

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA
ARCHÆOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. 9201

CALL No. BPa4/Vib/Rhy

D.G.A. 79



D5807

82





THE
VIBHANGA





Pali Text Society

The
Vibhanga

BEING

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE ABHIDHAMMA
PITAKA

9201

EDITED BY

MRS. RHYS DAVIDS, M.A.

BPa4
Vib/Rhy

London

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

HENRY PROWSE

OXFORD: UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1904



CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 9201

Date 20-8-57

Call No. BPa 4

Vib/Rly

TO
MY HUSBAND

*KALYANAMITTE BHASAMENO API NILA PANDITO AGRA.

KESAV-GOTAMI THIRU.







TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
PREFACE -	xi
I. KHANDHAVIHĀṬṬGA	1
Suttantabhājanīya	1
Abhidhammabhājanīya	12
Rūpakkhandha	13
Vedanākkhandha	28
Saṃnākkhandha	40
Seykhārakkhandha	53
Vinnānākkhandha	61
Pañhāpucchaka	70
II. AYATANAVIHĀṬṬGA	70
Suttantabhājanīya	70
Abhidhammabhājanīya	73
Pañhāpucchaka	82
III. DHĀTUVIHĀṬṬGA	82
Suttantabhājanīya	87
Abhidhammabhājanīya	90
Pañhāpucchaka	99
IV. SACCĀVIHĀṬṬGA	99
Suttantabhājanīya	106
Abhidhammabhājanīya	112
Pañhāpucchaka	122
V. INDRIYAVIHĀṬṬGA	122
Abhidhammabhājanīya	124
Pañhāpucchaka	135
VI. PACCAYĀKĀRAVIHĀṬṬGA	135
Suttantabhājanīya	138
Abhidhammabhājanīya	144
Mātikā	144
Paccayacatukka	148
Hetucacatukka	153
Samprayuttacatukka	158

	PAGE
VI. PACCAYĀKĀRAVIBHAṆḬGA—continued	
Aññamaññacetukka	158
Akusalacitta	164
Kusalamūla	169
Kusalavipākasaṅkhāramūlaka	173
Akusalavipākasaṅkhāramūlaka	180
Kīriyasaṅkhāramūlaka	182
Kusalamūlavipākamūlaka	184
Akusalavipākamūlaka	190
VII. SATIPATTHĀNAVIBHAṆḬGA	
Suttantabhājanīya	193
Abhidhammabhājanīya	202
Pañhāpucchaka	205
VIII. SAMMAṬṬHĀNAVIBHAṆḬGA	
Suttantabhājanīya	208
Abhidhammabhājanīya	210
Pañhāpucchaka	214
IX. IDDHIPĀDAYIVIBHAṆḬGA	
Suttantabhājanīya	216
Abhidhammabhājanīya	220
Pañhāpucchaka	224
X. BOJJHAṆḬGAVIBHAṆḬGA	
Suttantabhājanīya	227
Abhidhammabhājanīya	229
Pañhāpucchaka	232
XI. MAGGAVIBHAṆḬGA ¹	
Suttantabhājanīya	235
Abhidhammabhājanīya	236
Pañhāpucchaka	241
XII. JHĀNAVIBHAṆḬGA	
Mārika	244
Suttantabhājanīya	245
Abhidhammabhājanīya	253
Pañhāpucchaka	259
XIII. APPAMAÑṢAVIBHAṆḬGA	
Suttantabhājanīya	272
Abhidhammabhājanīya	276
Pañhāpucchaka	282
XIV. SIKKHĀPADAYIVIBHAṆḬGA	
Abhidhammabhājanīya	285
Pañhāpucchaka	291

¹ Atthasālinī, p. 7 reads *MaggavivibhaṇḬga*.

Table of Contents

ix

PAGE

XV. PAṬISAMBHIDĀVIBHAṬṬA

Suttantabbhājanīya	-	293
Abhidhammabbhājanīya	-	294
Pañhāpucchaka	-	303

XVI. NĀṢAVIBHAṬṬA

Mātika	-	306
Ekaka	-	319
Duka	-	322
Tika	-	324
Catukka	-	328
Pañcavidhena . . . dasavidhena nāṣavanthu	-	334

XVII. KHUDDAKAVATTHUVIBHAṬṬA

Mātika	-	345
Ekaka	-	350
Duka	-	357
Tika	-	361
Catukka	-	373
Pañcaka	-	377
Chakka	-	380
Sattaka	-	382
Aṭṭhaka	-	385
Navaka	-	389
Dasaka	-	391
Aṭṭhārassa taḥāvicarītāni	-	392

XVIII. DHAMMAHATAYAVIBHAṬṬA

APPENDIX	-	437
INDEX OF WORDS AND SUBJECTS	-	439
CORRIGENDA AND ADDENDA	-	461



PREFACE

THIS, the first European edition of the *Vibhaṅga*, is the work of Miss Chalmers, sister of Mr. Robert Chalmers, C.B., who transcribed it from the Siamese printed edition of the Buddhist canonical books. She completed the tedious and ungrateful task by the beginning of 1903. The further work of collation and publication was handed over to me during the following summer, and was begun in September, 1903. I have compared the Siamese, word for word, with the Sinhalese of a palm-leaf MS. obtained by Professor Rhys Davids in 1884 from the Vanavasa Vihāra in Ceylon. A copy of the Burmese printed edition of the *Vibhaṅga* reached me only as the present text was being printed. I have collated all differences of reading in the Sinhalese and Siamese with the Burmese.

As to choice of reading in cases of discrepancy, I could wish that the present edition made a better show of consistency than it does. One gravitates naturally toward the traditions of Ceylon, as being the most venerable. My Sinhalese MS. proved, however, to be full of inconsistencies as well as slips of the stylus to an extent which might have congested my footnotes far more than they reveal. Hence I have only followed the Sinhalese outright where it has consistently followed the tradition of its schools—viz., in the *vy* of such words as *avyākata*, *vyāpāda*, *vyāsana*, etc., where Burma and Siam write *by*-; in *upekkhā*, *sekkhā*, *vimokkha*, instead of the *-kkha* of both the latter; in the *niggaḥita* before 'y' instead of the doubled 'ñ,' and so on. Where it shows frequent inconsistency I have followed usually the Burmese and its

younger sister, the Siamese—*e.g.*, in *mahā* (Sinh. often *maha*), *phoṭṭhabba* (Sinh. often *poṭṭhabba*), in many uses of the cerebral 'u,' often rejected by the Sinh., especially in *paṇita*, *taṇhā*, *tiui*, and of the cerebral 'l,' as in *saḷāyatana*, and in the preference of 'u' to 'ū' in the plural, *e.g.*, in *hetu*. Here and there, it should be confessed, the Siamese has been suffered to stand, less because the reading specially commended itself than because it was first in the field for purposes of this present edition. And at this early stage of Pali scholarship it is scarcely legitimate to speak of authority in readings.

I have again ventured, as in the previous volume issued by the Pali Text Society, to use the tailed 'y' for *niggaḥita*. Its *lakkhaṇa* is unmistakable, even if it does not commend itself for beauty; and to expect anyone who has experienced the boon of it to turn back to the cumbrous 'm' and 'ū' is not reasonable.

For the tabulation of terms and phrases in the *Mātikā*'s and elsewhere I am alone responsible. The sole idea has been, of course, to economize time and effort for the reader. But in all elisions (*peyyāla*'s) I have simply followed one or more of the texts collated, all of which elide frequently, though not with mutual uniformity.

It will be noticed that very many of these excisions are given, not only on occasion of repetitions in the answers, but also at their earliest occurrence. See, for instance, on pp. 2, 3 the enumeration of *rūpaṇ sukhumaya* and *rūpaṇ santike*, on pp. 71, 72—in the Siamese edition, at all events—the description of the *āyatanaṇi*, on pp. 106, 107 that of some of the *maggāṅgaṇi*, and more especially on pp. 178, 179, where the *dhammā* forming the content of a *citta*, good or bad, are elided except the first and last terms (*phaṇṣo . . . pe . . . avikkhepo*), although, by reason of the . . . *pe . . .* we cannot but infer that we may take as read the lists given in the opening replies of the *Dhamma-Saṅgaṇi*, and repeated later on in that work, in connections similar to

those in which they occur in the cited passages of the Vibhanga (*cf.*, *e.g.*, Dh. S., §§ 499 *fol.*). In other words, the present book seems by Buddhists to have ranked second in the seven of its Piṭaka not accidentally, but as a sequel to the Dhamma-Saṅgaṇi, requiring, in those who came to the study of it, a familiarity with the categories and formulas of the latter work—that is, with the first book of the Abhidhamma. In fact, the Buddhist student who had achieved proficiency in the methods and phraseology of the Dhamma-Saṅgaṇi would find himself already half-way towards proficiency in the Vibhanga at the first recitation of it. There is, practically speaking, no formula or category in the first book that is not taken up and applied in the second, with the exception of the meditations on Aśubha, Appaṇihita, Animitta, The Four Magga's, and the Twenty Mahānaya's. Even the summarizing appendix to the Dhamma-Saṅgaṇi finds once an echo, fortunately very brief, in the summary of the Four Paṭisambhida ending the Abhidhammabhāṇiyya, on p. 303 of the present work. The diction in these few lines is not on all fours with that of the context, either here or in the other vibhaṅgas, but is identical with that in the Appendix alluded to, and the paragraph is probably an interpolation. On the other hand, the older and possibly contemporary fragment of Atthakathā ending the Nikkhepakanda of the Dhamma-Saṅgaṇi finds, in our book, a much more expanded and integral parallel—a somewhat similar commentary forming a large proportion of five of the vibhaṅgas.

The extent to which the Vibhanga supplements the remarkable contribution to Buddhist psychology yielded by the Dhamma-Saṅgaṇi is disappointingly slight. The compiler or compilers make but little use of the fine opportunity afforded by the subject of the first vibhaṅga. There is in that division nothing to compare with the analysis of rūpa in the prior work; scarcely any affirmation of independent value, save, perhaps, the pregnant Ekaviḍḍhena's of the several skandhas, where the saṅkhārakkhandha alone is said to be citta-

sampayutta, not phassasampayutta.¹ We have then to pass to the Nāṇavattu-vibhaṅga before we come to some generalizations of fresh psychological interest on the five modes of sense-consciousness.

But although the Vibhaṅga is so largely anticipated by the Dhamma-Saṅgaṇi, it is by no means covered by the latter work, either in method or in matter. It contains, in the first place, a great number of terms and many definitions which find no place in the prior compilation. To name only a few that are of intrinsic interest, māyā, as 'deception' is graphically described (p. 357), on ethical ground only, absolutely without metaphysical implications—this single view of the term holding good, I believe, for the whole of the Tipiṭaka.

Again, we find, on p. 249, the words bodhipakkhiyā (or, in the Siamese, *ḥkā* dhammā. The term occurs already, as we know, in the Saṅgutta Nikāya (v, 327, and 337-9). But whereas it is there applied to the Five Indriyas—faith, energy, mindfulness, concentration, and wisdom—it here refers to the Seven Bojjhaṅga's—mindfulness, investigation (of dhammā), energy, joy, serenity, concentration, equanimity. Both of the groups are, in the Saṅgutta, said to conduce to bodha—bodhāya saṅvattanti—but only the former are explicitly classed as bodha- or bodhi-pakkhiyā (or -kā) dhammā. There is no indication, either there, or, so far as we know, elsewhere in the Piṭakas, of the inclusion of both groups under the aggregate of thirty-seven bodhipakkhiyā-dhammā that we find in the Commentaries and the Saddharma-puṇḍarīka, and the mention of which in the Netti-pakarāṇa went to influence the late Prof. Edmund Hardy in assigning the date of that work.²

¹ Buddhaghosa has some remarks of psychological value on the saññākkhandha.

² Netti-pakarāṇa, P. T. S., 1902; pp. xxx foll. It adds to the poignancy of my regret at the untimely passing away of this fine scholar, untiring worker, and

Buddhaghosa, in commenting on the term in the Jhāna-vibhaṅga of the present work, assumes that all the thirty-seven were virtually included by the Buddha, when imparting this portion of the Dhamma, but that only the Bojjhaṅga's were set forth explicitly, because of their special suitability for the practice of *lokiya*,¹ as well as of *lokuttara Jhāna*—that is to say, of Jhāna practised with a view to rebirth, as well as of that which was cultivated by aspirants to Nirvāṇa ('...*niyyānikaṃ apacaya-gāmiṃ*').²

It is, however, more probable that, at the time when the Mahāvagga of the Saṅgutta Nikāya, and, perhaps, not very long after, the Vibhaṅga, were compiled, the extension of *bodhipakkhiyā dhammā* as a technical term was by no means fixed, but that more time was required for the accretion under the common name of those other aggregates, the cultivation of which is said to have been urged on the brethren by the aged Buddha in his last address in the Kūṭāgāra-sālā at Vesālī. If this be so, we should understand the question, in the Saṅgutta Nikāya and in the Vibhaṅga:—*Katame bodhipakkhiyā dhammā?*—as meaning not 'Which are *the* . . . ?' but 'Which are *bodhipakkhiyā dhammā*?'.

We do indeed find the 37 *dhammā* aggregated under a class-name in the Pīṭakas, at least in the Abhidhamma Pīṭaka, to wit in the Vibhaṅga itself (p. 372). But that

genial critic that I did not submit the passage in the Vibhaṅga I am now discussing, when I first came across it several months ago. In the brief *Dharmasārira-sūtra*, recently deciphered by Dr. Stöner (Sitzber. of the Berlin Academy, November, 1904), the number appears as fixed at 37.

¹ *Ettāvataṃ sabbe pi sattatiṇsa bodhipakkhiyadhamme samūhato gahetvā lokiyāya pi bhāvanāya ekārammaṇe ekato pavattanasamatihā bojjhaṅge yeva dassanto satta bojjhaṅga ti ādim āha. Te lokiya-lokuttaramissakā va kathitā veditabbā.*

² Cf. my *Psychological Ethics*, p. 82, n. 2; Dh. S., § 277.

class-name is *saddhamma*. And it is interesting to see that, when the *Jātaka-atthakathā* was written, both *saddhamma* and *bodhipakkhiyā dhammā* were equivalent class-names for the 37 (*Jāt.* v, 483).

One more point worthy of notice in this brief foreword is that the four ethical exercises, termed in the Dh. S. *brahmavihārā*, are in the *Vibhaṅga* called by the name of *Appammaññāyo*. The former term is used in the *Sutta Piṭaka* repeatedly—in the *Dīgha* and *Majjhima Nikāyas*, and, for the *Mettā* at least, in the *Khuddakapāṭha*—but, so far as I know, the name here used has not hitherto been met with in the *Tipitaka*.¹

The tendency in the *Vibhaṅga*—in which the texts all show vacillation—to substitute a masculine form in the plural of certain leading terms of neuter gender—*āyatana*, *saccā*, *indriyā*, *bojjhaṅgā*, *jhānā*, *viññāṇā*—may also find mention here.

In the next place the *Vibhaṅga*, besides following with a fair show of symmetry an arrangement of matter peculiar to itself, makes an extended application of that organon or vehicle for the cultivation of the moral intellect which we find both set out, and to some extent applied, in the *Dhamma-Saṅgaṇi*. By organon or vehicle I mean, firstly, analysis of concrete moral consciousness, as well as of *rūpa* as the *Stoff* of consciousness, but in itself unmoral, *avyākata* (Dh. S., §§ 1 *fol.*, and §§ 583 *fol.*); secondly, the scheme of concentrative discipline of thought entitled *Jhāna*. Now, in the *Vibhaṅga*, in the opening chapter devoted to the five *skandhas* or constituents of personality, we do not find, under *rūpakkhandha*, a repetition of the analysis of *rūpa*, as given in the *Dhamma-Saṅgaṇi* under the more general head of *sabbhaṇ rūpaṇ*; but we do find an inquiry into the properties of the other four *skandhas*. Thus, the two books between them complete

¹ The list constituting the *Dharmasurirasūtra* (see prev. page) gives both terms as apparently distinct series.

the logical analysis of the skandhas, as the compilers of Abhidhamma envisaged the process.

That process, be it said by the way, should, for all its forbidding appearance, possess no small interest for us, in that it resembles our more modern logical procedure known as Determination, or the conjunctive and disjunctive combination of terms, far more than the older system of classification by way of genus, species, and differentia. This latter method would, of course, have been repugnant to Buddhists, as involving the philosophical principle of substance and coinhering qualities, a principle that is graphically immortalized in every Porphyrian tree. For the Buddhist, things and our ideas of things were not analyzable into substance and qualities. They were aggregates—the interpretations by *mano* or *viññāṇa* of the various forms of impression or 'contact'—*phassa*. These were analyzable into a number of relations or aspects making up the Buddhist view of life and the universe. And to understand any given term, or name of an aggregate, was to know it in all the relations, under all the aspects that were recognized in their philosophy and ethics.¹

Next, with regard to Jhāna, the Vibhanga again appears as extending the methods of the Dhamma-Saṅgani. The prior work, concerned throughout with the investigation of things as *dhammā*, is content to state, for every variety of rapt contemplation, that the concrete consciousness at the time is analyzable into a number of constant, and a few

¹ Professor Walleser, in his interesting and valuable contribution to a synthesis of Buddhist philosophy (*Die philosophische Grundlage des älteren Buddhismus*, Heidelberg, 1904), describes the procedure as: 'dass alle [dem zu erläuternden Begriffs] untergeordneten Spezialbegriffe aufgezählt werden, d. h. dass sein Umfang definiert wird.' I would venture to suggest *co-ordinated equivalent concepts* for 'untergeordneten,' etc. *Adhivacanāni* the Buddhist would call them. They are by no means exhausted in their collective 'Umfang' by that of the term defined.

varying *dhammā*. The Vibhanga, without upsetting this aspect of Jhāna, and, for that matter, quoting the formula of it now and again, is more concerned to present Jhāna, itself a general way of access to meditation, as applied to the cultivation of special disciplines in self-mastery. It shows how consciousness, as it becomes concentrated by way of Jhāna stages, is to be focussed on to a given series of concepts taken in order; for example, the Satipaṭṭhāna, Bojjhanga, &c. This method is, to a limited extent, introduced already in the Dhamma-Saṅgavī (pp. 52-55). But in the Vibhanga it is followed with this difference: The concrete consciousness at the time (*tasmīy samaye . . . hoti*) is interpreted, not in terms of *dhammā* as such, but as consisting in the given concept or series of concepts which is being 'focussed.' These are, of course, themselves *dhammā*, but they are taken synthetically, not analytically. For instance, in the Sacca-vibhanga, where this applied Jhāna is first introduced, the constant *schema* of the Dhamma-Saṅgavī and its *application* may be seen on p. 112 and pp. 106-111 respectively.

It may be noted incidentally that, among the various forms or schemes of Jhāna, the Vibhanga makes use of *Suññata*, but not of *Appanīhita* or *Animitta* (*cf.* Dh. S., §§ 344 *fol.*, 505 *fol.*). And further, that, even in the vibhanga devoted to the subject of Jhāna, the physical side of the exercise is dismissed in the briefest possible terms: solitude, the one posture, the, so to speak, local concentration of the representative imagination. No mention of later terms such as *kammaṭṭhāna*, *appanā*, *parikamma*, *upācāra*; and only one *kaṣiṇa*—that of *paṭhavī*—alluded to! The one hint we obtain that the procedure was akin to that described so circumstantially in later works, like the 'Visuddhi Magga,' or the 'Yogāvacara's Manual' (edited by Professor Rhys Davids, P.T.S., 1896), is the Atthakathā's comment: *sati upaṭṭhitā . . . nāsikagge vā mukhanimutte vā* (p. 252). *Buddhiaghosa's* Commentary explains this as referring to

'the middle portion of the upper lip, where strikes the air breathed from the nose.' He also refers to further explanations in the *Patisambhida*.¹

Finally, as to procedure not found in the prior work, the *Vibhaṅga*, starting as do the *Dāthukathā*, *Puggalapaññatti*, and *Yamaka*, with *khaṇḍhā*, *dhātuyo*, *āyatanāni*,² *saccāni*—that is to say, with the consideration of elements or constituents in man, in the universe, and in the supreme truths about both—goes on to deal with the *indriyāni*,³ that is, with man as having faculties, in other words, as potent to modify the resultants of those combined elements. Next comes the *Paccayakāra* (not termed in this work *Paṭiccasamuppāda*), the great question of the facts of life as conditioned or mutually dependent, and then nine groups of ethical culture, by which that great network might best be discerned and those modifications brought to pass. The next book surveys the whole field of *ñāṇa*—cognition or knowledge—from its bases (*vatthūni*) in the messages of sense up to the insight of a *tathāgata*, or perfectly wise being. The next investigates all the modes of *kilesa* or corruption by which insight is hindered. And the last book, suggesting by its fine title, the Heart of the Dhamma, more than it contains, gives a number of summaries and a good deal of affirmation, much of it mythological, about the conditions of life in this and other spheres—in human beings and other beings.

The method followed in each book or *vibhaṅga*, with a few exceptions, is to set out the category or series forming the subject in phraseology drawn *verbatim*, or com-

¹ Now being edited by Mr. Arnold C. Taylor.

² Cf. S. I., 196: 'So ma dhammay adesesi khaṇḍhe āyatanāni dhātuyo ca.'

³ The Dh. K. and Pp. follow the *Vibhaṅga* here; the Y. places the *indriyayamaka* after the *saṅkhāra*- and *anusaya-yamakāni*.

piled approximately *verbatim*, from the Nikāyas, where the treatment makes for edification. Next, the subject is analyzed in terms of Abhidhamma—that is, of the Dhamma-Saṅgāṇi—where the intention is analysis with a view to mental clearness and consistency, and cultivation by way of Jhāna. Lastly, the terms of the subject are submitted to logical determination with reference to certain philosophical ideas. This division is termed Pañhapucchakā or catechism, and must have remained a traditional name of this mode of mental training, since Buddhaghosa, in his Atthasālini and Sammoha-vinodanī, uses it without comment.

We may say, then, that the Vibhaṅga was conceived as a manual for students no less than was the Dhamma-Saṅgāṇi. In it, as in all the seven Abhidhamma books, there is no intention on the part of the compilers of setting forth their ethical philosophy or psychological ethics in any complete and systematic order. Acquaintance with the Dhamma is, as I have said elsewhere,¹ taken for granted. The object is not so much to extend knowledge as to ensure mutual consistency in the intension of ethical notions, and to systematize and formulate the theories and practical mechanism of intellectual and moral progress scattered throughout the Sutta-piṭaka. This, coupled with the evident fact of its having been, as tradition tells, compiled, not in writing, but for oral teaching and for learning by rote (possibly with the help of leading terms written down as notes), makes it and all Abhidhamma matter so impossible as food for the reader. Our own books of symbolic logic and other advanced methods of formal logic are not so very possible for him either. The Buddhists had no symbols, or used sets of words approximately as such. They had attained to the consciousness of a wonderful order existing in the subjective experience of man. Without the stimulus which, from one mysterious set of conditions or another, impels

¹ *Psychological Ethics . . . the Dhamma-Saṅgāṇi*, xxvii.

some races to study the stars and the rest of external nature, they turned their growing powers of observation and analysis on to the investigation of that inner cosmos. Clearness and consistency in the definition or determination of ideas was of the first importance, both from the intangible nature of their subject-matter, and from their lack of tangible or visible registering apparatus. And the only possible way in some cases for the burdened memory to find its way to and fro was no doubt that endless but orderly repetition of a verbal frame-work, wherein, it might be, only one term of a series was varied at a time.

Some day I believe that the Buddhist revivalists will take council and compile a version of the *Abhidhamma* so adapted to the economy and other altered conditions of the written word as to be interesting and stimulating even to alien readers.

C. A. F. RHYS-DAVIDS.

'Nālanda,' LONDON, S.E.

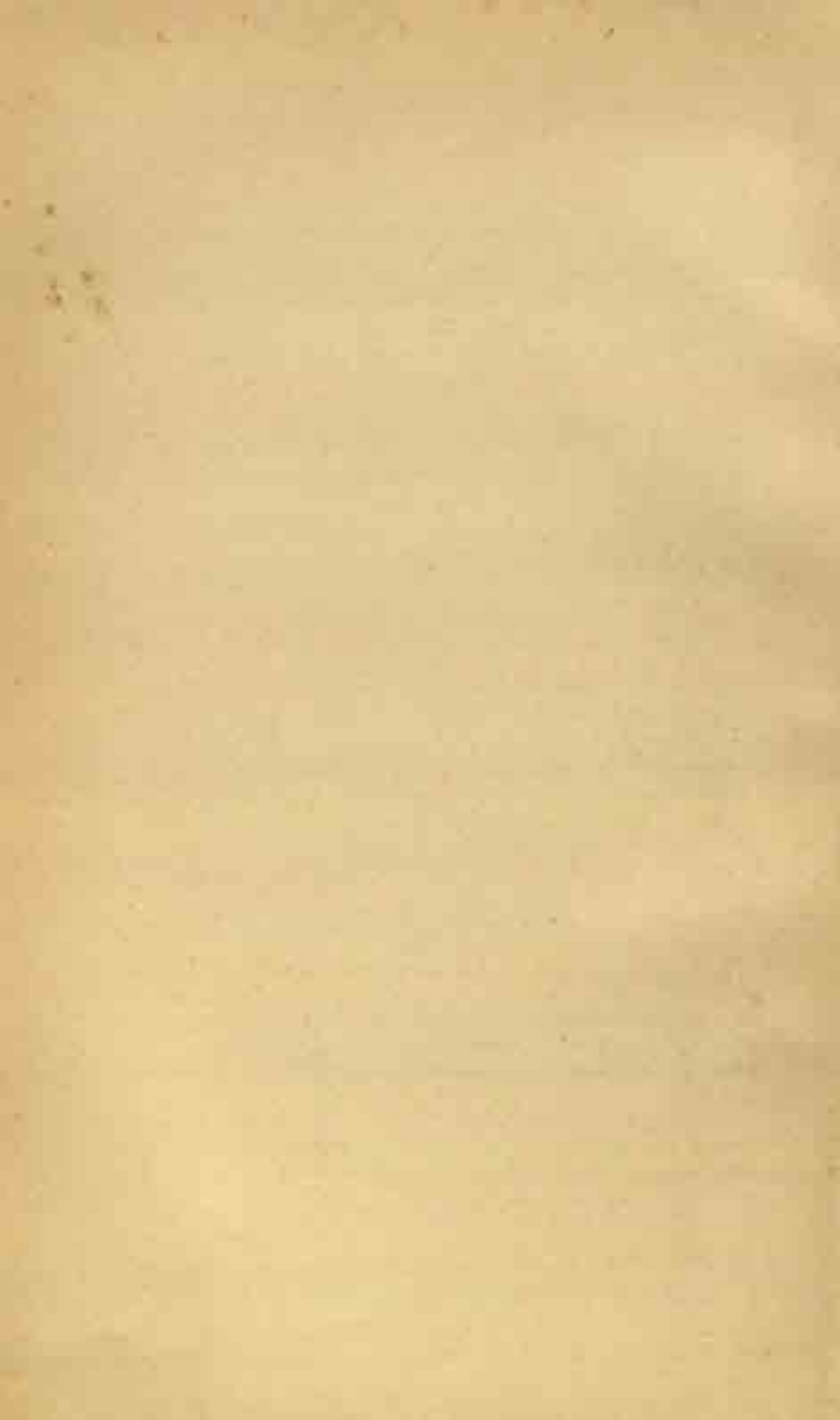
December, 1904.

The texts collated are referred to as :

K = *Siamese printed edition.*

S¹ = *Sinhalese, palm-leaf MS., belonging to us.*

B = *Burmese printed edition.*



cattāro ca mahābhūtā catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ—idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ paccuppannaṃ.

Tattha¹ katamaṃ rūpaṃ ajjhataṃ?

Yaṃ rūpaṃ tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ ajjhataṃ paccattaṃ niyakaṃ² paṭipuggalikaṃ upādinnaṃ³—cattāro ca mahābhūtā catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ—idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ ajjhataṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ rūpaṃ bahiddhā?

Yaṃ rūpaṃ tesāṃ tesāṃ parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ ajjhataṃ paccattaṃ niyakaṃ paṭipuggalikaṃ upādinnaṃ—cattāro ca mahābhūtā catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ—idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ bahiddhā.

Tattha katamaṃ rūpaṃ olārikaṃ⁴?

Cakkhāyatanāṃ . . . pe . . . phoṭṭhabbāyatanāṃ: idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ olārikaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ rūpaṃ sukhumaṃ?

Itthindriyaṃ⁵ . . . pe . . . kabalīgkāro āhāro: idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ sukhumaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ rūpaṃ hīnaṃ?

Yaṃ rūpaṃ tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ unñātāṃ avaññātāṃ hīlitaṃ⁶ paribhūtaṃ acitkataṃ,⁷ hīnaṃ hinamataṃ⁸ hinassammatāṃ, anīṭṭhaṃ akantaṃ amāṇapaṃ—rūpaṃ saddaṃ gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā: idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ hīnaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ rūpaṃ paṇitaṃ?

Yaṃ rūpaṃ tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ anuññātāṃ anavaññātāṃ, ahīlitaṃ aparibhūtaṃ citikataṃ paṇitaṃ paṇitamataṃ⁹ paṇitasammatāṃ, īṭṭhaṃ kantaṃ māṇapaṃ: rūpaṃ saddaṃ gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā: idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ paṇitaṃ.

Taṃ taṃ vā pana rūpaṃ upādāya¹⁰ upādāya¹⁰ rūpaṃ hīnaṃ paṇitaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

Tattha¹¹ katamaṃ rūpaṃ dūre?

Itthindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . kabalīgkāro āhāro, yaṃ vā paṇ' aññaṃ pi¹² atthi rūpaṃ anāsanne anupakkaṭṭhe¹³ dūre asantike: idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ dūre.

¹ Cf. Dh. S., §§ 1044-45. ² So B. and K. S^d: niyataṃ.

³ So B. always. K. and S^d: upādinnaṃ. Cf. Dh. S., §§ 1044-45; M. I, 188, 422. Franke, *Vienna Journal*, vol. vii., p. 355. ⁴ Cf. Dh. S., §§ 675-76 and 596.

⁵ See *Psychological Ethics* (Dh. S. trans.), p. 208, n. 1.

⁶ S^d: ahīlitaṃ here only. B: hīlitaṃ.

⁷ B: acittikataṃ. ⁸ S^d omits. ⁹ So S^d.

¹⁰ So B. and S^d. K: upādāya upādāya always.

¹¹ Cf. Dh. S., §§ 677, 678. ¹² S^d: aññaṃ pi. So below.

¹³ S^d: na vupakkaṭṭhe. B: avupakkaṭṭhe.

Tattha katamā rūpaṃ santike?

Cakkhāyatanāṃ . . . pe . . . phoṭṭhabbāyatanāṃ, yaṃ vā paṇ' aṇṇāṃ pi atthi rūpaṃ āsanne upakkatṭhe¹ avidūre santike: idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ santike.

Taṃ taṃ vā paṇa rūpaṃ upādāy' upādāya rūpaṃ dūre santike dutṭhabbāṃ.

Tattha katamo vedanākkhandho?

Yā² kāci vedanā atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikā vā sukhumā vā hinā vā paṇita vā vā dūre santike vā, tad-ekajjhāy abhisaggyūhitvā abhisag-khipitvā: ayaṃ vuccati vedanākkhandho.

Tattha katamā vedanā atitā?

Yā vedanā atitā niruddhā vigatā vipariṇatā atthaygatā abhithaṅgata uppajjitvā vigatā atitā atitāyena saṃgahitā—sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā—ayaṃ vuccati vedanā atitā.

Tattha katamā vedanā anāgatā?

Yā vedanā ajāta abhūta asaṅjāta anibbatta anabhinibbatta apātubhūta anuppannā asamuppannā anutṭhitā asamutṭhitā anāgatā anāgatayena saṃgahitā—sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā—ayaṃ vuccati vedanā anāgatā.

Tattha katamā vedanā paccuppannā?

Yā vedanā jāta bhūta saṅjāta³ nibbatta abhinibbatta pātubhūta uppannā samuppannā utṭhitā samutṭhitā paccuppannā paccuppannayena saṃgahitā—sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā—ayaṃ vuccati vedanā paccuppannā.

Tattha katamā vedanā ajjhataṃ?

Yā vedanā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ ajjhataṃ paccattaṃ niyaka⁴ pātipuggalika upādinā—sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā—ayaṃ vuccati vedanā ajjhataṃ.

Tattha katamā vedanā bahiddhā?

Yā vedanā tesāṃ tesāṃ parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ ajjhataṃ paccattaṃ niyaka⁴ pātipuggalika upādinā—sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā—ayaṃ vuccati vedanā bahiddhā.

Tattha katamā vedanā olārikā?

Akusalā vedanā olārikā, kusalāvyākata vedanā sukhumā. Kusalākusalā vedanā olārikā, avyākata vedanā sukhumā.

¹ S^d: vup^d.

² S^d omits saṅjāta.

³ Cf. S. III, 47; II, 253.

⁴ So S^d.

Dukkhā vedanā olārikā, sukhā ca adukkhamasukhā ca¹ vedanā sukhumā. Sukhadukkhā vedanā olārikā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā sukhumā. Asamāpannessa vedanā olārikā, samāpannessa vedanā sukhumā. Sāsavā vedanā olārikā, anāsavā vedanā sukhumā.

Tag tag vā pana vedanay upādāy' upādāya vedanā olārikā sukhumā dattabbā.

Tattha katamā vedanā hinā?²

Akusalā vedanā hinā, kusalāvyākātā vedanā paṇītā. Kusalākusalā vedanā hinā, avyākātā vedanā paṇītā. Dukkhā vedanā hinā, sukhā ca adukkhamasukhā ca vedanā paṇītā. Sukhadukkhā vedanā hinā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā paṇītā. Asamāpannessa vedanā hinā, samāpannessa vedanā paṇītā. Sāsavā vedanā hinā, anāsavā vedanā paṇītā.

Tag tag vā pana vedanay upādāy' upādāya vedanā hinā paṇītā dattabbā.

Tattha katamā vedanā dūre?

Akusalā vedanā kusalāvyākātāhi³ vedanāhi dūre, kusalāvyākātā vedanā akusalāya vedanāya dūre. Kusalā vedanā akusalāvyākātāhi vedanāhi dūre, akusalāvyākātā vedanā kusalāya vedanāya dūre. Avyākātā vedanā⁴ kusalākusalāhi vedanāhi dūre, kusalākusalā vedanā avyākātāya vedanāya dūre. Dukkhā vedanā sukhāya ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāhi dūre, sukhā ca adukkhamasukhā ca vedanā dukkhāya vedanāya dūre. Sukhā vedanā dukkhāya ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāhi dūre, dukkhā ca adukkhamasukhā ca vedanā⁵ sukhāya vedanāya dūre. Adukkhamasukhā vedanā sukhadukkhāhi vedanāhi dūre, sukhadukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya dūre. Asamāpannessa vedanā samāpannessa vedanāya dūre, samāpannessa vedanā samāpannessa vedanāya dūre. Sāsavā vedanā anāsavāya vedanāya dūre, anāsavā vedanā sāsavāya vedanāya dūre. Ayaṃ vuccati vedanā dūre.

Tattha katamā vedanā santike?

Akusalā vedanā akusalāya vedanāya santike, kusalā⁶ vedanā kusalāya vedanāya santike, avyākātā vedanā avyākātāya vedanāya santike. Dukkhā vedanā dukkhāya vedanāya santike, sukhā vedanā sukhāya vedanāya santike, adukkhamasukhā vedanā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya

¹ S^o omits.

² B: hinā paṇītā?

³ S^o: akusalāvyākātāhi.

⁴ S^o: avyākātāya vedanāya.

⁵ S^o dukkhāya ca adukkhamasukhā ca vedanāhi.

⁶ S^o: akusalā.

santike. Asamāpannassa vedanā asamāpannassa vedanāya santike, samāpannassa vedanā samāpannassa vedanāya santike. Sāsava vedanā sāsavāya vedanāya santike, anāsava vedanā anāsavāya vedanāya santike.

Ayaṃ vuccati vedanā santike.

Tag tag vā pana vedanay upādāy' upādāya vedanā dūre santike dattabbā.

Tattha katama saññākkhandho?

Yā kāci saññā atitānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhata vā bahiddhā vā olārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇitā vā yā dūre santike vā, tad-ekajjhag abhisamyūhitvā abhisamkhipitvā: ayaṃ vuccati saññākkhandho.

Tattha katama saññā atitā?

Yā saññā atitā niruddhā vigatā viparinatā atthagatā abbatthagatā uppajjitvā vigatā atitā atitagsena sangahitā—cakkhusamphassajā saññā sotasaṃphassajā saññā ghāṇasaṃphassajā saññā jivhāsaṃphassajā saññā kāya-saṃphassajā saññā manosaṃphassajā saññā—ayaṃ vuccati saññā atitā.

Tattha katama saññā anāgatā?

Yā saññā ajātā abhūtā asaṃjātā anibbattā anabhinibbattā apātubhūtā anuppannā asamuppannā anutthitā asamutthitā anāgatā anāgatagsena sangahitā—cakkhusamphassajā saññā . . . pe¹ . . . manosaṃphassajā saññā—ayaṃ vuccati saññā anāgatā.

Tattha katama saññā paccuppannā?

Yā saññā jātā bhūtā saṃjātā nibbattā abhinibbattā pātubhūtā uppannā samuppannā utthitā samutthitā paccuppannā paccuppannagsena sangahitā—cakkhusamphassajā saññā . . . pe . . . manosaṃphassajā saññā—ayaṃ vuccati saññā paccuppannā.

Tattha katama saññā ajjhata?

Yā saññā tesay tesay sattānay ajjhattay paccattay niyakā² pātipuggalikā upādāṇā—cakkhusamphassajā saññā . . . pe . . . manosaṃphassajā saññā—ayaṃ vuccati saññā ajjhata.

Tattha katama saññā bahiddhā?

Yā saññā tesay tesay parasaṃjātānay parapuggalānay ajjhattay paccattay niyakā pātipuggalikā upādāṇā—cakkhusamphassajā saññā . . . pe . . . manosaṃphassajā saññā—ayaṃ vuccati saññā bahiddhā.

¹ S² and B. do not conclude throughout these sections.

² So S².

Tattha katamā saññā oḷārikā?

Paṭighasamphassaajā saññā oḷārikā, adhivācenasamphassaajā saññā sukhumā. Akusalā saññā oḷārikā, kusalāvyākātā saññā sukhumā. Kusalākusalā saññā oḷārikā, avyākātā saññā sukhumā. Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā saññā oḷārikā, sukhāya ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāhi sampayuttā saññā sukhumā. Sukhadukkahāhi vedanāhi sampayuttā saññā oḷārikā, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā saññā sukhumā. Asamāpannassa saññā oḷārikā, samāpannassa saññā sukhumā. Sāsavā saññā oḷārikā, anāsavā saññā sukhumā.

Tag tag vā pana saññāy upādāy' upādāya saññā oḷārikā sukhumā datthabbā.

Tattha katamā saññā hinā?¹

Akusalā saññā hinā, kusalāvyākātā saññā paṇitā. Kusalākusalā saññā hinā, avyākātā saññā paṇitā. Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā saññā hinā, sukhāya ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāhi sampayuttā saññā paṇitā. Sukhadukkahāhi vedanāhi sampayuttā saññā hinā, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā saññā paṇitā. Asamāpannassa saññā hinā, samāpannassa saññā paṇitā. Sāsavā saññā hinā, anāsavā saññā paṇitā.

Tag tag vā pana saññāy upādāy' upādāya saññā hinā paṇitā datthabbā.

Tattha katamā saññā dūre?

Akusalā saññā kusalāvyākātāhi saññāhi dūre, kusalāvyākātā saññā akusalāya saññāya dūre; kusalā saññā akusalāvyākātāhi saññāhi dūre, akusalāvyākātā saññā kusalāya saññāya dūre; avyākātā saññā kusalākusalāhi saññāhi dūre, kusalākusalā saññā avyākātāya saññāya dūre. Dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā saññā sukhāya ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāhi sampayuttāhi saññāhi dūre, sukhāya ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāhi sampayuttā saññā dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttāya saññāya dūre; sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā saññā dukkhāya ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāhi sampayuttāhi saññāhi dūre, dukkhāya ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāhi sampayuttā saññā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttāya saññāya dūre; adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā saññā sukhadukkahāhi vedanāhi sampayuttāhi saññāhi dūre, sukhadukkahāhi vedanāhi sampayuttā saññā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttāya saññāya dūre. Asamāpannassa saññā samāpannassa saññāya dūre, samā-

¹ B: hinā paṇitā?

pannassa saññā asamāpannassa saññāya dūre. Sāsavā saññā anāsavāya saññāya dūre, anāsavā saññā sāsavāya saññāya dūre. Ayag vuccati saññā dūre.

Tattha katamā saññā santike?

Akusalā saññā akusalāya saññāya santike, kusalā saññā kusalāya saññāya santike, avyākata saññā avyākatāya saññāya santike. Dukkāya vedanāya sampayuttā saññā dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttāya saññāya santike,¹ sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā saññā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttāya saññāya santike, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā saññā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttāya saññāya santike. Asamāpannassa saññā asamāpannassa saññāya santike, samāpannassa saññā samāpannassa saññāya santike. Sāsavā saññā sāsavāya saññāya santike, anāsavā saññā anāsavāya saññāya santike. Ayag vuccati saññā santike.

Tay tay va pana saññāy upādāy' upādāya saññā dūre santike dāṭṭhabbā.

Tattha katamo saykhārakkhandho?

Ye² koci saykhārā atitānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhata vā bahiddhā vū ojarikā vā sukhumā vā hinā vā papitā vā ye dūre santike vā, tad-ekajjhāy abhisamuyūhitvā abhisankhipitvā: ayag vuccati saykhārakkhandho.

Tattha katame saykhārā atitā?

Ye saykhārā atitā niruddhā vigatā vipariṇatā atthagatā abbatthagatā uppajjitvā vigatā atitā atitāyena sangahitā — cakkhusamphassaajā cetanā sotasaṃphassaajā cetanā ghāṇasaṃphassaajā cetanā jivhāsaṃphassaajā cetanā kāya-saṃphassaajā cetanā manosaṃphassaajā cetanā — ime vuccanti saykhārā atitā.

Tattha katame saykhārā anāgatā?

Ye saykhārā ajatā abhūtā asaṅjātā anibbattā anabhinibbattā apātubhūtā anuppannā asamuppannā anuṭṭhitā asamuṭṭhitā anāgatā anāgatāyena sangahitā — cakkhusaṃphassaajā cetanā . . . pe . . . manosaṃphassaajā cetanā — ime vuccanti saykhārā anāgatā.

Tattha katame saykhārā paccuppannā?

Ye saykhārā jātā bhūtā saṅjātā nibbattā abhinibbattā pātubhūtā uppannā samuppannā uṭṭhitā samuṭṭhitā pac-

¹ S⁴: dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā saññā dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā (sic) sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttāya santike saññāya santike.

² S. III, 47; II, 253.

cuppannā paccuppannaysena saṅgahitā—cakkhusamphassaajā cetanā . . . pe . . . manosamphassaajā cetanā—ime vuccanti saṅkhārā paccuppannā.

Tattha katame saṅkhārā ajjhata?

Ye saṅkhārā tesay tesay sattānāy ajjhattay paccattay niyakā paṭipuggalikā upādinā—cakkhusamphassaajā cetanā . . . pe . . . manosamphassaajā cetanā—ime vuccanti saṅkhārā ajjhata.

Tattha katame saṅkhārā bahiddhā?

Ye saṅkhārā tesay tesay parasattānāy parapuggalanāy ajjhattay paccattay niyakā paṭipuggalikā upādinā—cakkhusamphassaajā cetanā . . . pe . . . manosamphassaajā cetanā—ime vuccanti saṅkhārā bahiddhā.

Tattha katame saṅkhārā oḷārikā?

Akusalā saṅkhārā oḷārikā, kusalāvyākata saṅkhārā sukhumā; kusalākusalā saṅkhārā oḷārikā, avyākata saṅkhārā sukhumā. Dukkhaṃ vedanāya sampayuttā saṅkhārā oḷārikā, sukhāya cā adukkhamasukhāya cā vedanāhi sampayuttā saṅkhārā sukhumā; sukhadukkhaṃ vedanāhi sampayuttā saṅkhārā oḷārikā, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā saṅkhārā sukhumā. Asamāpannaassa saṅkhārā oḷārikā, samāpannaassa saṅkhārā sukhumā. Sāsava saṅkhārā oḷārikā, anāsava saṅkhārā sukhumā.

Te te vā pana saṅkhāre upādāy' upādāya saṅkhārā oḷārikā sukhumā dātṭhabbā.

Tattha katame saṅkhārā hinā?

Akusalā saṅkhārā hinā, kusalāvyākata saṅkhārā paṇitā; kusalākusalā saṅkhārā hinā, avyākata saṅkhārā paṇitā. Dukkhaṃ vedanāya sampayuttā saṅkhārā hinā, sukhāya cā adukkhamasukhāya cā vedanāhi sampayuttā saṅkhārā paṇitā; sukhadukkhaṃ vedanāhi sampayuttā saṅkhārā hinā, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā saṅkhārā paṇitā. Asamāpannaassa saṅkhārā hinā, samāpannaassa saṅkhārā paṇitā. Sāsava saṅkhārā hinā, anāsava saṅkhārā paṇitā.

Te te vā pana saṅkhāre upādāy' upādāya saṅkhārā hinā paṇitā dātṭhabbā.

Tattha katame saṅkhārā dūre?

Akusalā saṅkhārā kusalāvyākatehi saṅkhārehi dūre, kusalāvyākata saṅkhārā akusalehi saṅkhārehi dūre; kusalā saṅkhārā kusalāvyākatehi saṅkhārehi dūre; akusalāvyākata saṅkhārā kusalehi saṅkhārehi dūre;

¹ B: hinā paṇitā? (See p. 10.)

avyākata saṅkhārā kusalākusalehi saṅkhārehi dūre; kusalākusalā saṅkhārā avyākatehi saṅkhārehi dūre. Dukkāya vedanāya sampayuttā saṅkhārā sukhāya ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāhi sampayuttehi saṅkhārehi dūre, sukhāya ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāhi sampayuttā saṅkhārā dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttehi saṅkhārehi dūre; sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā saṅkhārā dukkhāya ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāhi sampayuttehi saṅkhārehi dūre, dukkhāya ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāhi sampayuttā saṅkhārā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttehi saṅkhārehi dūre; adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā saṅkhārā sukhadukkāhi vedanāhi sampayuttehi saṅkhārehi dūre, sukhadukkāhi vedanāhi sampayuttā saṅkhārā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttehi saṅkhārehi dūre. Asamāpannessa saṅkhārā samāpannessa saṅkhārehi dūre, samāpannessa saṅkhārā asamāpannessa saṅkhārehi dūre. Sāsava saṅkhārā anāsavehi saṅkhārehi dūre; anāsava saṅkhārā sāsavehi saṅkhārehi dūre. Ime vuccanti saṅkhārā dūre.

Tattha katame saṅkhārā santike?

Akusalā saṅkhārā akusalānaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ santike, kusalā saṅkhārā kusalānaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ santike, avyākata saṅkhārā avyākatānaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ santike. Dukkāya vedanāya sampayuttā saṅkhārā dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttānaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ santike; sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā saṅkhārā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttānaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ santike; adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā saṅkhārā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttānaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ santike. Asamāpannessa saṅkhārā asamāpannessa saṅkhārānaṃ santike; samāpannessa saṅkhārā samāpannessa saṅkhārānaṃ santike. Sāsava saṅkhārā sāsavānaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ santike; anāsava saṅkhārā anāsavānaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ santike. Ime vuccanti saṅkhārā santike.

Te te vā pana saṅkhāre upādāy' upādāya saṅkhārā dūre santike dattābhā.

Tattha katamo viññāṇakkhandho?

Yag' kiñci viññāṇaṃ attitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṭṭaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, tad-ekajjaṃ abhiśaṃyubhīva abhi-saṅkhipitvā: ayaṃ vuccati viññāṇakkhandho.

Tattha katamaṃ viññāṇaṃ attitaṃ?

Yag viññāṇaṃ atitaṃ niruddhaṃ vigataṃ vipariṇataṃ atthaṃgataṃ abbatthāṃgataṃ uppajjitvā vigataṃ atitaṃ atitaṃsena saṃgahitaṃ — cakkhuvinnāṇaṃ sotavinnāṇaṃ ghanavinnāṇaṃ jivhāvinnāṇaṃ kāyavinnāṇaṃ manovinnāṇaṃ — idaṃ vuccati viññāṇaṃ atitaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ viññāṇaṃ anāgataṃ?

Yag viññāṇaṃ ajātaṃ abhūtaṃ asaṅjātaṃ anibbattaṃ anabhinibbattaṃ apatubhūtaṃ anuppannaṃ asamuppannaṃ anutthitaṃ asamutthitaṃ anāgataṃ anāgataṃsena saṃgahitaṃ — cakkhuvinnāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . manovinnāṇaṃ — idaṃ vuccati viññāṇaṃ anāgataṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ viññāṇaṃ paccuppannaṃ?

Yag viññāṇaṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṅjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ uppannaṃ samuppannaṃ utthitaṃ samutthitaṃ paccuppannaṃ paccuppannaṃsena saṃgahitaṃ — cakkhuvinnāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . manovinnāṇaṃ — idaṃ vuccati viññāṇaṃ paccuppannaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ viññāṇaṃ ajjhattaṃ?

Yag viññāṇaṃ tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ niyakaṃ pātipuggalikaṃ upādiṇṇaṃ — cakkhuvinnāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . manovinnāṇaṃ — idaṃ vuccati viññāṇaṃ ajjhattaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ viññāṇaṃ bahiddhā?

Yag viññāṇaṃ tesāṃ tesāṃ parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ niyakaṃ pātipuggalikaṃ upādiṇṇaṃ — cakkhuvinnāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . manovinnāṇaṃ — idaṃ vuccati viññāṇaṃ bahiddhā.

Tattha katamaṃ viññāṇaṃ olārikaṃ?

Akusalaṃ viññāṇaṃ olārikaṃ; kusalāvyākataṃ viññāṇaṃ sukhumaṃ; kusalākusalaṃ viññāṇaṃ olārikā; avyākataṃ viññāṇaṃ sukhumaṃ. Dukkhaṃ vedanāya sampayuttaṃ viññāṇaṃ olārikaṃ; sukhaṃ ca adukkhamasukhaṃ ca vedanāhi sampayuttaṃ viññāṇaṃ sukhumaṃ. Sukhadukkhaṃ vedanāhi sampayuttaṃ viññāṇaṃ olārikā,¹ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanāya sampayuttaṃ viññāṇaṃ sukhumaṃ. Asamāpamassa viññāṇaṃ olārikaṃ, samāpamassa viññāṇaṃ sukhumaṃ. Sesaṃ viññāṇaṃ olārikaṃ, anesaṃ viññāṇaṃ sukhumaṃ.

Taṃ taṃ vā pana viññāṇaṃ upādāy' upādāya viññāṇaṃ olārikaṃ sukhumaṃ dāṭṭhabbaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ viññāṇaṃ hīnaṃ?

Akusalaṃ viññāṇaṃ hīnaṃ, kusalāvyākataṃ viññāṇaṃ

¹ So B. and K. S²: sampayuttaṃ viññāṇaṃ olārikaṃ.

² B: hīnaṃ paṇitaṃ? (See p. 8.)

pañitā; kusalākusalā viññāṇā hīnā; avyakataṃ viññāṇaṃ pañitaṃ.¹ Dukkhaṃ vedanāya sampayuttaṃ viññāṇaṃ hīnaṃ; sukhāya ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāhi sampayuttā viññāṇā pañitā;² sukhadukkhaṃ vedanāhi sampayuttā viññāṇā hīnā,³ adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ viññāṇaṃ pañitaṃ. Asamāpannassa viññāṇaṃ hīnaṃ; samāpannassa viññāṇaṃ pañitaṃ. Sāsavaṃ viññāṇaṃ hīnaṃ; anāsavaṃ viññāṇaṃ pañitaṃ.

Taṃ taṃ vā pama viññāṇaṃ upādāy⁴ upādāya viññāṇaṃ hīnaṃ pañitaṃ dattabbhaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ viññāṇaṃ dūre?

Akusalaṃ viññāṇaṃ kusalāvyākatehi viññāṇehi dūre, kusalāvyākataṃ viññāṇaṃ⁵ akusalaṃ viññāṇaṃ dūre, kusalaṃ viññāṇaṃ akusalāvyākatehi viññāṇehi dūre; akusalāvyākataṃ viññāṇaṃ kusalaṃ viññāṇaṃ dūre, avyakataṃ viññāṇaṃ kusalākusalehi viññāṇehi dūre, kusalākusalā viññāṇā⁶ avyakataṃ viññāṇaṃ dūre. Dukkhaṃ vedanāya sampayuttaṃ viññāṇaṃ sukhāya ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāhi sampayuttehi viññāṇehi dūre, sukhāya ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāhi sampayuttā viññāṇā⁷ dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā viññāṇā dūre; sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ viññāṇaṃ dukkhāya ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāhi sampayuttehi viññāṇehi dūre; sukhadukkhaṃ vedanāhi sampayuttā viññāṇā⁸ adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā viññāṇā dūre. Asamāpannassa viññāṇaṃ samāpannassa viññāṇā⁹ dūre, samāpannassa viññāṇaṃ asamāpannassa viññāṇā dūre. Sāsavaṃ viññāṇaṃ anāsavaṃ viññāṇā dūre; anāsavaṃ viññāṇaṃ sāsavaṃ viññāṇā dūre. Idaṃ vuccati viññāṇaṃ dūre.

Tattha katamaṃ viññāṇaṃ santike?

Akusalaṃ viññāṇaṃ akusalassa viññāṇassa santike;

¹ S¹: akusalāvyākataṃ viññāṇaṃ pañitaṃ. Kusalākusalā viññāṇaṃ hīnaṃ.

² S²: sampayuttaṃ viññāṇaṃ pañitaṃ.

³ S³: sampayuttaṃ viññāṇaṃ hīnaṃ.

⁴ S⁴: kusalāvyākataṃ viññāṇaṃ.

⁵ S⁵: kusalākusalā viññāṇaṃ.

⁶ S⁶: sampayuttaṃ viññāṇaṃ.

⁷ S⁷ has viññāṇaṃ altered to viññāṇā.

kusalay viññāṇay kusalassa viññāṇassa santike; avyākatay viññāṇam avyākatassa viññāṇassa santike. Dukkāya vedanāya sampayuttay viññāṇay dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa viññāṇassa santike; sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttay viññāṇay sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa viññāṇassa santike; adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttay viññāṇay adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttassa viññāṇassa santike. Asamāpannassa viññāṇay asamāpannassa viññāṇassa santike; samāpannassa viññāṇay samāpannassa viññāṇassa santike. Sāsavay viññāṇay sāsavassa viññāṇassa santike; anāsavay viññāṇay anāsavassa viññāṇassa santike. Iday vuccati viññāṇay santike.

Tag tag vā pana viññāṇay upādāy' upādāya viññāṇay dūre santike dattābbaṇ.

SUTTANTARHĀJANĪYAY.¹

Pañcakkhandhā: rūpakkhando vedanakkhandho saññakkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho viññāṇakkhandho.

Tattha katamo rūpakkhando?

Ekavidhena² rūpakkhando: sabbay rūpay na hetu ahetukay hetuvippayuttay sappaccayay saṅkhatay rūpay³ lokiyay sāsavay saṃyojanīyay ganthanīyay oghanīyay yogānīyay nīvaranīyay⁴ paramatthīyay upādānīyay⁵ saṅkilesikay avyākatay anārammanay acetasikay cittavippayuttay neva-vipaka-na-vipakadhammadhammay asaj-kilīṭṭhasaṅkilesikay na savitakka-savicāray na avitakka-vicāramattay avitakka-avicāray na pitisahagatay na sukhasahagatay na upekhasahagatay neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātābbaṇ neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātābbaṇ neva ācāyagāmi na apacāyagāmi⁶ neva sekkay nāsekkay parittay kāmāvacaray na rūpāvacaray na arūpāvacaray pariyāpannay no aparīyāpannay aniyatay anīyyānikay uppānay ehaṃ viññāṇeṃ viññeyyay aniccay jarābhihūtay. Evay ekavidhena rūpakkhando.

¹ So B. and S^d. K: °bhājanīyay. S^d adds nīṭṭhīyay.

² Cl. Dh. S. §§ 584, 595.

³ So B. and K. S^d:—sappaccayay saṅkhatay rūpiyay. On rūpiyay cf. *Psychological Ethics* (Dh. S. trans.), p. 168, n. 4.

⁴ S^d: nīvaranīyay.

⁵ S^d: upādānīyay.

⁶ K: nevācāyagāmināpacāyagāmiy; so B. with °gāmi.

Davidhena¹ rūpakkhando: atthi rūpaṃ upādā, atthi rūpaṃ no upādā.² Atthi rūpaṃ upādinnaṃ, atthi rūpaṃ anupādinnaṃ. Atthi rūpaṃ upādinnaupādāniyaṃ, atthi rūpaṃ anupādinnaupādāniyaṃ.³ Atthi rūpaṃ sanidassanaṃ, atthi rūpaṃ anidassanaṃ. Atthi rūpaṃ sappatighaṃ, atthi rūpaṃ appatighaṃ. Atthi rūpaṃ indriyaṃ, atthi rūpaṃ na indriyaṃ. Atthi rūpaṃ mahābhūtaṃ, atthi rūpaṃ na mahābhūtaṃ. Atthi rūpaṃ viññatti, atthi rūpaṃ na viññatti. Atthi rūpaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ, atthi rūpaṃ na cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ. Atthi rūpaṃ cittasahabhu, atthi rūpaṃ na cittasahabhu.⁴ Atthi rūpaṃ cittānuparivatti, atthi rūpaṃ na cittānuparivatti. Atthi rūpaṃ ajjhattikaṃ, atthi rūpaṃ bahiraṃ. Atthi rūpaṃ olārikaṃ, atthi rūpaṃ sukhumāṃ. Atthi rūpaṃ dūre, atthi rūpaṃ santike . . . pe.⁵ . . . Atthi rūpaṃ kabalīṅkāro āhāro, atthi rūpaṃ na kabalīṅkāro āhāro. Evaṃ davidhena rūpakkhando.⁶

Tividhena rūpakkhando: yaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ ajjhattikaṃ, taṃ upādā; yaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ bahiraṃ, taṃ atthi upādā, atthi no upādā.⁷ Yaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ ajjhattikaṃ, taṃ upādinnaṃ; yaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ bahiraṃ, taṃ atthi upādinnaṃ, atthi anupādinnaṃ. Yaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ ajjhattikaṃ, taṃ upādinnaupādāniyaṃ; yaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ bahiraṃ, taṃ atthi upādinnaupādāniyaṃ, atthi anupādinnaupādāniyaṃ . . . pe.⁸ . . . Yaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ ajjhattikaṃ, taṃ na kabalīṅkāro āhāro; yaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ bahiraṃ, taṃ atthi kabalīṅkāro āhāro, atthi na kabalīṅkāro āhāro. Evaṃ tividhena rūpakkhando.

Catubbidhena rūpakkhando: yaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ upādā, taṃ atthi upādinnaṃ, atthi anupādinnaṃ; yaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ no upādā, taṃ atthi upādinnaṃ, atthi anupādinnaṃ. Yaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ upādā, taṃ atthi upādinnaupādāniyaṃ, atthi anupādinnaupādāniyaṃ; yaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ no upādā, taṃ atthi upādinnaupādāniyaṃ, atthi anupādinnaupādāniyaṃ. Yaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ upādā, taṃ atthi sappatighaṃ, atthi appatighaṃ; yaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ no upādā, taṃ atthi sappatighaṃ, atthi

¹ Cf. Dh. S. §§ 585, 596 foll.

² K: anupādā (no upādā?). B: nupādā. S^a has only no upādā. Cf. Dh. S. § 585.

³ S^a begins its . . . pe . . . here, and includes the elision given in the text. S^a and K: upādinna, as above.

⁴ K: °sahabhu. ⁵ For elided contents see Dh. S. § 585.

⁶ S^a adds:—Yathā rūpakkhando vibhattaṃ yathā idha vibhajitabbāṃ.

⁷ K: anupādā, and so below. B: nupādā. . . .

⁸ For elided portion see Dh. S. § 586.

appaṭighaṇṇa.¹ Yan taṇ rūpaṇ upādā, taṇ atthi oḷārikaṇ, atthi sukhumaṇ; yan taṇ rūpaṇ no upādā, taṇ atthi oḷārikaṇ, atthi sukhumaṇ. Yan taṇ rūpaṇ upādā, taṇ atthi dūre, atthi santike; yan taṇ rūpaṇ no upādā, taṇ atthi dūre, atthi santike . . . pe . . . Diṭṭhaṇ suttaṇ mutaṇ viññātaṇ rūpaṇ.² Evaṇ catubbidhena rūpakkhando.

Pañcavidhena³ rūpakkhando: paṭhavindhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu yaṇ ca rūpaṇ upādā. Evaṇ pañcavidhena rūpakkhando.

Chabbidhena rūpakkhando: cakkhuviññeyyaṇ rūpaṇ sotaviññeyyaṇ rūpaṇ ghaṇaviññeyyaṇ rūpaṇ jivhaviññeyyaṇ rūpaṇ kāyaviññeyyaṇ rūpaṇ manoviññeyyaṇ rūpaṇ. Evaṇ chabbidhena rūpakkhando.

Sattavidhena rūpakkhando: cakkhuviññeyyaṇ rūpaṇ . . . pe . . . manodhātuvīññeyyaṇ rūpaṇ manoviññāpadhātuvīññeyyaṇ⁴ rūpaṇ. Evaṇ sattavidhena rūpakkhando.

Aṭṭhavidhena rūpakkhando: cakkhuviññeyyaṇ rūpaṇ . . . pe . . . kāyaviññeyyaṇ rūpaṇ atthi sukhasamphassaṇ, atthi dukkhasamphassaṇ, manodhātuvīññeyyaṇ rūpaṇ manoviññāpadhātuvīññeyyaṇ rūpaṇ. Evaṇ aṭṭhavidhena rūpakkhando.

Navavidhena rūpakkhando: cakkhundriyaṇ sotindriyaṇ ghaṇindriyaṇ jivhindriyaṇ kāyindriyaṇ itthindriyaṇ purisindriyaṇ jīvitindriyaṇ yaṇ ca rūpaṇ na indriyaṇ. Evaṇ navavidhena rūpakkhando.

Dasavidhena rūpakkhando: cakkhundriyaṇ . . . pe . . . jīvitindriyaṇ na indriyaṇ rūpaṇ atthi sappatighaṇ, atthi appatighaṇ. Evaṇ dasavidhena rūpakkhando.

Ekādasavidhena rūpakkhando: cakkhāyatanāṇ sotāyatanāṇ ghaṇāyatanāṇ jivhāyatanāṇ kāyāyatanāṇ rūpāyatanāṇ saddāyatanāṇ gandhāyatanāṇ rasāyatanāṇ phoṭṭhabbāyatanāṇ yaṇ ca rūpaṇ anidassanaṇ appatighaṇ dhammāyatanapariyāpannaṇ. Evaṇ ekādasavidhena rūpakkhando.

Ayaṇ vuccati rūpakkhando.⁵

RŪPAKKHANDHO NIṬṬHITO.

¹ S^a begins its . . . pe . . . here. Dh. S. elides nothing (§ 587).

² K. puts rūpaṇ in brackets with ' ? ' Cf. Dh. S. § 587.

³ Cf. Dh. S. §§ 588 foll.

⁴ This is doubtless the right reading in Dh. S. § 590.

⁵ K. omits.

1.

Tattha katamo vedanākkhandho?

Ekavidhena vedanākkhandho: phassasampayutto.

Duvidhena vedanākkhandho: atthi sahetuko, atthi ashetuko.

Tividhena vedanākkhandho: atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi avyakato.

Catubbidhena vedanākkhandho: atthi kāmavacaro, atthi rūpavacaro, atthi arūpavacaro, atthi apariyāpanno.

Pañcavidhena vedanākkhandho: atthi sukhindriyaṃ, atthi dukkhindriyaṃ, atthi somanassindriyaṃ, atthi domanassindriyaṃ, atthi upekkhindriyaṃ.

Chabbidhena vedanākkhandho: cakkhusamphassaṃ vedanā, sotassamphassaṃ vedanā, ghanassamphassaṃ vedanā, jivhassamphassaṃ vedanā, kāyasamphassaṃ vedanā, manosamphassaṃ vedanā. Evaṃ chabbidhena vedanākkhandho.

Sattavidhena vedanākkhandho: cakkhusamphassaṃ vedanā . . . pe . . . kāyasamphassaṃ vedanā, manodhātusamphassaṃ vedanā, manoviññānadhātusamphassaṃ vedanā. Evaṃ sattavidhena vedanākkhandho.

Aṭṭhavidhena vedanākkhandho: cakkhusamphassaṃ vedanā . . . pe . . . kāyasamphassaṃ vedanā, atthi sukhā, atthi dukkhā, manodhātusamphassaṃ vedanā, manoviññānadhātusamphassaṃ vedanā. Evaṃ aṭṭhavidhena vedanākkhandho.

Navavidhena vedanākkhandho: cakkhusamphassaṃ vedanā . . . pe . . . kāyasamphassaṃ vedanā, manodhātusamphassaṃ vedanā, manoviññānadhātusamphassaṃ vedanā, atthi kusala, atthi akusala, atthi avyakata. Evaṃ navavidhena vedanākkhandho.

Dasavidhena vedanākkhandho: cakkhusamphassaṃ vedanā . . . pe . . . kāyasamphassaṃ vedanā, atthi sukhā, atthi dukkhā, manodhātusamphassaṃ vedanā, manoviññānadhātusamphassaṃ vedanā, atthi kusala, atthi akusala, atthi avyakata. Evaṃ dasavidhena vedanākkhandho.

[The Ten Categories of the Vedanākkhandha are now repeated 27 times with the object of presenting in varying form the Twofold (duvidhena) and Threefold (tividhena) Categories. The Single Category and seven

last Categories (ekavidhena, catubbidhena, &c.) remain unchanged, the last seven being always elided under . . . pe . . . Only the varying Categories are given below.]

2.

Duvidhena vedanākkhandho :

atthi { sahetuko,
 { ahेतuko.

Tividhena vedanākkhandho :¹

atthi { vipāko,
 { vipākadhammadhammo,²
 { neva-vipāka-na-vipākadhammadhammo ;³

atthi { upadinnupādāniyo,
 { anupadinnupādāniyo,
 { anupadinnupādāniyo ;

atthi { saṅkiliṭṭha-saṅkilesiko,
 { asaṅkiliṭṭha-saṅkilesiko,
 { asaṅkiliṭṭha-asāṅkilesiko ;

atthi { savitakka-savicāro,
 { avitakka-vicāramatto,
 { avitakka-avicāro ;⁴

atthi { dassanena pahātabbo,
 { bhāvanāya pahātabbo,
 { neva dassanāya na bhāvanāya pahātabbo ;

atthi { dassanena pahātabbahetuko,
 { bhāvanāya pahātabbahetuko,
 { neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbahetuko ;

atthi { ācayagāmi,
 { apacayagāmi,
 { neva ācayagāmi na apacayagāmi ;⁵

atthi { sekho,
 { asekho,
 { neva sekho nāsekho ;

atthi { paritto,
 { mahaggato,
 { appamaṇo ;

¹ Cl. Dh. S. §§ 987-1049.

² S^d has avipākaⁿ here only.

³ S^d has . . . pe . . . after this down to Evay, &c.

⁴ K : avitakkāvicāro.

⁵ B. and K : nevācayagāmīnāpacayagāmi.

- atthi { parittārammaṇo,
 { mahaggaṭārammaṇo,
 { appamaññārammaṇo ;
- atthi { hino,
 { majjhimo,
 { paṇito ;
- atthi { micchattaniyato,
 { sammattaniyato,
 { aniyato ;
- atthi { maggārammaṇo,
 { maggaḥetuko,
 { maggaḍhipati ;
- atthi { uppanno,
 { anuppanno,
 { uppādi ;
- atthi { atīto,
 { anāgato,
 { paccuppanno ;
- atthi { atītārammaṇo,
 { anāgaṭārammaṇo,
 { paccuppannārammaṇo ;
- atthi { ajjhatto,
 { bahiddho,
 { ajjhattabāhiddho ;¹
- atthi { ajjhattārammaṇo,
 { bahiddhārammaṇo,
 { ajjhattabāhiddhārammaṇo ;
- ... pe Evaṃ dasaviḍhena vedanākkhandho.

8.

Duvidhena vedanākkhandho :²

- atthi { hetusampayutto,
 { hetuvippayutto ;
- atthi { na hetu sahetuko,
 { na hetu abhetuko ;
- atthi { lokiyo,
 { lokuttaro ;
- atthi { kenaci viññeyyo,
 { kenaci na viññeyyo ;

¹ So S⁴ and B. K : bahiddho (bahiddhā?), atthi ajjhattabāhiddho.

² S⁴ under Duvidhena vedanāk⁶ has only atthi sahetuko, atthi abhetuko. The text to p. 21 follows K.

- atthi { sāsavo,
 { anāsavo ;
atthi { āsavasampayutto,
 { āsavavippayutto ;
atthi { āsavavippayutta-sāsavo,¹
 { āsavavippayutta-anāsavo ;
atthi { saṅgyojaniyo,
 { asaṅgyojaniyo ;
atthi { saṅgyojanasampayutto,
 { saṅgyojanavippayutto ;
atthi { saṅgyojanavippayutta-saṅgyojaniyo,
 { saṅgyojanavippayutta-asaṅgyojaniyo ;

So for oghaniyo, yoganiyo, nīvaraniyo.

- atthi { parāmattho,
 { aparāmattho ;
atthi { paramāśasampayutto,
 { paramāśavippayutto ;
atthi { paramāśavippayutta-parāmattho,
 { paramāśavippayutta-aparāmattho ;
atthi { upādinnō,
 { anupādinnō ;
atthi { upādāniyo,
 { anupādāniyo ;
atthi { upādānasampayutto,
 { upādānavippayutto ;
atthi { upādānavippayutta-upādāniyo,
 { upādānavippayutta-anupādāniyo ;
atthi { saṅkilesiko,
 { asaṅkilesiko ;
atthi { saṅkiliṭṭho,
 { asaṅkiliṭṭho ;
atthi { kilesasampayutto,
 { kilesavippayutto ;
atthi { kilesavippayutta-saṅkilesiko,
 { kilesavippayutta-asaṅkilesiko ;

So for dassanena pahātabbo, bhāvanāya pahātabbo,
dassanena and bhāvanāya pahātabbabetuko.

- atthi { savitakko,
 { avitakko ;
atthi { saviṇṇo,
 { avicāro ;

¹ K: sāsavavippayutta-sāsavo.

- atthi { sappitiko,
 { appitiko ;
 atthi { pitisahagato,
 { na pitisahagato ;
 atthi { kāmavacaro,
 { na kāmavacaro ;

So for rūpāvacaro, and arūpāvacaro.

- atthi { pariyāpanno,
 { apariyāpanno ;¹
 atthi { niyyāniko,²
 { aniyāniko ;
 atthi { niyato,
 { aniyato ;
 atthi { sa-uttaro,
 { anuttaro ;
 atthi { saraṇo,
 { araṇo.³

Tividhena vedanākkhandho :

- atthi { kusalo,
 { akusalo,
 { avyākato ;

... pe ... Evaṃ dasavidhena vedanākkhandho.

4.

Duvidhena vedanākkhandho :

- atthi { saraṇo,
 { araṇo.⁴

Tividhena vedanākkhandho :⁵

- atthi { ajjhataṭṭārammaṇo,
 { bahiddhārammaṇo,
 { ajjhatabahiddhārammaṇo.

... pe ... Evaṃ, &c.

DUKAMŪLAKAJ.⁶

¹ S² : na pariyāpanno *here only*.

² S² : niyāniko.

³ S² : asaraṇo *here only*.

⁴ S² S³.

⁵ S⁴ and B : atthi vipāko, atthi vipākadhammadhammo, atthi nava-vipāka-na-vipākadhammadhammo ... pe ... atthi upādinnupādāniyo ... pe ... atthi ajjhataṭṭārammaṇo &c.

⁶ S² : Dukamūlako nipphito.

5.

Duvidhena vedanākkhandho :

atthi { sahetuko,
 { ahētuko.

Tividhena vedanākkhandho :

atthi { kusalo,
 { akusalo,
 { avyākato ;

... pe ... Evaṃ, &c.

6.

Duvidhena vedanākkhandho :¹

atthi { saraṇo,
 { araṇo.

Tividhena vedanākkhandho :

atthi { kusalo,
 { akusalo,
 { avyākato ;

... pe ... Evaṃ, &c.

7.

Duvidhena vedanākkhandho :²

atthi { sahetuko,
 { ahētuko.

Tividhena vedanākkhandho :³

atthi { ajjhataṭṭarammaṇo,
 { bahiddhārammaṇo,
 { ajjhatabahiddhārammaṇo.

... pe ... Evaṃ, &c.

¹ B and S^d : ... atthi hetusampayutto, atthi hetuvip-payutto. S^d only: Tividhena vedanākkhandho : atthi vipāko, atthi vipākadhammadhammo, atthi nava-vipāka-na-vipāka-dhammadhammo [pe is omitted]. Evaṃ, &c.

² B has an extra section: atthi na hetu sahetuko &c., as in 3, much condensed. Tividhena, as in 6.

³ K has ... pe ... inserted here. B repeats Tividhena of 2 (p. 16).

8.

Duvidhena vedanākkhandho:¹

atthi { saraṇo,
 { araṇo.

Tividhena vedanākkhandho:

atthi { ajjhataṛammaṇo,
 { bahiddhārammaṇo,
 { ajjhatabahiddhārammaṇo.

... pe ... Evag dasavidhena vedanākkhandho.²

TIKAMŪLAKAJ.³

9.

Duvidhena vedanākkhandho:

atthi { sahetuko,
 { ahētuko.

Tividhena vedanākkhandho:

atthi { kusalo,
 { akusalo,
 { avyākato:

... pe ... Evag, &c.

10.

Duvidhena vedanākkhandho:

atthi { hetusampayutto,
 { hetuvippayutto.

¹ B. and S^d under 8 read the full Duvidhena categories except the first pair, as given under 3. For Tividhena S^d has only the first triplet, as given under 6, B. following K.

² S^d here continues with two extra variants in Duvidhena and Tividhena: — (8a) Duvidhena:—sahetuko, ahētuko. Tividhena:—full list, much condensed, except first triplet (cf. 2), beginning at vipako. (8b) Duvidhena:—full list, much condensed, except the first pair (cf. 3), beginning with hetusampayutto. Tividhena:—last triplet only (cf. 8). There seemed insufficient justification for inserting these repetitions in the text.

³ S^d: Tikamūlakaj niṭṭhitaj.

Tividhena vedanākkhandho :

atthi { vipāko,
vipākadhammadhammo,
neva-vipāka-na-vipākadhammadhammo ;
... pe ... Evam, &c.

11.

Duvidhena vedanākkhandho :

atthi { na hetu sabetuko,
na hetu ahetuko.

Tividhena vedanākkhandho :

atthi { upādīṇaupādāniyo,
anupādīṇaupādāniyo,
anupādīṇ' anupādāniyo ;
... pe ... Evam, &c.

12.

Duvidhena vedanākkhandho :

atthi { lokiyo,
lokuttaro.

Tividhena vedanākkhandho :

atthi { saṅkiliṭṭha-saṅkilesiko,
asaṅkiliṭṭha-saṅkilesiko,
asaṅkiliṭṭha-asaṅkilesiko ;
... pe ... Evam, &c.

13.

Duvidhena vedanākkhandho :

atthi { kenaci viññeyyo,
kenaci na viññeyyo.

Tividhena vedanākkhandho :

atthi { savitakka-savicāro,
avitakka-vicāramatto,
avitakka-avicāro ;
... pe ... Evam, &c.

14.

Duvidhena vedanākkhandho :

atthi { sāsavo,
anāsavo.

Tividhena vedanākkhandho :

atthi { dassanena pahātabbo,
bhāvanāya pahātabbo,
neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbo ;
... pe . . . Evay, *éc.*

15.

Duvidhena vedanākkhandho :

atthi { āsavasampayutto,
āsavavippayutto.

Tividhena vedanākkhandho :

atthi { dassanena pahātabbahetuko,
bhāvanāya pahātabbahetuko,
neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbahetuko ;
... pe . . . Evan, *éc.*

16.

Duvidhena vedanākkhandho :

atthi { āsavavippayutta-sāsavo,
āsavavippayutta-anāsavo.

Tividhena vedanākkhandho :

atthi { ācayagāmi,
apacayagāmi,
nevācayagāmi na apacayagāmi ;
... pe . . . Evay, *éc.*

17.

Duvidhena vedanākkhandho :

atthi { saṃyojaniyo,
asaṃyojaniyo.

Tividhena vedanākkhandho :

atthi { sekho,
asekho,
neva sekho nāsekho ;
... pe . . . Evay, *éc.*

18.

Duvidhena vedanākkhandho :

atthi { saṃyojanasampayutto,
saṃyojanavippayutto.

Tividhena vedanākkhandho :

atthi { paritto,
mahaggato,
appamāno ;
... pe ... Evay, &c.

19.

Duvidhena vedanākkhandho :

atthi { saṃyojanavippayutta-saṃyojaniyo,
saṃyojanavippayutta-asāṃyojaniyo.

Tividhena vedanākkhandho :

atthi { parittārammaṇo,
mahaggatārammaṇo,
appamāṇārammaṇo ;
... pe ... Evay, &c.

20.

Duvidhena vedanākkhandho :

atthi { ganthaniyo,
aganthaniyo.

Tividhena vedanākkhandho :

atthi { hino,
majjhimo,
paṇiṭṭo ;
... pe ... Evay, &c.

21.

Duvidhena vedanākkhandho :

atthi { ganthasampayutto,
ganthavippayutto.

Tividhena vedanākkhandho :

atthi { micchattaniyato,
sammattaniyato,
aniyato ;
... pe ... Evay, &c.

22.

Duvidhena vedanākkhandho :

atthi { ganthavippayutta-ganthaniyo,
ganthavippayutta-aganthaniyo.

Tividhena vedanākkhandho :

atthi { maggārammaṇo,
 { maggahetuko,
 { maggadhipati ;
... pe ... Evag. &c.

23.

Duvidhena vedanākkhandho :

atthi { oghaniyo,
 { anoghaniyo.

Tividhena vedanākkhandho :

atthi { uppanno,
 { anuppanno,
 { uppādi ;
... pe ... Evag. &c.

24.

Duvidhena vedanākkhandho :

atthi { oghasampayutto,
 { oghavippayutto.

Tividhena vedanākkhandho :

atthi { atito,
 { anāgato,
 { paccuppanno ;
... pe ... Evag. &c.

25.

Duvidhena vedanākkhandho :

atthi { oghavippayutta-oghaniyo,
 { oghavippayutta-anoghaniyo.

Tividhena vedanākkhandho :

atthi { atitārammaṇo,
 { anāgatārammaṇo,
 { paccuppannārammaṇo ;
... pe ... Evag. &c.

26.

Duvidhena vedanākkhandho :

atthi { yoganiyo,
 { ayoganiyo.

Tividhena vedanākkhandho :

atthi { ajjhatto,
 bahiddho,
 ajjhatabhiddho ;
... pe ... Evay, &c.

27.

Duvidhena vedanākkhandho :

atthi { yogasampayutto,
 yogavippayutto.

Tividhena vedanākkhandho :

atthi { ajjhataṛammanō,
 bahiddhārammanō,
 ajjhatabhiddhārammanō.
... pe ... Evay dasavidhena vedanākkhandho.

UHHATO VADḌHAKAJ.

I.

Sattavidhena vedanākkhandho : atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi avyakato, atthi kāmavacaro, atthi rūpavacaro, atthi arūpavacaro, atthi apariyāpanno. Evay sattavidhena vedanākkhandho.

Aparo pi sattavidhena vedanākkhandho :¹ atthi ajjhataṛammanō, atthi bahiddhārammanō, atthi ajjhatabhiddhārammanō, atthi kāmavacaro, atthi rūpavacaro, atthi arūpavacaro, atthi apariyāpanno. Evay sattavidhena vedanākkhandho.

Catuvisatividhena vedanākkhandho : cakkhusamphassa-paccayā vedanākkhandho atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi avyakato ; sotasaṃphassa-paccayā vedanākkhandho ... pe ... ghāṇasaṃphassa-paccayā vedanākkhandho ... pe ... jivhāsaṃphassa-paccayā vedanākkhandho ... pe ... kāyasaṃphassa-paccayā vedanākkhandho ... pe ... manosaṃphassa-paccayā vedanākkhandho atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi avyakato ; cakkhusamphassajā vedanā, sotasaṃphassajā vedanā, ghāṇasaṃphassajā vedanā, jivhāsaṃphassajā vedanā, kāyasaṃphassajā vedanā, manosaṃphassajā vedanā. Evay catuvisatividhena vedanākkhandho.

Aparo pi catuvisatividhena vedanākkhandho : cakkhu-

¹ B and S⁴ here insert atthi vipako ... pe ...

samphassapaccayā vedanākkhandho¹ atthi ajjhattārammaṇo, atthi bahiddhārammaṇo, atthi ajjhattabahiddhārammaṇo; sotasamphassapaccayā vedanākkhandho . . . pe . . . ghānasamphassapaccayā vedanākkhandho . . . pe . . . jivhāsamphassapaccayā vedanākkhandho . . . pe . . . kāyasamphassapaccayā vedanākkhandho . . . pe . . . manosamphassapaccayā vedanākkhandho atthi ajjhattārammaṇo, atthi bahiddhārammaṇo, atthi ajjhattabahiddhārammaṇo; cakkhusamphassaṇā vedanā . . . pe . . . manosamphassaṇā vedanā. Evay catuvisativīdhenā vedanākkhandho.

Tiṭṭhaviḍḍhena vedanākkhandho: cakkhusamphassapaccayā vedanākkhandho atthi kāmāvacaro, atthi rūpāvacaro, atthi arūpāvacaro, atthi अपरियāpanno; sotasamphassapaccayā . . . pe . . . ghānasamphassapaccayā . . . pe . . . kāyasamphassapaccayā . . . pe . . . manosamphassapaccayā vedanākkhandho atthi kāmāvacaro, atthi rūpāvacaro, atthi arūpāvacaro, atthi अपरियāpanno; cakkhusamphassaṇā vedanā . . . pe . . . manosamphassaṇā vedanā. Evay tiṭṭhaviḍḍhena vedanākkhandho.

Bahuvīdhenā vedanākkhandho: cakkhusamphassapaccayā vedanākkhandho atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi avyakato, atthi kāmāvacaro, atthi rūpāvacaro, atthi arūpāvacaro, atthi अपरियāpanno; sotasamphassapaccayā . . . pe . . . ghānasamphassapaccayā jivhāsamphassapaccayā . . . pe . . . kāyasamphassapaccayā . . . pe . . . manosamphassapaccayā vedanākkhandho atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi avyakato, atthi kāmāvacaro, atthi rūpāvacaro, atthi arūpāvacaro, atthi अपरियāpanno; cakkhusamphassaṇā vedanā . . . pe . . . manosamphassaṇā vedanā. Evay bahuvīdhenā vedanākkhandho.

Aparō pi bahuvīdhenā vedanākkhandho: cakkhusamphassapaccayā vedanākkhandho² atthi ajjhattārammaṇo, atthi bahiddhārammaṇo, atthi ajjhattabahiddhārammaṇo, atthi kāmāvacaro, atthi rūpāvacaro, atthi arūpāvacaro, atthi अपरियāpanno; sotasamphassapaccayā . . . pe . . . ghānasamphassapaccayā . . . pe . . . jivhāsamphassapaccayā . . . pe . . . kāyasamphassapaccayā . . . pe . . . manosamphassapaccayā vedanākkhandho² atthi ajjhat-

¹ B and S³ here insert atthi vipāko . . . pe . . .

² B and S³ here insert atthi vipāko . . . pe . . .

tārammaṇo, atthi bahiddhārammaṇo, atthi ajjhattabāhiddhārammaṇo, atthi kāmāvacaro, atthi rūpāvacaro, atthi arūpāvacaro, atthi अपरिग्रहोऽप्युपनिषत् ; cakkhusamphassaṇa vedanā . . . pe . . . manasamphassaṇa vedanā. Evam bahuvividhena vedanākkhandho.

Ayam vuccati vedanākkhandho.¹

Tattha katamo saṇṇākkhandho? Ekavidhena saṇṇākkhandho: phassasampayutto.

Dvividhena saṇṇākkhandho: atthi sahetuko, atthi ahetuko.

Tividhena saṇṇākkhandho: atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi avyakato.

Catubbidhena saṇṇākkhandho: atthi kāmāvacaro, atthi rūpāvacaro, atthi arūpāvacaro, atthi अपरिग्रहोऽप्युपनिषत्.

Pañcavidhena saṇṇākkhandho: atthi sukhindriyasampayutto, atthi dukkhindriyasampayutto, atthi somanassindriyasampayutto, atthi domanassindriyasampayutto, atthi upekkhindriyasampayutto.

Chabbidhena saṇṇākkhandho: cakkhusamphassaṇa saṇṇa, sotasamphassaṇa saṇṇa, ghanasamphassaṇa saṇṇa, jivhasamphassaṇa saṇṇa, kāyasamphassaṇa saṇṇa, manasamphassaṇa saṇṇa. Evam chabbidhena saṇṇākkhandho.

Sattavidhena saṇṇākkhandho: cakkhusamphassaṇa saṇṇa . . . pe . . . kāyasamphassaṇa saṇṇa, manodhātusamphassaṇa saṇṇa, manovinnāpadhātusamphassaṇa saṇṇa. Evam sattavidhena saṇṇākkhandho.

Aṭṭhavidhena saṇṇākkhandho: cakkhusamphassaṇa saṇṇa . . . pe . . . kāyasamphassaṇa saṇṇa: atthi sukhāhagatā, atthi dukkhāhagatā, manodhātusamphassaṇa saṇṇa, manovinnāpadhātusamphassaṇa saṇṇa. Evam aṭṭhavidhena saṇṇākkhandho.

Navavidhena saṇṇākkhandho: cakkhusamphassaṇa saṇṇa . . . pe . . . kāyasamphassaṇa saṇṇa, manodhātusamphassaṇa saṇṇa, manovinnāpadhātusamphassaṇa saṇṇa: atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi avyakato. Evam navavidhena saṇṇākkhandho.

Dasaavidhena saṇṇākkhandho: cakkhusamphassaṇa saṇṇa . . . pe . . . kāyasamphassaṇa saṇṇa: atthi sukhāhagatā, atthi dukkhāhagatā, manodhātusamphassaṇa saṇṇa, manovinnāpadhātusamphassaṇa saṇṇa: atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi avyakato. Evam dasavidhena saṇṇākkhandho.

¹ S^o: Vedanākkhandho nīṭhito.

[These Ten Categories are repeated, as in the case of Vedanākkhandho, with varying Duvidhena and Tividhena. The only additional variant is the first triplet given below. The Ēkavidhena, being unvarying, is here again omitted.]

2.

Duvidhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { sahetuko,
 { aheto.

Tividhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto,
 { dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutto,
 { adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutto ;

atthi { vipāko,
 { vipākadhammadhammo ;
 { neva vipāka-na-vipākadhammadhammo ;
... pe¹ . . .

atthi { ajjhāttārammaṇo,
 { bahiddhārammaṇo,
 { ajjhāttabahiddhārammaṇo.

... pe . . . Evay dasavidhena saññākkhandho.

3.²

Duvidhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { hetusampayutto,
 { hetuvippayutto ;

atthi { na hetu sahetuko,
 { na hetu aheto ;

atthi { lokiyo,
 { lokuttaro ;

atthi { kenaci viññeyyo,
 { kenaci na viññeyyo ;

atthi { sāsavo,
 { anāsavo ;

atthi { āsavasampayutto,
 { āsavavippayutto ;

¹ So S³ down to Evay. . . . K gives the text in full as for Vedanākkhandho (2). B gives only first triplet.

² S³ and B insert another series (2a) before 3, giving under Duvidhena only the pair atthi sahetuko . . . aheto (as in 2), and under Tividhena the full Tikaj, abbreviated, starting from atthi vipāko. . . .

- atthi { āsavavippayutta-sāsavo,
 { āsavavippayutta-anāsavo ;
 atthi saṃyojaniyo . . .
 atthi ganthaniyo . . .
 atthi oghaniyo . . .
 atthi yoganiyo . . .
 atthi nīvaraniyo . . .
 atthi { parāmattho,
 { aparāmattho ;
 atthi { upādiṇṇo,
 { anupādiṇṇo ;
 atthi { upādāniyo,
 { anupādāniyo ;
 atthi { upādānasampayutto,
 { upādānavippayutto ;
 atthi { upādānavippayutta-upādāniyo,
 { upādānavippayutta-anupādāniyo ;
 atthi { saṃkilesiko,
 { asaṃkilesiko ;
 atthi { saṃkilitttho,
 { asaṃkilitttho ;
 atthi { kilesasampayutto,
 { kilesavippayutto ;
 atthi { kilesavippayutta-saṃkilesiko,
 { kilesavippayutta-asaṃkilesiko ;
 atthi { dassanena pahātabbo,
 { na dassanena pahātabbo ;
 atthi bhāvanāya pahātabbo . . .
 atthi dassanena pahātabbahetuko . . .
 atthi bhāvanāya pahātabbahetuko . . .
 atthi { savitakko,
 { avitakko ;
 atthi { savicāro,
 { avicāro ;
 atthi { sappitiko,
 { appitiko ;
 atthi { pītisahagato,
 { na pītisahagato ;
 atthi sukhasahagato . . .
 atthi upekkhāsahagato . . .
 atthi kāmāvacaro . . .
 atthi rūpāvacaro . . .
 atthi arupāvacaro . . .
 atthi { pariyāpanno,
 { apariyāpanno ;

6.

Duvidhena¹ saññākkhandho :atthi { saraṇo,
 { araṇo.

Tividhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { kusalo,
 { akusalo,
 { avyakato ;

. . . pe . . . Evag, &c.

7.²

Duvidhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { sahetuko,
 { ahetuko.Tividhena saññākkhandho :³atthi { ajjhataṭṭarammaṇo,
 { bahiddhārammaṇo,
 { ajjhatabahiddhārammaṇo.

. . . pe . . . Evag, &c.

8.⁴Duvidhena saññākkhandho :⁵atthi { saraṇo,
 { araṇo.

¹ B and S^d, for 6, read . . . duvidhena . . . atthi hetu-sampayutto . . . vippayutto. B adds . . . pe . . . atthi saraṇo . . . araṇo. S^d: Tividhena . . . atthi sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto . . . pe . . . B: Tividhena as in text.

² S^d has the full Dukay (from na hetu sahetuko), abbreviated, and, under Tividhena, atthi kusalo . . . with . . . pe . . . Evag, &c.

³ K here inserts . . . pe . . . B here follows 2 (p. 29).

⁴ S^d has here again an extra series (7a), giving under Duvidhena . . . atthi sahetuko . . . ahetuko only, and, under Tividhena, atthi sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto . . . with the remainder of Tikay, abbreviated. Under 8 S^d has: Duvidhena . . . atthi hetusampayutto . . . and full Dukay, abbreviated, and, under Tividhena, the same as in the text (8).

⁵ K inserts . . . pe . . . B: atthi hetusampayutto . . . vippayutto . . . pe . . . atthi saraṇo . . . araṇo.

12.

Duvidhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { lokiyo,
 { lokuttaro.

Tividhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { upādiṇṇupādāniyo,
 { anupādiṇṇupādāniyo,
 { anupādiṇṇupādāniyo ;
... pe ... Evaj, &c.

13.

Duvidhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { kenaci viññeyyo,
 { kenaci na viññeyyo.

Tividhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { saṅkiliṭṭha-saṅkilesiko,
 { asaṅkiliṭṭha-saṅkilesiko,
 { asaṅkiliṭṭha-saṅkilesiko ;
... pe ... Evaj, &c.

14.

Duvidhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { sāsavo,
 { anāsavo.

Tividhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { savitakka-savicāro,
 { avitakka-vicāramatto,
 { avitakka-avitakko ;
... pe ... Evaj, &c.

15.

Duvidhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { āsavasampayutto,
 { āsavavippayutto.

Tividhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { pitisahagato,
 { sukhāsahagato,
 { upekkhāsahagato ;
... pe ... Evaj, &c.

16.

Davidhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { āsavavippayutta-sāsavo,
 { āsavavippayutta-anāsavo.

Tividhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { dassanena pahātabbo,
 { bhāvanāya pahātabbo,
 { neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbo;
... pe ... Evaṃ, &c.

17.

Davidhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { saṃyojaniyo,
 { asaṃyojaniyo.

Tividhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { dassanena pahātabbahetuko,
 { bhāvanāya pahātabbahetuko,
 { neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbahetuko;
... pe ... Evaṃ, &c.

18.

Davidhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { saṃyojanasampayutto,
 { saṃyojanavippayutto.

Tividhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { ācāyagāmi,
 { apacāyagāmi,
 { nevācāyagāmi na apacāyagāmi.¹
... pe ... Evaṃ, &c.

19.

Davidhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { saṃyojanavippayutta-saṃyojaniyo,
 { saṃyojanavippayutta-asaṃyojaniyo.

¹ K: neva ācāyagāmi nāpacāyagāmi. B: neva ācāyagāmināpacāyagāmi.

Tividhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { sekho,
 { asekho,
 { neva sekho nāsekho ;
... pe ... Evay, &c.

20.

Duvidhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { ganthaniyo,
 { aganthaniyo.

Tividhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { paritto,
 { mahaggato,
 { appamāṇo ;
... pe ... Evay, &c.

21.

Duvidhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { ganthasampayutto,
 { ganthavippayutto.

Tividhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { parittārammaṇo,
 { mahaggatārammaṇo,
 { appamāpārammaṇo ;
... pe ... Evay, &c.

22.

Duvidhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { ganthavippayutta-ganthaniyo,
 { ganthavippayutta-aganthaniyo.

Tividhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { hino,
 { majjhimo,
 { paṇīto ;
... pe ... Evay, &c.

23.

Duvidhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { oghaniyo,
 { anoghaniyo.

Tividhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { micchattaniyato,
 { sammattaniyato,
 { aniyato;
 . . . pe . . . Evay, &c.

24.

Duvidhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { oghasampayutto,
 { oghavippayutto.

Tividhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { maggārammaṇo,
 { maggahetuko,
 { maggadhipati;
 . . . pe . . . Evay, &c.

25.

Duvidhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { oghavippayutta-oghaniyo,
 { oghavippayutta-anoghaniyo.

Tividhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { uppanno,
 { anuppanno,
 { uppādi;
 . . . pe . . . Evay, &c.

26.

Duvidhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { yoganiyo,
 { ayoganiyo.

Tividhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { atito,
 { anāgato,
 { paēcuppanno;
 . . . pe . . . Evay, &c.

27.

Duvidhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { yogasampayutto,
 { yogavippayutto.

Tividhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { atitārammaṇo,
anāgatārammaṇo,
paccuppannārammaṇo;
. . . pe . . . Evaṃ, &c.

28.

Duvidhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { yogavippayutta-yoganiyo,
yogavippayutta-ayoganiyo.

Tividhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { ajjhatto,
bahiddho,
ajjhatabhiddho;
. . . pe . . . Evaṃ, &c.

29.

Duvidhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { nivaraniyo,
anivaraniyo.

Tividhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { ajjhātārammaṇo,
bhiddhārammaṇo,
ajjhatabhiddhārammaṇo.
. . . pe . . . Evaṃ dasavidhena saññākkhandho.

URBATOVADḬHAKAY.¹

Sattavidhena saññākkhandho :

atthi { kusalo,
akusalo,
avyākato, atthi { kāmavacaro,
rūpavacaro,
arūpavacaro,
apariyāpanno.

Evaṃ sattavidhena saññākkhandho.

Aparo pi sattavidhena saññākkhandho :

atthi = { ajjhātārammaṇo,
bhiddhārammaṇo,
ajjhatabhiddhā- atthi { kāmavacaro,
rammaṇo, rūpavacaro,
arūpavacaro,
apariyāpanno.

Evaṃ sattavidhena saññākkhandho.

¹ S^d : ubbatovadḍhikay niṭṭhitay.

² S^a. gives, in brief, the whole Tikay : atthi sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto . . . pe . . . atthi ajjhātārammaṇo, &c. B gives first and last triplet only.

Catuvīsativīdhenā saññākkhandho: cakkhusamphassapaccayā saññākkhandho atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi avyākato; sotasaṃphassapaccayā . . . pe . . . ghāṇasaṃphassapaccayā . . . pe . . . jīvhasaṃphassapaccayā . . . pe . . . kāyasamphassapaccayā . . . pe . . . manosaṃphassapaccayā saññākkhandho atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi avyākato; cakkhusamphassajā saññā, sotasaṃphassajā saññā, ghāṇasaṃphassajā saññā, jīvhasamphassajā saññā kāyasamphassajā saññā, manosaṃphassajā saññā. Evaṃ catuvīsativīdhenā saññākkhandho.

Aparo pi catuvīsativīdhenā saññākkhandho: cakkhusamphassapaccayā saññākkhandho¹ atthi ajjhataṛāmmaṇo, atthi bahiddhāraṃmaṇo, atthi ajjhatabhiddhāraṃmaṇo; sotasaṃphassapaccayā . . . pe . . . ghāṇasaṃphassapaccayā . . . pe . . . jīvhasamphassapaccayā . . . pe . . . kāyasamphassapaccayā . . . pe . . . manosaṃphassapaccayā saññākkhandho atthi ajjhataṛāmmaṇo, atthi bahiddhāraṃmaṇo, atthi ajjhatabhiddhāraṃmaṇo; cakkhusamphassajā saññā . . . pe . . . manosaṃphassajā saññā. Evaṃ catuvīsativīdhenā saññākkhandho.

Tiṣṣavidhenā saññākkhandho: cakkhusamphassapaccayā saññākkhandho atthi kāmāvacaro, atthi rūpāvacaro, atthi arūpāvacaro, atthi अपरियāpanno; sotasaṃphassapaccayā . . . pe . . . ghāṇasaṃphassapaccayā . . . pe . . . jīvhasamphassapaccayā . . . pe . . . kāyasamphassapaccayā . . . pe . . . manosaṃphassapaccayā saññākkhandho atthi kāmāvacaro, atthi rūpāvacaro, atthi arūpāvacaro, atthi अपरियāpanno; cakkhusamphassajā saññā . . . pe . . . manosaṃphassajā saññā. Evaṃ tiṣṣavidhenā saññākkhandho.

Bahuvīdhenā saññākkhandho²: cakkhusamphassapaccayā saññākkhandho atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi avyākato; atthi kāmāvacaro, atthi rūpāvacaro, atthi arūpāvacaro, atthi अपरियāpanno; sotasaṃphassapaccayā . . . pe . . . ghāṇasaṃphassapaccayā . . . pe . . . jīvhasamphassapaccayā . . . pe . . . kāyasamphassapaccayā . . . pe . . . manosaṃphassapaccayā saññākkhandho atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi avyākato, atthi

¹ S^a inserts atthi sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto . . . pe . . . atthi vipāko . . . pe . . . B inserts first of these triplets only.

² S^a omits this paragraph.

kāmavacaro, atthi rūpavacaro, atthi arūpavacaro, atthi apariyāpanno; cakkhusamphassajā saññā . . . pe . . . manosamphassajā saññā. Evaṃ bahuvīdhena saññākkhandho.

Aparo pi bahuvīdhena saññākkhandho:¹ cakkhusamphassapaccayā saññākkhandho² atthi ajjhataṭṭhammaṇo, atthi bahiddhārammaṇo, atthi ajjhataṭṭhabahiddhārammaṇo; atthi kāmavacaro, atthi rūpavacaro, atthi arūpavacaro, atthi apariyāpanno; sotasaṃphassapaccayā . . . pe . . . ghāṃsaṃphassapaccayā . . . pe . . . jīvhasaṃphassapaccayā . . . pe . . . kāyasaṃphassapaccayā . . . pe . . . manosaṃphassapaccayā saññākkhandho atthi ajjhataṭṭhammaṇo, atthi bahiddhārammaṇo, atthi ajjhataṭṭhabahiddhārammaṇo; atthi kāmavacaro, atthi rūpavacaro, atthi arūpavacaro, atthi apariyāpanno; cakkhusamphassajā saññā . . . pe . . . manosaṃphassajā saññā. Evaṃ bahuvīdhena saññākkhandho.

Ayaṃ vuccati saññākkhandho.³

1

Tattha katamo saṅkhārakkhandho?

Ekavīdhena saṅkhārakkhandho: cittaṃ sampayutto.

Dvīdhena saṅkhārakkhandho: atthi hetu, atthi na hetu.

Tivīdhena saṅkhārakkhandho: atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi avyākato.

Catuvīdhena saṅkhārakkhandho: atthi kāmavacaro, atthi rūpavacaro, atthi arūpavacaro, atthi apariyāpanno.

Pañcavīdhena saṅkhārakkhandho: atthi sukhindriyasampayutto, atthi dukkhindriyasampayutto, atthi somanassindriyasampayutto, atthi domanassindriyasampayutto, atthi upekkhindriyasampayutto.

Chabbīdhena saṅkhārakkhandho: cakkhusamphassajā cetanā, sotasaṃphassajā cetanā, ghāṃsaṃphassajā cetanā, jīvhasamphassajā cetanā, kāyasaṃphassajā cetanā, manosaṃphassajā cetanā. Evaṃ chabbīdhena saṅkhārakkhandho.

Sattavīdhena saṅkhārakkhandho: cakkhusamphassajā cetanā . . . pe . . . kāyasaṃphassajā cetanā, manod-

¹ S¹ gives only this version of bahuvīdhena saññākkhandho.

² S¹ inserts atthi sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto . . . atthi vipāko . . . pe . . . B. inserts only the first of these triplets.

³ S¹ adds Saññākkhandho niṭṭhito.

bāhusamphassajā cetanā, manoviññāṇadhātusamphassajā cetanā. Evaṃ sattavidhena saṅkhārakkhandho.

Atthavidhena saṅkhārakkhandho: cakkhusamphassajā cetanā . . . pe . . . kāyasamphassajā cetanā atthi sukhassahagatā, atthi dukkhasahagatā, manodhātusamphassajā cetanā, manoviññāṇadhātusamphassajā cetanā. Evaṃ atthavidhena saṅkhārakkhandho.

Navavidhena saṅkhārakkhandho: cakkhusamphassajā cetanā . . . pe . . . manodhātusamphassajā cetanā, manoviññāṇadhātusamphassajā cetanā atthi kusalā, atthi akusalā, atthi avyakatā. Evaṃ navavidhena saṅkhārakkhandho.

Dasavidhena saṅkhārakkhandho: cakkhusamphassajā cetanā . . . pe . . . kāyasamphassajā cetanā, atthi sukhassahagatā, atthi dukkhasahagatā; manodhātusamphassajā cetanā, manoviññāṇadhātusamphassajā cetanā atthi kusalā, atthi akusalā, atthi avyakatā. Evaṃ dasavidhena saṅkhārakkhandho.

[The Categories are now repeated as in the foregoing Khandhā with varying Duvidhena and Tividhena. The omitted Categories Ekavidhena, etc., are to be read as set forth under Section I.]

2.

Duvidhena saṅkhārakkhandho:

atthi | hetu,
 | na hetu.

Tividhena saṅkhārakkhandho:

atthi | sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto,
 | dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutto,
 | adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutto;
 . . . pe¹ . . . Evaṃ dasavidhena saṅkhārakkhandho.

3.²

Duvidhena saṅkhārakkhandho:

atthi | sahetuko,
 | ashetuko;

¹ So S^h. B. and K give the full Tikāy.

² S^h has another series inserted here; under Duvidhena: atthi hetu . . . na hetu; under Tividhena, full Tikāy abbreviated, beginning atthi vipāko. . . .

- atthi hetusampayutto,
hetuvippayutto ;
- atthi hetu ceva sahetuko ca,
sahetuko ceva na ca hetu ;
- atthi hetu ceva hetusampayutto ca,
hetusampayutto ceva na ca hetu ;
- atthi na hetu sahetuko,
na hetu abhetuko.
- atthi lokiyo,
lokuttaro ;
- atthi kenaci viññeyyo,
kenaci na viññeyyo ;
- atthi āsavo,
no āsavo ;
- atthi sāsavo,
anāsavo ;
- atthi āsavasampayutto,
āsavavippayutto ;
- atthi āsavo ceva sāsavo ca,
sāsavo ceva no ca āsavo ;
- atthi āsavo ceva āsavasampayutto ca,
āsavasampayutto ceva no ca āsavo ;
- atthi āsavavippayutta-sāsavo,
āsavavippayutta-anāsavo ;
- atthi saṃyojanaṃ,
no saṃyojanaṃ ;
- atthi saṃyojaniyo,
asaṃyojaniyo ;
- atthi saṃyojanasampayutto,
saṃyojanavippayutto ;
- atthi saṃyojanaṃ ceva saṃyojaniyo ca,
saṃyojaniyo ceva no ca saṃyojanaṃ ;
- atthi saṃyojanaṃ ceva saṃyojanasampayutto ca,
saṃyojanasampayutto ceva no ca saṃyojanaṃ ;
- atthi saṃyojanavippayutta-saṃyojaniyo,
saṃyojanavippayutta-asamyojaniyo ;
- atthi gantho,
no gantho ;
- atthi ganthaniyo,
aganthaniyo ;
- atthi ganthasampayutto,
ganthavippayutto ;
- atthi gantho ceva ganthaniyo ca,
ganthaniyo ceva no ca gantho ;
- atthi gantho ceva ganthasampayutto ca,
ganthasampayutto ceva no ca gantho ;

- atthi ganthavippayutta-ganthaniyo,
 ganthavippayutta-aganthaniyo ;
 atthi ogho,
 no ogho ;
 atthi oghaniyo,
 anoghaniyo ;
 atthi oghasampayutto,
 oghavippayutto ;
 atthi ogho ceva oghaniyo ca,
 oghaniyo ceva no ca ogho ;
 atthi ogho ceva oghasampayutto ca,
 oghasampayutto ceva no ca ogho ;
 atthi oghavippayutta-oghaniyo,
 oghavippayutta-anoghaniyo ;
 atthi yogo,
 no yogo ;
 atthi yoganiyo,
 ayoganiyo ;
 atthi yogasampayutto,
 yogavippayutto ;
 atthi yogo ceva yoganiyo ca,
 yoganiyo ceva no ca yogo ;
 atthi yogo ceva yogasampayutto ca,
 yogasampayutto ceva no ca yogo ;
 atthi yogavippayutta-yoganiyo,
 yogavippayutta-ayoganiyo ;
 atthi nīvaraṇaṇ,
 no nīvaraṇaṇ ;
 atthi nīvaraṇiyo,
 anīvaraṇiyo ;
 atthi nīvaraṇasampayutto,
 nīvaraṇavippayutto ;
 atthi nīvaraṇaṇ ceva nīvaraṇiyo ca,
 nīvaraṇiyo ceva no ca nīvaraṇaṇ ;
 atthi nīvaraṇaṇ ceva nīvaraṇasampayutto ca,
 nīvaraṇasampayutto ceva no ca nīvaraṇaṇ ;
 atthi nīvaraṇavippayutta-nīvaraṇiyo,
 nīvaraṇavippayutta-anīvaraṇiyo ;
 atthi parāmaṣo,
 no parāmaṣo ;
 atthi parāmaṭṭho,
 aparāmaṭṭho ;
 atthi parāmaṣasampayutto,
 parāmaṣavippayutto ;
 atthi parāmaṣo ceva parāmaṭṭho ca,
 parāmaṭṭho ceva no ca parāmaṣo ;

- atthi parāmasavippayutta-parāmaṭṭho,
parāmasavippayutta-aparāmaṭṭho ;
- atthi upādiṇṇo,
anupādiṇṇo ;
- atthi upādānaṃ,
no upādānaṃ ;
- atthi upādāniyo,
anupādāniyo ;
- atthi upādānasampayutto,
upādānavippayutto ;
- atthi upādānaṃ ceva upādāniyo ca,
upādāniyo ceva no ca upādānaṃ ;
- atthi upādānaṃ ceva upādānasampayutto ca,
upādānasampayutto ceva no ca upādānaṃ ;
- atthi upādānavippayutta-upādāniyo,
upādānavippayutta-anupādāniyo ;
- atthi kilesa,
no kilesa ;
- atthi saṃkilesiko,
asaṃkilesiko ;
- atthi saṃkiliṭṭho,
asaṃkiliṭṭho ;
- atthi kilesasampayutto,
kilesavippayutto ;
- atthi kilesa ceva saṃkilesiko ca,
saṃkilesiko ceva no ca kilesa ;
- atthi kilesa ceva saṃkiliṭṭho ca,
saṃkiliṭṭho ceva no ca kilesa ;
- atthi kilesa ceva kilesasampayutto ca,
kilesasampayutto ceva no ca kilesa ;
- atthi kilesavippayuttasaṃkilesiko,
kilesavippayutta-asaṃkilesiko ;
- atthi dassanena pahātabbo,
na dassanena pahātabbo ;
- atthi bhāvanāya pahātabbo,
na bhāvanāya pahātabbo ;
- atthi dassanena pahātabbahetuko,
na dassanena pahātabbahetuko ;
- atthi bhāvanāya pahātabbahetuko,
na bhāvanāya pahātabbahetuko ;
- atthi savitakko,
avitakko ;
- atthi savicāro,
avicāro ;
- atthi sappitiko,
appitiko ;

- atthi | pitisaṃhagato,
na pitisaṃhagato ;
atthi | sukhasaṃhagato,
na sukhasaṃhagato ;
atthi | upekkhāsaṃhagato,
na upekkhāsaṃhagato ;
atthi | kāmavacaro,
na kāmavacaro ;
atthi | rūpavacaro,
na rūpavacaro ;
atthi | arūpavacaro,
na arūpavacaro ;
atthi | pariyāpanno,
apariyāpanno ;
atthi | niyyāniko,
aniyyāniko ;
atthi | nīyato,
anīyato ;
atthi | sa-uttaro,¹
anuttaro ;
atthi | saraṇo,
asaraṇo.²

Tiṭṭhena saṃkhārakkhandho :

- atthi | kusalo,
akusalo,
avyākato ;
... pe ... Evaṃ, &c.

4.

Duvidhena saṃkhārakkhandho :

- atthi | saraṇo,
asaraṇo.

Tiṭṭhena saṃkhārakkhandho :

- atthi³ | ajjhataṃsaṃhārammaṇo,
bahiddhārammaṇo,
ajjhatabahiddhārammaṇo.
... pe ... Evaṃ dasaviḍḍhena saṃkhārakkhandho.
Dukamūlakay.⁴

¹ K : uttaro.

² K : asaraṇo.

³ B. and S^d give the full Tikay. abbreviated, beginning
atthi sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto. . . .

⁴ S^d adds nitthitay, and always.

5.

Duvidhena saykhāraṅkhandho :

atthi { hetu,
na hetu.

Tividhena saykhāraṅkhandho :

atthi { kusalo,
akusalo,
avyākato ;
... pe ... Evay, &c.

6.

Duvidhena saykhāraṅkhandho :

atthi { saraṇo,
araṇo.

Tividhena saykhāraṅkhandho :

atthi { kusalo,
akusalo,
avyākato ;
... pe ... Evay, &c.

7.

Duvidhena saykhāraṅkhandho :

atthi¹ { hetu,
na hetu,

Tividhena saykhāraṅkhandho :

atthi { ajjhataṅgamaṇo,
bahiddhāṅgamaṇo,
ajjhatabahiddhāṅgamaṇo.
... pe ... Evay, &c.

8.²

Duvidhena saykhāraṅkhandho :

atthi { saraṇo,
araṇo.

Tividhena saykhāraṅkhandho :

atthi { ajjhataṅgamaṇo,
bahiddhāṅgamaṇo,
ajjhatabahiddhāṅgamaṇo.
... pe ... Evay dasavidhena saykhāraṅkhandho.

TIKAMŪLAKAY.

¹ S^a: atthi sahetuko, atthi ahetuko.

² S^a gives abbreviated form of full Tikay beginning atthi hetusampayutto. . . . ³ S^d omits this section.

9.

Duvidhena saṅkhārakkhandho :

atthi | hetu,
| na hetu.

Tividhena saṅkhārakkhandho :

atthi | kusalo,
| akusalo,
| avyākato ;
... pe ... Evaṃ, *dc.*

10.

Duvidhena saṅkhārakkhandho :

atthi | sahetuko,
| ashetuko.

Tividhena saṅkhārakkhandho :

atthi | sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto,
| dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutto,
| adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutto ;
... pe ... Evaṃ, *dc.*

11.

Duvidhena saṅkhārakkhandho :

atthi | hetusampayutto,
| hetuvippayutto.

Tividhena saṅkhārakkhandho :

atthi | vipāko,
| vipākadhammadhammo,
| neva-vipāka-na-vipākadhammadhammo ;
... pe ... Evaṃ, *dc.*

12.

Duvidhena saṅkhārakkhandho :

atthi | hetu ceva sahetuko ca,
| sahetuko ceva na ca hetu.

Tividhena saṅkhārakkhandho :

atthi | upādiṇṇupādāniyo,
| anupādiṇṇupādāniyo,
| anupādiṇṇ' anupādāniyo ;
... pe ... Evaṃ, *dc.*

13.

Duvidhena saṅkhārakkhandho :

atthi | hetu ceva hetusampayutto ca,
| hetusampayutto ceva na ca hetu.

Tividhena saṅkhārakkhandho :

atthi | saṅkiliṭṭha-saṅkilesiko,
| asaṅkiliṭṭha-saṅkilesiko,
| asaṅkiliṭṭha-asaṅkilesiko;
... pe ... Evam, &c.

14.

Duvidhena saṅkhārakkhandho :

atthi | na hetu sahetuko,
| na hetu ahetuko.

Tividhena saṅkhārakkhandho :

atthi | savitakka-savicāro,
| avitakka-vicāramatto,
| avitakka-avicāro;
... pe ... Evam, &c.

15.

Duvidhena saṅkhārakkhandho :

atthi | lokiyo,
| lokuttaro.

Tividhena saṅkhārakkhandho :

atthi | pītisahagato,
| sukkasahagato,
| upekkāsahagato;
... pe ... Evam, &c.

16.

Duvidhena saṅkhārakkhandho :

atthi | kenaci viññeyyo,
| kenaci na viññeyyo.

Tividhena saṅkhārakkhandho :

atthi | dassanena pahātabbo,
| bhāvanāya pahātabbo,
| neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbo;
... pe ... Evam, &c.

17.

Duvidhena saṅkhārakkhandho :

atthi | sāsaṃ,
| anāsavaṃ.

Tivīdheṇa saṅkhārakkhandho :

atthi | ācāyagāmi,
| apacāyagāmi,
| nevācāyagāmi na apacāyagāmi ;
... pe ... Evaṃ, &c.

18.

Duvidhena saṅkhārakkhandho :

atthi | āsavaṃ sampayutto,
| āsavavippayutto.

Tivīdheṇa saṅkhārakkhandho :

atthi | sekho,
| asekho,
| neva sekho nāsekho ;
... pe ... Evaṃ, &c.

19.

Duvidhena saṅkhārakkhandho :

atthi | āsavaṃ ceva sāsaṃ ca,
| sāsaṃ ceva no ca āsavaṃ.

Tivīdheṇa saṅkhārakkhandho :

atthi | paritto,
| mahaggato,
| appamāṇo ;
... pe ... Evaṃ, &c.

20.

Duvidhena saṅkhārakkhandho :

atthi | āsavaṃ ceva āsavasaṃpayutto ca,
| āsavaṃ ceva no ca āsavaṃ.

Tivīdheṇa saṅkhārakkhandho :

atthi | parittārammaṇo,
| mahaggatārammaṇo,
| appamāṇārammaṇo ;
... pe ... Evaṃ, &c.

21.

Duvidhena saṅkhārakkhandho :

atthi | āsavavippayutta-sāsavo,
 | āsavavippayutta-anāsavo.

Tividhena saṅkhārakkhandho

atthi | hino,
 | majjhimo,
 | paṇito ;

. . . pe . . . Evam, &c.

22.

Duvidhena saṅkhārakkhandho

atthi | saṃyojanag,
 | no saṃyojanag.

Tividhena saṅkhārakkhandho :

atthi | micchattaniyato,
 | sammattaniyato,
 | aniyato ;

. . . pe . . . Evam, &c.

23.

Duvidhena saṅkhārakkhandho

atthi | saṃyojaniyo,
 | asaṃyojaniyo.

Tividhena saṅkhārakkhandho :

atthi | maggārammaṇo,
 | maggahetuko,
 | maggādhipati ;

. . . pe . . . Evam, &c.

24.

Duvidhena saṅkhārakkhandho :

atthi | saṃyojanasampayutto,
 | saṃyojanavippayutto.

Tividhena saṅkhārakkhandho :

atthi | uppanno,
 | anuppanno,
 | uppādi ;

. . . pe . . . Evam, &c.

25.

Duvidhena saṅkhārakkhandho :

atthi | saṃyojanañ ceva saṃyojaniyo ca,
 | saṃyojaniyo ceva no ca saṃyojanañ.

Tividhena saṅkhārakkhandho :

atthi | atito,
 | anāgato,
 | paccuppanno;
 . . . pe . . . Evañ, &c.

26.

Duvidhena saṅkhārakkhandho :

atthi | saṃyojanañ ceva saṃyojanasampayutto ca,
 | saṃyojanasampayutto ceva no ca saṃyojanañ.

Tividhena saṅkhārakkhandho :

atthi | atitārammaṇo,
 | anāgatārammaṇo,
 | paccuppannārammaṇo;
 . . . pe . . . Evañ, &c.

27.

Duvidhena saṅkhārakkhandho :

atthi | saṃyojanavippayutta-saṃyojaniyo,
 | saṃyojanavippayutta-asamyojaniyo.

Tividhena saṅkhārakkhandho :

atthi | ajjhatto,
 | bahiddho,
 | ajjhattabahiddho;
 . . . pe . . . Evañ, &c.

28.

Duvidhena saṅkhārakkhandho :

atthi | gantho,
 | no gantho.

Tividhena saṅkhārakkhandho :

atthi | ajjhattārammaṇo,
 | bahiddhārammaṇo,
 | ajjhattabahiddhārammaṇo.

. . . pe . . . Evañ dasavidhena saṅkhārakkhandho.

UBHATO VADḌHANAKAḢ.

¹ S²: ubhato-vadḍhanakag nīṭṭhitag.

Sattavidhena saykhārakkhandho :

atthi	{ kusalo, akusalo, avyākato,	atthi	{ kāmāvacaro, rūpāvacaro, arūpāvacaro, apariyāpanno.
-------	------------------------------------	-------	---

Evay sattavidhena saykhārakkhandho.

Aparo pi sattavidhena saykhārakkhandho :

atthi ¹	{ ajjhataṛammaṇo, bahiddhārammaṇo, ajjhatabhiddhā- rammaṇo,	atthi	{ kāmāvacaro, rūpāvacaro, arūpāvacaro, apariyāpanno.
--------------------	--	-------	---

Evay sattavidhena saykhārakkhandho.

Catuvīsatividhena saykhārakkhandho : cakkhusamphassapaccayā saykhārakkhandho atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo atthi avyākato; sotasaṃphassapaccayā . . . pe . . . ghāṇasaṃphassapaccayā . . . pe . . . jīvhasaṃphassapaccayā . . . pe . . . kāyasaṃphassapaccayā . . . pe . . . manosaṃphassapaccayā saykhārakkhandho atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi avyākato; cakkhusamphassaṇā cetanā . . . pe . . . manosaṃphassaṇā cetanā. *Evay catuvīsatividhena saykhārakkhandho.*

Aparo pi catuvīsatividhena saykhārakkhandho : cakkhusamphassapaccayā saykhārakkhandho² atthi ajjhataṛammaṇo, atthi bahiddhārammaṇo, atthi ajjhatabhiddhārammaṇo; sotasaṃphassapaccayā . . . pe . . . ghāṇasaṃphassapaccayā . . . pe . . . jīvhasaṃphassapaccayā . . . pe . . . kāyasaṃphassapaccayā . . . pe . . . manosaṃphassapaccayā saykhārakkhandho atthi ajjhataṛammaṇo, atthi bahiddhārammaṇo, atthi ajjhatabhiddhārammaṇo; cakkhusamphassaṇā cetanā . . . pe . . . manosaṃphassaṇā cetanā. *Evay catuvīsatividhena saykhārakkhandho.*

Tiṣṭavidhena saykhārakkhandho : cakkhusamphassapaccayā saykhārakkhandho atthi kāmāvacaro, atthi rūpāvacaro, atthi arūpāvacaro, atthi apariyāpanno; sotasaṃphassapaccayā . . . pe . . . ghāṇasaṃphassapaccayā

¹ S^a and B insert beginning of full Tikay : atthi sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto . . . atthi vipāko . . . pe . . .

² S^a inserts atthi vipāko . . . pe . . . B inserts only atthi sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto . . . pe . . .

. . . pe . . . jivhāsamphassapaccaya . . . pe . . . kāya-samphassapaccaya . . . pe . . . manosamphassapaccaya saṅkhārakkhandho atthi kāmāvacaro, atthi rūpāvacaro, atthi arūpāvacaro, atthi अपरियāpanno; cakkhusamphassajā cetanā . . . pe . . . manosamphassajā cetanā. Evaṃ tiṅsavidhena saṅkhārakkhandho.

Bahuvīdhena saṅkhārakkhandho: cakkhusamphassapaccaya saṅkhārakkhandho atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi ayyākatō, atthi kāmāvacaro, atthi rūpāvacaro, atthi arūpāvacaro, atthi अपरियāpanno; sotāsamphassapaccaya . . . pe . . . ghāṇasamphassapaccaya . . . pe . . . jivhāsamphassapaccaya . . . pe . . . kāyasamphassapaccaya . . . pe . . . manosamphassapaccaya saṅkhārakkhandho: atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi ayyākatō, atthi kāmāvacaro, atthi rūpāvacaro, atthi arūpāvacaro, atthi अपरियāpanno; cakkhusamphassajā cetanā . . . pe . . . manosamphassajā cetanā. Evaṃ bahuvīdhenasaṅkhārakkhandho.

Aparo pi bahuvīdhena saṅkhārakkhandho: cakkhusamphassapaccaya saṅkhārakkhandho atthi sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto, atthi dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutto, atthi adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutto . . . pe . . .¹ atthi ajjhāttārammaṇo, atthi bahiddhārammaṇo, atthi ajjhāttabahiddhārammaṇo, atthi kāmāvacaro, atthi rūpāvacaro, atthi arūpāvacaro, atthi अपरियāpanno; sotāsamphassapaccaya . . . pe . . . ghāṇasamphassapaccaya . . . pe . . . jivhāsamphassapaccaya . . . pe . . . kāyasamphassapaccaya . . . pe . . . manosamphassapaccaya saṅkhārakkhandho atthi ajjhāttārammaṇo, atthi bahiddhārammaṇo, atthi ajjhāttabahiddhārammaṇo, atthi kāmāvacaro, atthi rūpāvacaro, atthi arūpāvacaro, atthi अपरियāpanno; cakkhusamphassajā cetanā, . . . pe . . . manosamphassajā cetanā. Evaṃ bahuvīdhena saṅkhārakkhandho.

Ayaṃ vuccati saṅkhārakkhandho.²

1.

Tattha katamo viññāṇakkhandho?

Ekavīdhena viññāṇakkhandho: phassasampayutto.

¹ S⁴ inserts atthi vipāko.

² S⁴: . . . pe . . . saṅkhārakkhandho nīṭhilo.

Duvidhena viññāṇakkhandho : atthi sahetuko, atthi ahetuko.

Tividhena viññāṇakkhandho : atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi avyakato.

Catubbidhena viññāṇakkhandho : atthi kāmavacaro, atthi rūpavacaro, atthi arūpavacaro, atthi apariyapanno.

Pañcavidhena viññāṇakkhandho : atthi sukhindriya-sampayutto, atthi dukkhindriyasampayutto, atthi somanassindriyasampayutto, atthi domanassindriyasampayutto, atthi upekkhindriyasampayutto.

Chabbidhena viññāṇakkhandho : cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ sota-vīññāṇaṃ ghanavīññāṇaṃ jivhāvīññāṇaṃ kāyavīññāṇaṃ manovīññāṇaṃ. Evay chabbidhena viññāṇakkhandho.

Sattavidhena viññāṇakkhandho : cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . kāyavīññāṇaṃ manodhātu manovīññāṇadhātu. Evay sattavidhena viññāṇakkhandho.

Aṭṭhavidhena viññāṇakkhandho : cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . kāyavīññāṇaṃ : atthi sukkhasahagataṃ, atthi dukkhasahagataṃ, manodhātu, manovīññāṇadhātu. Evay aṭṭhavidhena viññāṇakkhandho.

Navavidhena viññāṇakkhandho : cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . kāyavīññāṇaṃ, manodhātu, manovīññāṇadhātu atthi kusalā, atthi akusalā, atthi avyakatā. Evay nava-vidhena viññāṇakkhandho.

Dasavidhena viññāṇakkhandho : cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . kāyavīññāṇaṃ atthi sukkhasahagataṃ, atthi dukkhasahagataṃ, manodhātu, manovīññāṇadhātu atthi kusalā, atthi akusalā, atthi avyakatā. Evay dasavidhena viññāṇakkhandho.

[These Ten Categories are now repeated, as in the case of foregoing Khandhā. Only the varying factors—Duvidhena, Tividhena—are given. The others are to be understood as set forth under Section 1.]

2.

Duvidhena viññāṇakkhandho :

atthi {sahetuko,
ahetuko.

Tividhena viññāṇakkhandho :

atthi {sukkhāya vedanāya sampayutto,
dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutto,
adukkhamasukkhāya vedanāya sampayutto ;

- atthi vipāko,
vipākadhammadhammo,
neva-vipāka-na-vipākadhammadhammo;
... pe ...
- atthi ajjhāttārammaṇo,
bahiddhārammaṇo,
ajjhāttābahiddhārammaṇo.¹
... pe ... Evaṃ dasavidhena viññāṇakkhandho.

3.²Davidhena viññāṇakkhandho;³

- atthi hetusampayutto,
hetuvippayutto;
atthi na hetu sahetuko,
na hetu ahetuko;
atthi lokiyo,
lokuttaro;
atthi kenaci viññeyyo,
kenaci na viññeyyo;
atthi sāsavo,
anāsavo;
atthi āsavasampayutto,
āsavavippayutto;
atthi āsavavippayutta-sāsavo,
āsavavippayutta-anāsavo;
atthi saṇḍojaniyo,
asaṇḍojaniyo;
atthi saṇḍojanasampayutto,
saṇḍojanavippayutto;
atthi saṇḍojanavippayutta-saṇḍojaniyo,
saṇḍojanavippayutta-asaṇḍojaniyo;
atthi gāṇhaniyo ...
atthi oghaniyo ...
atthi yoganiyo ...
atthi nīvaraniyo ...

¹ So S⁴, which, however, omits the first triplet. K. and B. give full Tikaj.

² S⁴ gives here an additional series; under Davidhena only sahetuko, ahetuko; under Tividhena: ... vipāko ... pe ... ajjhāttārammaṇo ...

³ Much abbreviated in S⁴.

- atthi parāmattho,
aparamattho ;
- atthi parāmasasampayutto,
parāmasavippayutto ;
- atthi parāmasavippayutta-parāmattho,
parāmasavippayutta-aparamattho ;
- atthi upādiṇṇo,
anupādiṇṇo ;
- atthi upādānasampayutto,
upādānavippayutto ;
- atthi upādānavippayutta-upādāniyo,
upādānavippayutta-anupādāniyo ;
- atthi saṅkilesiko,
asaṅkilesiko ;
- atthi saṅkiliṭṭho,
asaṅkiliṭṭho ;
- atthi kilesasampayutto,
kilesavippayutto ;
- atthi kilesavippayutta-saṅkilesiko,
kilesavippayutta-asaṅkilesiko ;
- atthi dassanena pahātabbo,
na dassanena pahātabbo ;

atthi bhāvanāya pahātabbo . . .

atthi dassanena pahātabbahetuko . . .

atthi bhāvanāya pahātabbahetuko . . .

atthi savitakko,
avitakko ;

atthi saviṇṇo . . .

atthi sappīṭiko . . .

atthi pītisaṅgato,
na pītisaṅgato ;

atthi sukkhasaṅgato . . .

atthi upekkhasaṅgato . . .

atthi kāmāvacaro,
na kāmāvacaro ;

atthi rūpāvacaro . . .

atthi arūpāvacaro . . .

atthi pariyāpanno,
apariyāpanno ;

atthi niyyāniko . . .

atthi niyato . . .

atthi sa-uttaro . . .

atthi saraṇo . . .

Tividhena viññāṇakkhandho :

atthi kusalo,
akusalo,
avyākato.
... pe ... Evaṃ, &c.

4.

Duvidhena viññāṇakkhandho :

atthi saraṇo,
araṇo.

Tividhena viññāṇakkhandho :¹

atthi ajjhataṛammaṇo,
bahiddhārammaṇo,
ajjhatabahiddhārammaṇo.
... pe ... Evaṃ, &c.

DUKAMĀLAKAJ.

5.

Duvidhena viññāṇakkhandho :

atthi sahetuko,
ahetuko.

Tividhena viññāṇakkhandho :

atthi kusalo,
akusalo,
avyākato;
... pe ... Evaṃ, &c.

6.

Davidhena viññāṇakkhandho :²

atthi saraṇo,
araṇo.

Tividhena viññāṇakkhandho :

atthi kusalo,
akusalo,
avyākato;
... pe ... Evaṃ, &c.

¹ S⁴ and B. give first and last triplets of full Tikaj :
sukkhāya vedanāya sampayutto. . . .

² S⁴ has instead hetusampayutto, hetuvippayutto.
B. follows S⁴, but adds . . . pe . . . atthi saraṇo . . .

7.

Duvidhena viññāṇakkhandho :¹

atthi | sahetuko,
| ahेतuko.

Tividhena viññāṇakkhandho :²

atthi | ajjhataṛāmmaṇo,
| bahiddhārammaṇo,
| ajjhatabahiddhārammaṇo.
... pe ... Evay, &c.

8.³

Duvidhena viññāṇakkhandho :⁴

atthi | saraṇo,
| saraṇo.

Tividhena viññāṇakkhandho :

atthi | ajjhataṛāmmaṇo,
| bahiddhārammaṇo,
| ajjhatabahiddhārammaṇo.
... pe ... Evay, &c.

TIKAMŪLAKAJ.

9.

Duvidhena viññāṇakkhandho :

atthi | sahetuko,
| ahेतuko.

Tividhena viññāṇakkhandho :

atthi | kusalo,
| akusalo,
| avyākato;
... pe ... Evay, &c.

¹ S² has instead na hetu sahetuko, and full Dukaj greatly abbreviated.

² S⁶ as in Section 6. B. inserts: atthi sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto . . . atthi vipāko . . . pe . . .

³ S⁴ gives an additional series; under Duvidhena: . . . sahetuko, ahेतuko; under Tividhena, first and last terms (sukhāya vedanāya, &c.) of full Tikaj.

⁴ S⁴: na hetu sahetuko, and abbreviated Dukaj. B. inserts: atthi betusampayutto, atthi hetuvippayutto; . . . pe . . .

10.

Duvidhena viññāṇakkhandho :

atthi (hetusampayutto,
hetuvippayutto.

Tividhena viññāṇakkhandho :

atthi (sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto,
dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutto.
adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayutto ;
. . . pe . . . Evag, &c.

11.

Duvidhena viññāṇakkhandho :

atthi (na hetu sahetuko,¹
na hetu ahetuko.

Tividhena viññāṇakkhandho :²

atthi (vipāko,
vipākadhammadhammo,
neva-vipāka-na-vipākadhammadhammo ;
. . . pe . . . Evag, &c.

12.

Duvidhena viññāṇakkhandho :

atthi (lokiyo,
lokuttaro.

Tividhena viññāṇakkhandho :

atthi (upādīṇupādāniyo,
anupādīṇupādāniyo,
anupādīṇanupādāniyo ;
. . . pe . . . Evag, &c.

NOTE.—Yathā saññākkhandhassa Ubbatovadḍhanakag
evag viññāṇakkhandhassa vitthāretabbag.³

UBBATO VADḌHAKAG.

¹ S^d has instead atthi nivaraniyo. . . .

² S^d has instead atthi ajjhāttārammano. . . .

³ So S^d. K. and B. give full text as for saññākkhandho,
pp. 34 foll.

Sattavidhena viññāṇakkhandho :

atthi	{ kusalo, akusalo, avyākato,	atthi	{ kāmāvacaro, rūpāvacaro, arūpāvacaro, apariyāpanno.
-------	------------------------------------	-------	---

Evay sattavidhena viññāṇakkhandho.

Aparo pi viññāṇakkhandho :

atthi ¹	{ ajjhattārammaṇo, bahiddhārammaṇo, ajjhattabāhiddhā- rammaṇo,	atthi	{ kāmāvacaro, rūpāvacaro, arūpāvacaro, apariyāpanno.
--------------------	---	-------	---

Evay sattavidhena viññāṇakkhandho.

Catuvisatividhena viññāṇakkhandho : cakkhusamphassapaccayā viññāṇakkhandho atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi avyākato; sotasamphassapaccayā . . . ghānasamphassapaccayā . . . jivhāsamphassapaccayā . . . kāyasamphassapaccayā . . . manosamphassapaccayā viññāṇakkhandho atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi avyākato; cakkhuvinnāṇaṇ . . . pe . . . manovinnāṇaṇ. *Evay catuvisatividhena viññāṇakkhandho.*

Aparo pi catuvisatividhena viññāṇakkhandho : cakkhusamphassapaccayā viññāṇakkhandho atthi² ajjhattārammaṇo, atthi bahiddhārammaṇo, atthi ajjhatta-bahiddhārammaṇo; sotasamphassapaccayā . . . ghānasamphassapaccayā . . . jivhāsamphassapaccayā . . . kāyasamphassapaccayā . . . manosamphassapaccayā viññāṇakkhandho atthi ajjhattārammaṇo, atthi bahiddhārammaṇo, atthi ajjhattabāhiddhārammaṇo; cakkhuvinnāṇaṇ . . . pe . . . manovinnāṇaṇ. *Evay catuvisatividhena viññāṇakkhandho.*

Tigsaividhena viññāṇakkhandho : cakkhusamphassapaccayā viññāṇakkhandho atthi kāmāvacaro, atthi rūpāvacaro, atthi arūpāvacaro, atthi apariyāpanno; sotasamphassapaccayā . . . ghānasamphassapaccayā . . . jivhāsamphassapaccayā . . . kāyasamphassapaccayā . . . manosamphassapaccayā viññāṇakkhandho atthi kāmāvacaro, atthi rūpāvacaro, atthi arūpāvacaro, atthi apariyāpanno; cakkhu-

¹ S² and B: atthi sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto . . . atthi ajjhattārammaṇo . . .

² S² and B. insert atthi vipāko . . . pe . . .

viññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . manoviññāṇaṃ. Evaṃ tiyaṣavidhena viññāṇakkhandho.

Bahuvidhena viññāṇakkhandho: cakkhusamphassapaccayaṃ viññāṇakkhandho atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi avyākato, atthi kāmāvacaro, atthi rūpāvacaro, atthi arūpāvacaro, atthi aparīyāpanno; sotasaṃphassaṃ paccayaṃ . . . ghāṇasaṃphassaṃ paccayaṃ . . . jīvhasaṃphassaṃ paccayaṃ . . . kayasaṃphassaṃ paccayaṃ . . . manosaṃphassaṃ paccayaṃ viññāṇakkhandho atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi avyākato, atthi kāmāvacaro, atthi rūpāvacaro, atthi arūpāvacaro, atthi aparīyāpanno; cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . manoviññāṇaṃ. Evaṃ bahuvidhena viññāṇakkhandho.

Apara pi bahuvidhena viññāṇakkhandho: cakkhusaṃphassaṃ paccayaṃ viññāṇakkhandho¹ atthi ajjhataṃ rāmaṇaṃ, atthi bahiddhā rāmaṇaṃ, atthi ajjhata bahiddhā rāmaṇaṃ, atthi kāmāvacaro, atthi rūpāvacaro, atthi arūpāvacaro, atthi aparīyāpanno; sotasaṃphassaṃ paccayaṃ . . . ghāṇasaṃphassaṃ paccayaṃ . . . jīvhasaṃphassaṃ paccayaṃ . . . manosaṃphassaṃ paccayaṃ viññāṇakkhandho atthi ajjhataṃ rāmaṇaṃ, atthi bahiddhā rāmaṇaṃ, atthi ajjhata bahiddhā rāmaṇaṃ, atthi kāmāvacaro, atthi rūpāvacaro, atthi arūpāvacaro, atthi aparīyāpanno; cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . manoviññāṇaṃ. Evaṃ bahuvidhena viññāṇakkhandho.

Ayaṃ vuccati viññāṇakkhandho.

ABHIDHAMMA BHĀJANĪYAY.²

Pañcakkhandhā: — rūpakkhandho, vedānakkhandho, saññākkhandho, saṅkhārakkhandho, viññāṇakkhandho.

Pañcannaṃ khandhāṇaṃ kati kusalā, kati akusalā, kati avyākata,³ kati sukhāya vedanāya sampayutta . . . pe . . . kati sarapā, kati arapā?

¹ S⁴: atthi sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto . . . pe . . . atthi vipāko . . . pe . . . , *de.* B., as S⁴, but omitting atthi vipāko . . .

² So K. and B. S⁴: Viññāṇakkhandho nīṭhito. Abhidhamma bhājanīyay nīṭhitaṃ.

³ In K. and B. . . . pe . . . begins here, the following question being omitted.

Rūpakkhando avyākato; cattāro khandhā siyā kusala siyā akusala siyā avyākātā. Dve khandhā na vattabbā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā ti pi, dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā ti pi, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā ti pi; tayo khandhā siyā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā siyā dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā siyā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā. Rūpakkhando neva-vipāka-na-vipākadhammadhammo; cattāro khandhā siyā vipākā siyā vipākadhammadhammā siyā neva-vipāka-na-vipākadhammadhammā. Rūpakkhando siyā upādiṇṇupādāniyo siyā anupādiṇṇupādāniyo; cattāro khandhā siyā upādiṇṇupādāniyā siyā anupādiṇṇupādāniyā siyā anupādiṇṇanupādāniyā.¹ Rūpakkhando asañkilittā-sañkilesiko; cattāro khandhā siyā sañkilittā-sañkilesika siyā asañkilittā-sañkilesika siyā asañkilittā-asañkilesika. Rūpakkhando avitakka-avicāro; tayo khandhā siyā savitakka-savicāra siyā avitakka-vicāramattā siyā avitakka-avicāra; sañkhārakkhandho siyā savitakka-savicāro siyā avitakka-vicāramatto siyā avitakka-avicāro, siyā na vattabbo savitakka-savicāro² ti pi avitakka-vicāramatto ti pi avitakka-avicāro ti pi. Rūpakkhando na vattabbo pītisahagato ti pi sukkasahagato ti pi upekkāsahagato ti pi; vedanākkhandho siyā pītisahagato na sukkasahagato na upekkāsahagato siyā na vattabbo pītisahagato ti. Tayo khandhā siyā pītisahagatā siyā sukkasahagatā siyā upekkāsahagatā siyā na vattabbā pītisahagatā ti pi sukkasahagatā ti pi upekkāsahagatā ti pi. Rūpakkhando neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbo; cattāro khandhā siyā dassanena pahātabbā siyā bhāvanāya pahātabbā siyā neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbā. Rūpakkhando neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbahetuko; cattāro khandhā siyā dassanena pahātabbahetukā siyā bhāvanāya pahātabbahetukā siyā neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbahetukā. Rūpakkhando neva ācayagāmi na apacayagāmi; cattāro khandhā siyā ācayagāmino siyā apacayagāmino siyā neva ācayagāmino na apacayagāmino. Rūpakkhando neva sekho nāsekho; cattāro khandhā siyā sekhā siyā asekhā siyā neva sekhā nāsekhā. Rūpakkhando paritto; cattāro khandhā siyā parittā siyā mahaggatā siyā appamāṇā. Rūpakkhando anārammaṇo; cattāro khandhā siyā parittārammaṇā siyā mahaggatārammaṇā siyā appamāṇārammaṇā siyā na vattabbā parittārammaṇā

¹ K: anupādinānupādāniyā.

² S^d has savicāro only.

ti pi mahaggatārammaṇā ti pi appamāṇārammaṇā ti pi.
Rūpakkhando majjhimo; cattāro khandhā siyā hinā siyā
majjhimā siyā paṇṭā. Rūpakkhando aniyato; cattāro
khandhā siyā micchattaniyatā siyā sammattaniyatā
siyā aniyatā. Rūpakkhando anārammaṇo; cattāro
khandhā siyā maggārammaṇā siyā maggaḥetukā siyā mag-
gādhipatino siyā na vattaḥḥā maggārammaṇā ti pi magga-
hetukā ti pi maggādhipatino ti pi. Siyā uppannā siyā
anuppannā siyā uppādino. Siyā atitā siyā anagatā siyā
paccuppannā. Rūpakkhando anārammaṇo; cattāro
khandhā siyā atitārammaṇā siyā anagatārammaṇā siyā
paccuppannārammaṇā siyā na vattaḥḥā atitārammaṇā ti
pi anagatārammaṇā ti pi paccuppannārammaṇā ti pi.
Siyā ajjhata siyā bahiddhā siyā ajjhata - bahiddhā.
Rūpakkhando anārammaṇo; cattāro khandhā siyā
ajjhataṇārammaṇā siyā bahiddhārammaṇā siyā ajjhata-
bahiddhārammaṇā siyā na vattaḥḥā ajjhataṇārammaṇā ti pi
bahiddhārammaṇā ti pi ajjhata-bahiddhārammaṇā ti pi.
Cattāro khandhā anidassana-appatighā; rūpakkhando
siyā sanidassana-sappatigho siyā anidassana-sappatigho
siyā anidassana-appatigho.

Cattāro khandhā na hetu;¹ saṅkhārakkhandho siyā hetu
siyā na hetu. Rūpakkhando ahetuko; cattāro khandhā
siyā sahetukā siyā ahetukā. Rūpakkhando hetuvippa-
yutto; cattāro khandhā siyā hetusampayutta siyā hetu-
vipayutta. Rūpakkhando na vattaḥḥo hetu ceva sahe-
tuko cati² pi, sahetuko ceva na ca hetūti pi;³ tayo khandhā
na vattaḥḥā hetū ceva sahetukā cati pi, siyā sahetukā ceva
na ca hetū, siyā na vattaḥḥā sahetukā ceva na ca hetū ti
pi;⁴ saṅkhārakkhandho siyā hetu ceva sahetuko ca, siyā
sahetuko ceva na ca hetu, siyā na vattaḥḥo hetu ceva
sahetuko cati pi sahetuko ceva na ca hetūti pi.⁵ Rūpak-
khando na vattaḥḥo hetu ceva hetusampayutto cati pi,
hetusampayutto ceva na ca hetūti pi;⁶ tayo khandhā na
vattaḥḥā hetū ceva hetusampayutta cati pi, siyā hetusam-
payutta ceva na ca hetū, siyā na vattaḥḥā hetusampayutta
ceva na ca hetūti pi; saṅkhārakkhandho siyā hetu ceva
hetusampayutto ca, siyā hetusampayutto ceva na ca hetu,
siyā na vattaḥḥo hetu ceva hetusampayutto cati pi hetusam-
payutto ceva na ca hetūti pi. Rūpakkhando na⁷ hetu

¹ S⁴ never has hetu.

² S⁴ and B. omit ca before ti and ti pi always.

³ S⁴: hetu ti pi.

⁴ S⁴: hetu.

⁵ S⁴ has na ca.

ahetuko ; tayo khandhā siyā na hetu sahetukā siyā na hetu ahetukā ; saṅkhārakkhandho siyā na hetu sahetuko siyā na hetu ahetuko siyā na vattabbo na hetu sahetuko ti pi na hetu ahetuko ti pi.

Sappaccaya. Saṅkhatā. Cattāro khandhā anidassanā ; rūpakkkhandho siyā sanidassano siyā anidassano. Cattāro khandhā appatighā ; rūpakkkhandho siyā sappatigho siyā appatigho. Rūpakkkhandho rūpaṇ ; cattāro khandhā arupā. Rūpakkkhandho lokiyo ; cattāro khandhā siyā lokiya siyā lokuttarā. Kenaci viññeyyā, kenaci na viññeyyā.

Cattāro khandhā no āsava ; saṅkhārakkhandho siyā āsavo siyā no āsavo.¹ Rūpakkkhandho āsavo ; cattāro khandhā siyā āsava siyā anāsava. Rūpakkkhandho āsavavippayutto ; cattāro khandhā siyā āsavasampayuttā siyā āsavavippayuttā. Rūpakkkhandho na vattabbo āsavo ceva āsavo cāti,² āsavo ceva no ca āsavo ; tayo khandhā na vattabbā āsava ceva āsava cāti,² siyā āsava ceva no ca āsava, siyā na vattabbā āsava ceva no ca āsava ti ; saṅkhārakkhandho siyā āsavo ceva āsavo ca, siyā āsavo ceva no ca āsavo, siyā na vattabbo āsavo ceva āsavo cāti pi āsavo ceva no ca āsavo ti pi. Rūpakkkhandho na vattabbo āsavo ceva āsavasampayutto cāti pi āsavasampayutto ceva no ca āsavo ti pi ; tayo khandhā na vattabbā āsava ceva āsavasampayuttā cāti siyā āsavasampayuttā ceva no ca āsava, siyā na vattabbā āsavasampayuttā ceva no ca āsava ti ; saṅkhārakkhandho siyā āsavo ceva āsavasampayutto ca, siyā āsavasampayutto ceva no ca āsavo, siyā na vattabbo āsavo ceva āsavasampayutto cāti pi, āsavasampayutto ceva no ca āsavo ti pi. Rūpakkkhandho āsavavippayutta-āsavo ; cattāro khandhā siyā āsavavippayutta-āsava siyā āsavavippayutta-anāsava siyā na vattabbā āsavavippayutta-āsava ti pi āsavavippayutta-anāsava ti pi.

Cattāro khandhā no saṃyojanā ; saṅkhārakkhandho siyā saṃyojanaṇ siyā no saṃyojanaṇ. Rūpakkkhandho saṃyojaniyo ; cattāro khandhā siyā saṃyojaniyā siyā asaṃyojaniyā. Rūpakkkhandho saṃyojanavippayutto ; cattāro khandhā siyā saṃyojanasampayuttā siyā saṃyojanavippayuttā. Rūpakkkhandho na vattabbo saṃyojanaṇ ceva saṃyojaniyo cāti, saṃyojaniyo ceva no ca saṃyojanaṇ ; tayo khandhā na vattabbā saṃyojanā ceva saṃyojaniyā cāti, siyā saṃyojaniyā

¹ S^d : siyā no āsavo siyā no anāsavo.

² S^d and B. : ti only.

ceva no ca saṃyojanā, siyā na vattaḃbā saṃyojaniyā ceva no ca saṃyojanā ti; saṃkhārakkhandho siyā saṃyojanañ ceva saṃyojaniyo ca, siyā saṃyojaniyo ceva no ca saṃyojanag, siyā na vattaḃbo saṃyojanañ ceva saṃyojaniyo cāti pi saṃyojaniyo ceva no ca saṃyojanan ti pi. Rūpakkhando na vattaḃbo saṃyojanañ ceva saṃyojanasampayutto cāti pi, saṃyojanasampayutto ceva no ca saṃyojanan ti pi; tayo khandhā na vattaḃbā saṃyojanā ceva saṃyojanasampayuttā cāti, siyā saṃyojanasampayuttā ceva no ca saṃyojanā, siyā na vattaḃbā saṃyojanasampayuttā ceva no ca saṃyojanā ti; saṃkhārakkhandho siyā saṃyojanañ ceva saṃyojanasampayutto ca, siyā saṃyojanasampayutto ceva no ca saṃyojanag, siyā na vattaḃbo saṃyojanañ ceva saṃyojanasampayutto cāti pi, saṃyojanasampayutto ceva no ca saṃyojanan ti pi. Rūpakkhando saṃyojanavippayutta-saṃyojaniyo; cattāro khandhā siyā saṃyojanavippayutta-saṃyojaniyā siyā saṃyojanavippayutta-asaṃyojaniyā, siyā na vattaḃbā saṃyojanavippayutta-saṃyojaniyā ti pi saṃyojanavippayutta-asaṃyojaniyā ti pi.

Cattāro khandhā no ganthā; saṃkhārakkhandho siyā gantho siyā no gantho. Rūpakkhando ganthaniyo; cattāro khandhā siyā ganthaniyā siyā aganthaniyā. Rūpakkhando ganthavippayutto; cattāro khandhā siyā ganthasampayutta siyā ganthavippayuttā. Rūpakkhando na vattaḃbo gantho ceva ganthaniyo cāti, ganthaniyo ceva no ca gantho; tayo khandhā na vattaḃbā ganthā ceva ganthaniyā cāti, siyā ganthaniyā ceva no ca ganthā, siyā na vattaḃbā ganthaniyā ceva no ca ganthā ti; saṃkhārakkhandho siyā gantho ceva ganthaniyo ca, siyā ganthaniyo ceva no ca gantho, siyā na vattaḃbo gantho ceva ganthaniyo cāti pi, ganthaniyo ceva no ca gantho ti pi. Rūpakkhando na vattaḃbo gantho ceva ganthasampayutto cāti pi, ganthasampayutto ceva no ca gantho ti pi; tayo khandhā na vattaḃbā ganthā ceva ganthasampayutta cāti, siyā ganthasampayutta ceva no ca ganthā, siyā na vattaḃbā ganthasampayutta ceva no ca ganthā ti; saṃkhārakkhandho siyā gantho ceva ganthasampayutto ca, siyā ganthasampayutto ceva no ca gantho, siyā na vattaḃbo gantho ceva ganthasampayutto cāti pi, ganthasampayutto ceva no ca gantho ti pi. Rūpakkhando ganthavippayutta-ganthaniyo; cattāro khandhā siyā ganthavippayutta-ganthaniyā siyā ganthavippayutta-aganthaniyā, siyā na vattaḃbā ganthavippayutta-ganthaniyā ti pi ganthavippayutta-aganthaniyā ti pi.

Cattāro khandhā no oghā . . . pe . . . no yogā . . . pe . . .

Cattāro khandhā no nivarana;¹ saṅkhārakkhandho siyā nivaranaṇ siyā no nivaranaṇ. Rūpakkhando nivaraniyo, cattāro khandhā siyā nivaraniyā siyā anivaraniyā; rūpakkhando nivaranaṇavippayutto, cattāro khandhā siyā nivaranaṇasampayuttā siyā nivaranaṇavippayuttā. Rūpakkhando na vattabbo nivaranaṇ ceva nivaraniyo cāti, nivaraniyo ceva no ca nivaranaṇ; tayo khandhā na vattabbo nivaranaṇ ceva nivaraniyā cāti, siyā nivaraniyā ceva no ca nivaranaṇ, siyā na vattabbo nivaraniyā ceva no ca nivaranaṇ ti; saṅkhārakkhandho siyā nivaranaṇ ceva nivaraniyo ca, siyā nivaraniyo ceva no ca nivaranaṇ, siyā na vattabbo nivaranaṇ ceva nivaraniyo cāti pi nivaraniyo ceva no ca nivaranaṇ ti pi. Rūpakkhando no vattabbo nivaranaṇ ceva nivaranaṇasampayutto cāti pi nivaranaṇasampayutto ceva no ca nivaranaṇ ti pi; tayo khandhā no vattabbo nivaranaṇ ceva nivaranaṇasampayuttā cā ti, siyā nivaranaṇasampayuttā ceva no ca nivaranaṇ siyā na vattabbo nivaranaṇasampayuttā ceva no ca nivaranaṇ ti; saṅkhārakkhandho siyā nivaranaṇ ceva nivaranaṇasampayutto ca, siyā nivaranaṇasampayutto ceva no ca nivaranaṇ, siyā na vattabbo nivaranaṇ ceva nivaranaṇasampayutto cāti pi nivaranaṇasampayutto ceva no ca nivaranaṇ ti pi. Rūpakkhando nivaranaṇavippayutta-nivaraniyo; cattāro khandhā siyā nivaranaṇavippayutta-nivaraniyā, siyā nivaranaṇavippayutta-anivaraniyā, siyā na vattabbo nivaranaṇavippayutta-nivaraniyā ti pi nivaranaṇavippayutta-anivaraniyā ti pi.

Cattāro khandhā no parāmasā; saṅkhārakkhandho siyā parāmaso siyo no parāmaso. Rūpakkhando parāmattho; cattāro khandhā siyā parāmatthā siyā aparāmatthā. Rūpakkhando parāmasavippayutto; tayo khandhā siyā parāmasasampayuttā siyā parāmasavippayuttā; saṅkhārakkhandho siyā parāmasasampayutto siyā parāmasavippayutto siyā na vattabbo parāmasasampayutto ti pi parāmasavippayutto ti pi. Rūpakkhando na vattabbo parāmaso ceva parāmattho cāti pi, parāmattho ceva no ca parāmaso; tayo khandhā no vattabbo parāmasā ceva parāmatthā cāti, siyā parāmatthā ceva no ca parāmasā, siyā na vattabbo parāmatthā ceva no ca parāmasā ti; saṅkhārakkhandho siyā parāmaso ceva parāmattho ca, siyā parāmattho ceva no ca parāmaso, siyā na vattabbo parāmaso ceva parāmattho cāti pi, parāmattho ceva no ca parāmaso ti pi. Rūpakkhando parāmasavippayutta-parāmattho; cattāro khandhā siyā parāmasavippayutta-parāmatthā siyā parāmasavippa-

¹ S¹ has . . . pe . . . down to the next paragraph.

yutta-aparāmaṭṭhā siyā na vattaḃbā parāmasavippayutta-parāmaṭṭhā ti pi parāmasavippayutta-aparāmaṭṭhā ti pi.

Rūpakkhando anārammaṇo; cattāro khandhā sarammaṇā. Cattāro khandhā no citta; viññāṇakkhandho cittaṃ.¹ Tayo khandhā cetasikā; dve khandhā acetasikā. Tayo khandhā cittasampayutta; rūpakkhando cittavippayutto; viññāṇakkhandho na vattaḃbo cittena sampayutto ti pi cittena vippayutto ti pi. Tayo khandhā citta-saṅsatṭhā; rūpakkhando cittavisasṅsatṭho; viññāṇakkhandho na vattaḃbo cittena saṅsatṭho ti pi cittena visasṅsatṭho ti pi. Tayo khandhā cittasamutṭhāna; viññāṇakkhandho no cittasamutṭhāno; rūpakkhando siyā cittasamutṭhāno siyā no cittasamutṭhāno. Tayo khandhā cittasahabhuṇo; viññāṇakkhandho no cittasahabhū; rūpakkhando cittasahabhū siyā no cittasahabhū. Tayo khandhā cittanuparivattino; viññāṇakkhandho no cittanuparivatti; rūpakkhando siyā cittanuparivatti siyā no cittanuparivatti. Tayo khandhā cittasaṅsatṭha-samutṭhāna; dve khandhā no cittasaṅsatṭha-samutṭhāna. Tayo khandhā cittasaṅsatṭha-samutṭhāna-sahabhuṇo; dve khandhā no cittasaṅsatṭha-samutṭhāna-sahabhuṇo. Tayo khandhā citta-saṅsatṭha-samutṭhānanuparivattino; dve khandhā no citta-saṅsatṭha-samutṭhānanuparivattino.

Tayo khandhā bahirā; viññāṇakkhandho ajjhattiko;² rūpakkhando siyā ajjhattiko, siyā bahiro. Cattāro khandhā no upadā;³ rūpakkhando siyā upadā siyā no upadā, siyā upādānaṃ siyā anupādānaṃ.

Cattāro khandhā no upādāna; saṅkhārakkhandho siyā upādānaṃ siyā no upādānaṃ. Rūpakkhando upādāniyo; cattāro khandhā siyā upādāniyā siyā anupādāniyā. Rūpakkhando upādānavippayutto; cattāro khandhā siyā upādānasampayutta siyā upādānavippayutta. Rūpakkhando na vattaḃbo upādānaṃ ceva upādāniyo eṭṭi, upādāniyo ceva no ca upādānaṃ; tayo khandhā na vattaḃbā upādānaṃ ceva upādāniyā eṭṭi, siyā upādāniyā ceva no ca upādānaṃ, siyā na vattaḃbā upādāniyā ceva no ca upādānaṃ ti; saṅkhārakkhandho siyā upādānaṃ ceva upādāniyo ca, siyā upādāniyo ceva no ca upādānaṃ, siyā na vattaḃbo upādānaṃ ceva upādāniyo eṭṭi pi, upādāniyo ceva no ca upādānaṃ ti pi. Rūpakkhando na vattaḃbo upādānaṃ ceva upādānasam-

¹ S^o and B. invert the order of these two alternatives.

² S^o and B. invert the order of these two alternatives.

³ K: upadā and upādānaṃ always.

payutto cāti pi, upādānasampayutto ceva no ca upādānan ti pi; tayo khandhā na vattabbā upādānā ceva upādānasampayuttā cāti, siyā upādānasampayuttā ceva no ca upādānā, siyā na vattabbā upādānasampayuttā ceva no ca upādānā ti; saṅkhārakkhandho siyā upādānag ceva upādānasampayutto ca, siyā upādānasampayutto ceva no ca upādānag, siyā na vattabbo upādānañ ceva upādānasampayutto ti pi, upādānasampayutto ceva no ca upādānan ti pi. Rūpakkhando upādānavippayutta - upādāniyo; cattāro khandhā siyā upādānavippayutta-upādāniyā siyā upādānavippayutta-anupādāniyā, siyā na vattabbā upādānavippayutta-upādāniyā ti pi upādānavippayutta-anupādāniyā ti pi.

Cattāro khandhā no kilesā; saṅkhārakkhandho siyā kilesō siyā no kilesō; rūpakkhando saṅkilesiko; cattāro khandhā siyā saṅkilesikā siyā asaṅkilesikā; rūpakkhando asaṅkiliṭṭhō; cattāro khandhā siyā saṅkiliṭṭhā siyā asaṅkiliṭṭhā; rūpakkhando kilesavippayutto; cattāro khandhā siyā kilesasampayuttā siyā kilesavippayuttā. Rūpakkhando na vattabbo kilesō ceva saṅkilesiko cāti, saṅkilesiko ceva no ca kilesō; tayo khandhā na vattabbā kilesā ceva saṅkilesikā cāti, siyā saṅkilesikā ceva no ca kilesā, siyā na vattabbā saṅkilesikā ceva no ca kilesā ti; saṅkhārakkhandho siyā kilesō ceva saṅkilesiko ca, siyā saṅkilesiko ceva no ca kilesō, siyā na vattabbo kilesō ceva saṅkilesiko cāti pi, saṅkilesiko ceva no ca kilesō ti pi. Rūpakkhando na vattabbo kilesō ceva saṅkiliṭṭhō cāti pi saṅkiliṭṭhō ceva no ca kilesō ti pi; tayo khandhā na vattabbā kilesā ceva saṅkiliṭṭhā cāti, siyā saṅkiliṭṭhā ceva no ca kilesā, siyā na vattabbā saṅkiliṭṭhā ceva no ca kilesā ti; saṅkhārakkhandho siyā kilesō ceva saṅkiliṭṭhō ca, siyā saṅkiliṭṭhō ceva no ca kilesō, siyā na vattabbo kilesō ceva saṅkiliṭṭhō cāti pi, saṅkiliṭṭhō ceva no ca kilesō ti pi. Rūpakkhando na vattabbo kilesō ceva kilesasampayutto cāti pi, kilesasampayutto ceva no ca kilesō ti pi; tayo khandhā na vattabbā kilesā ceva kilesasampayuttā cāti, siyā kilesasampayuttā ceva no ca kilesā siyā na vattabbā kilesasampayuttā ceva no ca kilesā ti; saṅkhārakkhandho siyā kilesō ceva kilesasampayutto ca, siyā kilesasampayutto ceva no ca kilesō, siyā na vattabbo kilesō ceva kilesasampayutto cāti pi kilesasampayutto ceva no ca kilesō ti pi. Rūpakkhando kilesavippayutta-saṅkilesiko;¹ cattāro khandhā siyā kilesa-

¹ S^o; kilesasampayutta-saṅkilesiko.

vippayutta-saṅkilesikā siyā kilesavippayutta-asāṅkilesikā siyā na vattabbā kilesavippayutta-saṅkilesikā ti pi kilesavippayutta-asāṅkilesikā ti pi.

Rūpakkhando na dassanena pahatabbo; cattāro khandhā siyā dassanena pahatabbā siyā na dassanena pahatabbā. Rūpakkhando na bhāvanāya pahatabbo; cattāro khandhā siyā bhāvanāya pahatabbā siyā na bhāvanāya pahatabbā. Rūpakkhando na dassanena pahatabbahetuko; cattāro khandhā siyā dassanena pahatabbahetukā siyā na dassanena pahatabbahetukā. Rūpakkhando na bhāvanāya pahatabbahetuko; cattāro khandhā siyā bhāvanāya pahatabbahetukā siyā na bhāvanāya pahatabbahetukā. Rūpakkhando avitakko; cattāro khandhā siyā savitakkā siyā avitakkā. Rūpakkhando avicāro; cattāro khandhā siyā savicārā siyā avicārā. Rūpakkhando appitiko; cattāro khandhā siyā sappitikā siyā appitikā. Rūpakkhando na pītisahagato; cattāro khandhā siyā pītisahagatā siyā na pītisahagatā. Dve khandhā na sukkasahagatā; tayo khandhā siyā sukkasahagatā siyā na sukkasahagatā. Dve khandhā na upekkhasahagatā; tayo khandhā siyā upekkhasahagatā siyā na upekkhasahagatā. Rūpakkhando kāmavacaro; cattāro khandhā siyā kāmavacārā siyā na kāmavacārā. Rūpakkhando na rūpavacaro; cattāro khandhā siyā rūpavacārā siyā na rūpavacārā. Rūpakkhando na arūpavacaro; cattāro khandhā siyā arūpavacārā siyā na arūpavacārā. Rūpakkhando pariyāpanno; cattāro khandhā siyā pariyāpannā siyā aparīyāpannā. Rūpakkhando aniyyaniko; cattāro khandhā siyā niyyānikā siyā anīyyānikā. Rūpakkhando aniyato; cattāro khandhā siyā niyatā siyā aniyatā. Rūpakkhando sa-uttaro; cattāro khandhā siyā sa-uttarā siyā anuttarā. Rūpakkhando araṇo; cattāro khandhā siyā saraṇā siyā araṇā ti.

PAÑHĀPUCCHAKAḌ.¹

KHANDHAVIṬHAḌO PAṬHAMO SAMATTO.²

¹ S⁴ adds *nīṭṭhitay*.

² K. and B. omit *paṭhamo*. B. and S⁴ omit *samatto*, B. substituting *nīṭṭhito*.

II

ĀYATANAVITHHAṆṬO

DVĀDASĀYATANĀNI: cakkhāyatanaṃ rūpāyatanaṃ, sotāyatanaṃ saddāyatanaṃ, ghāṇāyatanaṃ gandhāyatanaṃ, jivhāyatanaṃ rasāyatanaṃ, kāyāyatanaṃ phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ, manāyatanaṃ dhammāyatanaṃ.

Cakkhuṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā vipariṇāmadhammaṃ; rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā vipariṇāmadhammaṃ; sotaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā vipariṇāmadhammaṃ; saddā aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā vipariṇāmadhammaṃ; ghāṇaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā vipariṇāmadhammaṃ; gandhā aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā vipariṇāmadhammaṃ; jivhā aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā vipariṇāmadhammaṃ; rasā aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā vipariṇāmadhammaṃ; kāyo anicco dukkho anattā vipariṇāmadhammo; phoṭṭhabbā aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā vipariṇāmadhammaṃ; mano anicco dukkho anattā vipariṇāmadhammo; dhammā aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā vipariṇāmadhammaṃ.

SUTTANTABHĀJANĪYAḂ.¹

Dvādasāyatanaṇi :

cakkhāyatanaṃ
sotāyatanaṃ
ghāṇāyatanaṃ
jivhāyatanaṃ
kāyāyatanaṃ
manāyatanaṃ

rūpāyatanaṃ
saddāyatanaṃ
gandhāyatanaṃ
rasāyatanaṃ
phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ
dhammāyatanaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ cakkhāyatanaṃ?

Yaṃ cakkhuṃ catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya paśādo² attabhāvo pariyāpanno anidassano sappatighho : — yena

¹ So K. *also*.

² K. *elides the rest of this paragraph.* See Dh. S. § 597.

cakkhūna anidassanena sappatighena rūpāy sanīdassanāy sappatighaṇ passī vā passati vā passissati vā passe vā—cakkhūṇ p'etaṇ, cakkhāyatanāy p'etaṇ, cakkhudhātu p'esa, cakkhundriyāy p'etaṇ, loka p'eso, dvārā p'esa, samuddo p'eso, pandaraṇ p'etaṇ, khettaṇ p'etaṇ, vatthūy p'etaṇ, nettaṇ p'etaṇ, nāyanaṇ p'etaṇ, orimaṇ tiraṇ p'etaṇ, suñño gāmo p'eso: idaṇ vuccati cakkhāyatanāy.

Tattha katamaṇ sotāyatanāy¹ . . . ghānāyatanāy . . . jīvāyatanāy . . . kāyāyatanāy?

Yo kāyo catunnāy mahābhūtāṇāy upādāya pasādo . . . pe² . . . suñño gāmo p'eso: idaṇ vuccati kāyāyatanāy.

Tattha katamaṇ manāyatanāy?

Ekavidhena manāyatanāy: phassasampayutto. Davidhena manāyatanāy: atthi sahetukaṇ, atthi ahetukaṇ. Tividhena manāyatanāy: atthi kusalaṇ, atthi akusalaṇ, atthi avyākataṇ.³ Catubbidhena manāyatanāy: atthi kamāvacaraṇ, atthi rūpāvacaraṇ, atthi arūpāvacaraṇ, atthi apariyāpannaṇ. Pañcavidhena manāyatanāy: atthi sukkhindriyasampayuttaṇ, atthi dukkhindriyasampayuttaṇ, atthi somanassindriyasampayuttaṇ, atthi domanassindriyasampayuttaṇ, atthi upekkhindriyasampayuttaṇ. Chabbidhena manāyatanāy: cakkhuvīññāṇāy . . . pe . . . manovīññāṇāy. Sattavidhena manāyatanāy: cakkhuvīññāṇāy . . . pe . . . kāyavīññāṇāy manodhātu manovīññāṇadhātu. Atthavidhena manāyatanāy: cakkhuvīññāṇāy . . . pe . . . kāyavīññāṇāy atthi sukkhasahagataṇ, atthi dukkhasahagataṇ, manodhātu, manovīññāṇadhātu. Navavidhena manāyatanāy: cakkhuvīññāṇāy . . . pe . . . kāyavīññāṇāy, manodhātu, manovīññāṇadhātu atthi kusala, atthi akusala, atthi avyākata. Evaṇ, &c. Dasavidhena manāyatanāy: cakkhuvīññāṇāy . . . pe . . . kāyavīññāṇāy atthi sukkhasahagataṇ, atthi dukkhasahagataṇ, manodhātu, manovīññāṇadhātu atthi kusala, atthi akusala, atthi avyākata. Evaṇ dasavidhena manāyatanāy.⁴

¹ See Dh. S. §§ 601, 605, 609 for full answers. S^d and B. give them in full. K. as above.

² See Dh. S. § 613.

³ K. has here . . . pe . . . Evaṇ dasavidhena manāyatanāy.

⁴ B. continues: Ekavidhena manāyatanāy: phassasampayuttaṇ. Davidhena and Tividhena, as on p. 54 § 2 . . . pe . . . Evaṇ bahuvividhena manāyatanāy. Idaṇ vuccati manāyatanāy.

Tattha katamay rūpāyatanay?

Yaṃ rūpaṃ catunnay mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya vaṇṇa-nibhā . . . pe¹ . . . rūpadhātu p'esa : idaṃ vuccati rūpāyatanay.

Tattha katamay saddāyatanay . . . gandhāyatanay . . . rasāyatanay . . . phoṭṭhabbāyatanay?²

Paṭhavidhātu³ . . . pe . . . phoṭṭhabbādhatu p'esa : idaṃ vuccati phoṭṭhabbāyatanay.

Tattha katamay dhammāyatanay?

Vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho, yaṃ ca rūpaṃ anidassanaṃ appaṭighaṃ dhammāyatanay pariyāpannaṃ asaṅkhataṃ ca dhātu.

Tattha katamo vedanākkhandho?

Ekavidhena vedanākkhandho : phassasampayutto.⁴ Duvidhena vedanākkhandho : atthi sahetuko, atthi ashetuko. Tividhena vedanākkhandho : atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi avyākato . . . pe . . . Evaṃ dasavidhena vedanākkhandho . . . pe . . . Evaṃ bahuvidhena vedanākkhandho. Ayaṃ vuccati vedanākkhandho.

Tattha katamo saññākkhandho? Ekavidhena saññākkhandho : phassasampayutto . . . pe⁵ . . . Evaṃ bahuvidhena saññākkhandho. Ayaṃ vuccati saññākkhandho.

Tattha katamo saṅkhārakkhandho? Ekavidhena saṅkhārakkhandho : cittasampayutto . . . pe.⁶ . . . Duvidhena saṅkhārakkhandho : atthi sahetu, atthi na hetu. Tividhena saṅkhārakkhandho : atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi avyākato . . . pe . . . Evaṃ dasavidhena saṅkhārakkhandho . . . pe . . . Evaṃ bahuvidhena saṅkhārakkhandho. Ayaṃ vuccati saṅkhārakkhandho.

Tattha katamay rūpaṃ anidassanaṃ appaṭighaṃ dhammāyatanapariyāpannaṃ?

Itthindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . kabalīṅkāro āharaḥ;⁷ idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ anidassanaṃ appaṭighaṃ dhammāyatana-pariyāpannaṃ.

Tattha katamā asaṅkhata⁸ dhātu?

¹ So K. S^d and B. give each reply in full, as in Dh. S. §§ 617, 621, 625, 629.

² See Dh. S. § 648.

³ B: pathavi^o.

⁴ K. begins its pe here.

⁵ K. omits to Evaṃ bahuvidhena. . . .

⁶ S^d elides as in the preceding reply.

⁷ Cf. Dh. S. §§ 660 with 596.

⁸ B: asaṅkhata ca dhātu.

Rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo : ayaṃ vuccati asaṅkhatā¹ dhātu.

Idaṃ vuccati dhammāyatanaṃ.

ANHTIDHAMMAHĪJANĪYAṂ.²

Dvādasāyatanaṇi : cakkhāyatanaṃ rūpāyatanaṃ . . . pe . . . manāyatanaṃ dhammāyatanaṃ. Dvādasannaṃ āyatanaṇaṃ kati kusalā kati avyakatā . . . pe . . . kati saraṇā kati araṇā ?

Dasāyatanaṃ avyakatā ; dvāyatanaṃ siyā kusalā siyā akusalā siyā avyakatā.

Dasāyatanaṃ na vattaḃbā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā ti pi dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā ti pi ; adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā ti pi ; manāyatanaṃ siyā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā siyā dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā siyā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā siyā dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā siyā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā ti pi ; na vattaḃbā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā ti pi dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā ti pi ; adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā ti pi.

Dasāyatanaṃ neva vipāka-na-vipākadhammadhammā ;¹ dvāyatanaṃ siyā vipāka siyā vipākadhammadhammā siyā neva-vipāka-na-vipākadhammadhammā.

Pañcāyatana upādiṇṇupādāniyā ; saddāyatanaṃ anupādiṇṇupādāniyā ;² cattarāyatana siyā upādiṇṇupādāniyā siyā anupādiṇṇupādāniyā siyā anupādiṇṇa-anupādāniyā ;³ dvāyatana siyā upādiṇṇupādāniyā siyā anupādiṇṇupādāniyā siyā anupādiṇṇa-anupādāniyā.

Dasāyatanaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭha-saṅkilesikā ; dvāyatanaṃ siyā saṅkiliṭṭha-saṅkilesikā siyā asaṅkiliṭṭha-saṅkilesikā siyā asaṅkiliṭṭha-saṅkilesikā.

Dasāyatanaṃ avitakka-avicāra ; manāyatanaṃ siyā savitakka-savicāraṇaṃ siyā avitakka-vicāramattaṇaṃ siyā avitakka-avicāraṇaṃ ; dhammāyatanaṃ siyā savitakka-savicāraṇaṃ siyā avitakka-vicāramattaṇaṃ siyā avitakka-avicāraṇaṃ siyā na vattaḃbā savitakka-savicāraṇaṃ ti pi avitakka-vicāramattaṇaṃ ti pi.

Dasāyatanaṃ na vattaḃbā pītisahagatā ti pi sukhasahagatā ti pi ; upekkhasahagatā ti pi ; dvāyatanaṃ siyā pītisahagatā

¹ B : asaṅkhatā ca dhātu.

² So K. also.

³ See Dh. S. §§ 654, 656.

⁴ K : anupādiṇṇanupādāniyā.

siyā sukhāsahagatā siyā upekkhāsahagatā, siyā na vattabbā pītisahagatā ti pi sukhāsahagatā ti pi upekkhāsahagatā ti pi.

Dasāyatanaṃ neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbā; dvāyatanaṃ siyā dassanena pahātabbā siyā bhāvanāya pahātabbā siyā neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbā.

Dasāyatanaṃ neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbāhetukā; dvāyatanaṃ siyā dassanena pahātabbāhetukā siyā bhāvanāya pahātabbāhetukā siyā neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbāhetukā.

Dasāyatanaṃ neva ācāyagāmino¹ na apacāyagāmino; dvāyatanaṃ siyā ācāyagāmino siyā apacāyagāmino² siyā neva ācāyagāmino na apacāyagāmino.

Dasāyatanaṃ neva sekhaṃ nāsekhaṃ; dvāyatanaṃ siyā sekhaṃ siyā asekhā siyā neva sekhaṃ nāsekhaṃ.

Dasāyatanaṃ parittā; dvāyatanaṃ siyā parittā siyā mahaggatā siyā appamāṇā.

Dasāyatanaṃ anārammaṇā; dvāyatanaṃ siyā parittārammaṇā siyā mahaggatārammaṇā siyā appamāṇārammaṇā siyā na vattabbā parittārammaṇā ti pi mahaggatārammaṇā ti pi appamāṇārammaṇā ti pi.

Dasāyatanaṃ majjhimā; dvāyatanaṃ siyā hinaṃ siyā majjhimā siyā paṇitaṃ.

Dasāyatanaṃ aniyatā; dvāyatanaṃ siyā micchattaniyatā siyā sammattaniyatā siyā aniyatā.

Dasāyatanaṃ anārammaṇā; dvāyatanaṃ siyā maggārammaṇā siyā maggaḥetukā siyā maggādhipatino siyā na vattabbā maggārammaṇā ti pi maggaḥetukā ti pi maggādhipatino ti pi.

Pañcāyatanaṃ siyā uppannā siyā uppādino, na vattabbā anuppannā ti; saddāyatanaṃ siyā uppannaṃ siyā anuppannaṃ, na vattabbaṃ uppāditi; pañcāyatanaṃ siyā uppannā siyā anuppannā siyā uppādino; dhammāyatanaṃ siyā uppannaṃ siyā anuppannaṃ siyā uppādi siyā na vattabbaṃ uppannaṃ ti pi anuppannaṃ ti pi uppāditi pi.

Ekādasāyatanaṃ siyā atitā siyā anāgatā siyā paccuppannā; dhammāyatanaṃ siyā atitaṃ siyā anāgataṃ siyā paccuppannaṃ siyā na vattabbaṃ atitaṃ ti pi anāgataṃ ti pi paccuppannaṃ ti pi.

Dasāyatanaṃ anārammaṇā; dvāyatanaṃ siyā atitārammaṇā siyā anāgatārammaṇā siyā paccuppannārammaṇā siyā na

¹ S^d and B: nevācāyā^o.

² S^d omits the second alternative.

vattabbā aññārammaṇā ti pi anāgatārammaṇā ti pi paccup-
pannārammaṇā ti pi.

Siya ajjhata siya bahiddhā siya ajjhatabhiddhā.

Dasāyatanaṇa anārammaṇā; dvāyatana siya ajjhatarāma-
maṇā siya bahiddhārammaṇā siya ajjhatabhiddhāram-
maṇā siya na vattabbā ajjhatarāmmaṇā ti pi bahiddhā-
rammaṇā ti pi ajjhatabhiddhārammaṇā ti pi.

Rūpāyatanaṇa sanidassana-sappatigha; navāyatanaṇa anidassana-sappatighā; dvāyatanaṇa anidassana-appatighā.

Ekādasāyatanaṇa na hetu; dhammāyatanaṇa siya hetu
siya na hetu.

Dasāyatanaṇa ahetukā; dvāyatana siya sahetukā siya
ahetukā. Dasāyatanaṇa hetuvippayuttā; dvāyatana siya
hetusampayuttā siya hetuvippayuttā. Dasāyatanaṇa na
vattabbā hetu ceva sahetukā cāti pi¹ sahetukā ceva na
ca hetu ti pi;² manāyatanaṇa na vattabbāṇa hetu ceva
sahetukāṇa cāti, siya sahetukāṇa ceva na ca hetu, siya na
vattabbāṇa sahetukāṇa ceva na ca hetu; dhammāyatanaṇa
siya hetu ceva sahetukāṇa ca, siya sahetukāṇa ceva na ca
hetu, siya na vattabbāṇa hetu ceva sahetukāṇa cāti pi
sahetukāṇa ceva na ca hetu ti pi. Dasāyatanaṇa na vattabbā
hetu ceva hetusampayuttā cāti pi hetusampayuttā ceva
na ca hetu ti pi; manāyatanaṇa na vattabbāṇa hetu ceva
hetusampayuttāṇa cāti, siya hetusampayuttāṇa ceva na ca
hetu, siya na vattabbāṇa hetusampayuttāṇa ceva na ca
hetu; dhammāyatanaṇa siya hetu ceva hetusampayuttāṇa
ca siya hetusampayuttāṇa ceva na ca hetu siya na vattabbāṇa
hetu ceva hetusampayuttāṇa cāti pi hetusampayuttāṇa ceva
na ca hetu ti pi. Dasāyatanaṇa na hetu ahetukā; manā-
yatanaṇa siya na hetu sahetukā siya na hetu ahetukā;
dhammāyatanaṇa siya na hetu sahetukā siya na hetu
ahetukā siya na vattabbāṇa na hetu sahetukā ti pi
na hetu ahetukā ti pi.

Ekādasāyatanaṇa sappaccaya; dhammāyatanaṇa siya sap-
paccayaṇa siya appaccayaṇa.

Ekādasāyatanaṇa saṅkhatā; dhammāyatanaṇa siya saṅ-
khatā siya asaṅkhatā.

Ekādasāyatanaṇa anidassana; rūpāyatanaṇa sanidassana.⁴

¹ S^d and B. always read ti pi without ca.

² S^d omits ti pi.

³ S^d: ti pi.

⁴ S^d: Rūpāyatanaṇa anidassanaṇa; ekādasā āyatana (sic)
anidassanaṇa (sic). B. inverts order of the sentences.

Dasāyatanaṃ sappatighā; dvāyatanaṃ appatighā.

Dasāyatanaṃ rūpā; manāyatanaṃ arūpaṃ; dhammāyatanaṃ siyā rūpaṃ siyā arūpaṃ.

Dasāyatanaṃ lokiya; dvāyatanaṃ siyā lokiya siyā lokuttara.

Kenaci viññeyya, kenaci na viññeyya.

Ekādasāyatanaṃ no āsava; dhammāyatanaṃ siyā āsavo siyā no āsavo. Dasāyatanaṃ sāsava; dvāyatanaṃ siyā sāsava siyā anāsava. Dasāyatanaṃ āsavavippayuttā; dvāyatanaṃ siyā āsavasampayuttā siyā āsavavippayuttā. Dasāyatanaṃ na vattaḃbā āsava ceva sāsava cāti,¹ sāsava ceva no ca āsava; manāyatanaṃ na vattaḃbā āsavo ceva sāsavaṃ cāti, siyā sāsavaṃ ceva no ca āsavo, siyā na vattaḃbā sāsavaṃ ceva no ca āsavo ti; dhammāyatanaṃ siyā āsavo ceva sāsavaṃ ca, siyā sāsavaṃ ceva no ca āsavo, siyā na vattaḃbā āsavo ceva sāsavaṃ cāti pi sāsavaṃ ceva no ca āsavo ti pi. Dasāyatanaṃ na vattaḃbā āsava ceva āsavasampayuttā cāti pi, āsavasampayuttā ceva no ca āsava ti pi; manāyatanaṃ na vattaḃbā āsavo ceva āsavasampayuttaṃ cāti, siyā āsavasampayuttaṃ ceva no ca āsavo, siyā na vattaḃbā āsavasampayuttaṃ ceva no ca āsavo ti; dhammāyatanaṃ siyā āsavo ceva āsavasampayuttaṃ ca, siyā āsavasampayuttaṃ ceva no ca āsavo siyā na vattaḃbā āsavo ceva āsavasampayuttaṃ cāti pi, āsavasampayuttaṃ ceva no ca āsavo ti pi. Dasāyatanaṃ āsavavippayutta-sāsava; dvāyatanaṃ siyā āsavavippayutta-sāsava siyā āsavavippayutta-anāsava siyā na vattaḃbā āsavavippayutta-sāsava ti pi āsavavippayutta-anāsava ti pi.

Ekādasāyatanaṃ no saṃyojanaṃ; dhammāyatanaṃ siyā saṃyojanaṃ siyā no saṃyojanaṃ. Dasāyatanaṃ saṃyojaniya; dvāyatanaṃ siyā saṃyojaniya siyā asaṃyojaniya. Dasāyatanaṃ saṃyojanavippayuttā; dvāyatanaṃ siyā saṃyojanasampayuttā siyā saṃyojanavippayuttā. Dasāyatanaṃ na vattaḃbā saṃyojanaṃ ceva saṃyojaniya cāti, saṃyojaniya ceva no ca saṃyojanaṃ; manāyatanaṃ na vattaḃbā saṃyojanaṃ ceva saṃyojaniyaṃ cāti, siyā saṃyojaniyaṃ ceva no ca saṃyojanaṃ, siyā na vattaḃbā saṃyojaniyaṃ ceva no ca saṃyojanaṃ ti; dhammāyatanaṃ siyā saṃyojanaṃ ceva saṃyojaniyaṃ ca, siyā saṃyojaniyaṃ ceva no ca saṃyojanaṃ, siyā na vattaḃbā saṃyojanaṃ ceva saṃyojaniyaṃ cāti pi saṃyojaniyaṃ ceva no ca saṃyojanaṃ ti pi. Dasāyatanaṃ na vattaḃbā saṃyojanaṃ ceva saṃyojanasampayuttā cāti pi saṃyojanasampayuttā ceva no ca saṃyojanaṃ ti pi; manā-

¹ So and B. omit ca in such passages.

yatanaj na vattabbaj saṃyojanaj ceva saṃyojanasampayuttañ cāti, siyā saṃyojanasampayuttañ ceva no ca saṃyojanaj, siyā na vattabbaj saṃyojanasampayuttañ ceva no ca saṃyojanan ti; dhammayatanaj siyā saṃyojanaj ceva saṃyojanasampayuttañ ca, siyā saṃyojanasampayuttañ ceva no ca saṃyojanaj, siyā na vattabbaj saṃyojanaj ceva saṃyojanasampayuttañ cāti pi, saṃyojanasampayuttañ ceva no ca saṃyojanan ti pi. Dasāyatana saṃyojanavippayutta-saṃyojaniyā; dvāyatana siyā saṃyojanavippayutta-saṃyojaniyā siyā saṃyojanavippayutta-asāyojaniyā siyā na vattabbā saṃyojanavippayutta-saṃyojaniyā ti pi, saṃyojanavippayutta-asāyojaniyā ti pi.

Ekādasāyatana no ganthā; dhammayatanaj siyā gantho siyā no gantho. Dasāyatana ganthaniyā; dvāyatana siyā ganthaniyā siyā aganthaniyā. Dasāyatana ganthavippayutta; dvāyatana siyā ganthasampayutta siyā ganthavippayutta. Dasāyatana na vattabbā ganthā ceva ganthaniyā cāti, ganthaniyā ceva no ca ganthā; manāyatana na vattabbaj gantho ceva ganthaniyāñ cāti, siyā ganthaniyāñ ceva no ca gantho, siyā na vattabbaj ganthaniyāñ ceva no ca gantho ti; dhammayatanaj siyā gantho ceva ganthaniyāñ ca, siyā ganthaniyāñ ceva no ca gantho, siyā na vattabbaj gantho ceva ganthaniyāñ cāti pi, ganthaniyāñ ceva no ca gantho ti pi. Dasāyatana na vattabbā ganthā ceva ganthasampayutta cāti pi, ganthasampayutta ceva no ca ganthā ti pi; manāyatana na vattabbaj gantho ceva ganthasampayuttañ cāti³ siyā ganthasampayuttañ ceva no ca gantho, siyā na vattabbaj ganthasampayuttañ ceva no ca gantho ti;² dhammayatanaj siyā gantho ceva ganthasampayuttañ ca, siyā ganthasampayuttañ ceva no ca gantho, siyā na vattabbaj gantho ceva ganthasampayuttañ cāti pi, ganthasampayuttañ ceva no ca gantho ti pi. Dasāyatana ganthavippayutta-ganthaniyā; dvāyatana siyā ganthavippayutta-ganthaniyā siyā ganthavippayutta-aganthaniyā siyā na vattabbā ganthavippayutta-ganthaniyā ti pi, ganthavippayutta-aganthaniyā ti pi.

Ekādasāyatana no ogha . . . pe . . . no yogā . . . pe³ . . . no nivaragā; dhammayatanaj siyā nivaragaj siyā no nivaragaj⁴ Dasāyatana nivaraniyā; dvāyatana

³ S^d: ti pi.

² S^d: ti pi.

³ K. omits . . . pe . . .

⁴ S^d omits this final phrase.

siyā nivarāṇiṇi siyā anivarāṇiṇi. Dasāyatanaṃ nivarāṇa-vippayuttā; dvāyatanaṃ siyā nivarāṇasampayuttā siyā nivarāṇavippayuttā. Dasāyatanaṃ na vattaḃbhaṃ nivarāṇaṃ ceva nivarāṇiṇi eṭṭi, nivarāṇiṇi ceva no ca nivarāṇaṃ; manāyatanaṃ na vattaḃbhaṃ nivarāṇaṃ ceva nivarāṇiṇi eṭṭi, siyā nivarāṇiṇi ceva no ca nivarāṇaṃ, siyā na vattaḃbhaṃ nivarāṇiṇi ceva no ca nivarāṇaṃ ti; dhammāyatanaṃ siyā nivarāṇaṃ ceva nivarāṇiṇi ca siyā nivarāṇiṇi ceva no ca nivarāṇaṃ, siyā na vattaḃbhaṃ nivarāṇaṃ ceva nivarāṇiṇi eṭṭi pi nivarāṇiṇi ceva no ca nivarāṇaṃ ti pi. Dasāyatanaṃ na vattaḃbhaṃ nivarāṇaṃ ceva nivarāṇasampayuttā eṭṭi pi, nivarāṇasampayuttā ceva no ca nivarāṇaṃ ti pi; manāyatanaṃ na vattaḃbhaṃ nivarāṇaṃ ceva nivarāṇasampayuttā eṭṭi, siyā nivarāṇasampayuttā eṭṭi pi, siyā na vattaḃbhaṃ nivarāṇasampayuttā eṭṭi pi. Dasāyatanaṃ nivarāṇavippayutta-nivarāṇiṇi; dvāyatanaṃ siyā nivarāṇavippayutta-nivarāṇiṇi siyā nivarāṇavippayutta-anivarāṇiṇi siyā na vattaḃbhaṃ nivarāṇavippayutta-nivarāṇiṇi ti pi nivarāṇavippayutta-anivarāṇiṇi ti pi.

Ekādasāyatanaṃ no parāmasā; dhammāyatanaṃ siyā parāmaso siyā no parāmaso. Dasāyatanaṃ parāmatṭha; dvāyatanaṃ siyā parāmatṭha siyā aparāmatṭha. Dasāyatanaṃ parāmasavippayuttā; manāyatanaṃ siyā parāmasasampayuttā siyā parāmasavippayuttā; dhammāyatanaṃ siyā parāmasasampayuttā siyā parāmasavippayuttā siyā na vattaḃbhaṃ parāmasasampayuttā ti pi parāmasavippayuttā ti pi. Dasāyatanaṃ na vattaḃbhaṃ parāmasā ceva parāmatṭha eṭṭi, parāmatṭha ceva no ca parāmasā; manāyatanaṃ na vattaḃbhaṃ parāmaso ceva parāmatṭha eṭṭi, siyā parāmatṭha eṭṭi pi, siyā no ca parāmaso, siyā na vattaḃbhaṃ parāmatṭha eṭṭi pi, siyā no ca parāmaso ti; dhammāyatanaṃ siyā parāmaso ceva parāmatṭha eṭṭi, siyā parāmatṭha eṭṭi pi, siyā no ca parāmaso, siyā na vattaḃbhaṃ parāmaso ceva parāmatṭha eṭṭi pi, parāmatṭha eṭṭi pi, siyā no ca parāmaso ti pi. Dasāyatanaṃ parāmasavippayutta-parāmatṭha; dvāyatanaṃ siyā parāmasavippayutta-parāmatṭha siyā parāmasavippayutta-aparāmatṭha siyā na vattaḃbhaṃ parāmasa-

¹ Sā : aparāmatṭhaṃ.

vippayutta-parāmatṭha ti pi parāmasavippayutta-aparāmatṭha ti pi.

Dasāyatana ānārammaṇā; manāyatanaṃ sārāmmaṇaṃ; dhammāyatanaṃ siyā sārāmmaṇaṃ siyā ānārammaṇaṃ.

Manāyatanaṃ cittaṃ; ekādasāyatanaṃ no citta. Ekādasāyatanaṃ acetasikā; dhammāyatanaṃ siyā cetasikāṃ siyā acetasikāṃ. Dasāyatanaṃ cittavippayutta; dhammāyatanaṃ siyā cittasampayuttaṃ siyā cittavippayuttaṃ; manāyatanaṃ na vattaḃbaṃ cittaṇaṃ sampayuttaṃ ti pi cittaṇaṃ vippayuttaṃ ti pi. Dasāyatanaṃ citta-visaṃsaṭṭha; dhammāyatanaṃ siyā citta-saṃsaṭṭhaṃ siyā citta-visaṃsaṭṭhaṃ; manāyatanaṃ na vattaḃbaṃ cittaṇaṃ saṃsaṭṭhaṃ ti pi cittaṇaṃ visaṃsaṭṭhaṃ ti pi. Chāyatanaṃ no citta-samutṭhāna; chāyatanaṃ siyā citta-samutṭhānaṃ siyā no citta-samutṭhāna. Ekādasāyatanaṃ no citta-sahabhuṇo; dhammāyatanaṃ siyā citta-sahabhuṇuṃ siyā no citta-sahabhuṇu. Ekādasāyatanaṃ no cittaṇuparivattiṇo; dhammāyatanaṃ siyā cittaṇuparivattiṃ siyā no cittaṇuparivatti. Ekādasāyatanaṃ no citta-saṃsaṭṭha-samutṭhāna; dhammāyatanaṃ siyā citta-saṃsaṭṭha-samutṭhaṇaṃ siyā no citta-saṃsaṭṭha-samutṭhaṇaṃ. Ekādasāyatanaṃ no citta-saṃsaṭṭha-samutṭhāna-sahabhuṇo; dhammāyatanaṃ siyā citta-saṃsaṭṭha-samutṭhāna-sahabhuṇuṃ siyā no citta-saṃsaṭṭha-samutṭhāna-sahabhuṇu. Ekādasāyatanaṃ no citta-saṃsaṭṭha-samutṭhānaṇuparivattiṇo; dhammāyatanaṃ siyā citta-saṃsaṭṭha-samutṭhānaṇuparivattiṃ siyā no citta-saṃsaṭṭha-samutṭhānaṇuparivatti.

Chāyatanaṃ ajjhattikā; chāyatanaṃ bahirā. Navāyatanaṃ upadā; dvāyatanaṃ no upadā;¹ dhammāyatanaṃ siyā upadā siyā no upadā. Pañcāyatanaṃ upādiguṇā; saddāyatanaṃ anupādiguṇaṃ; chāyatanaṃ siyā upādiguṇaṃ siyā anupādiguṇaṃ.

Ekādasāyatanaṃ no upādāna;² dhammāyatanaṃ siyā upadānaṃ siyā no upadānaṃ. Dasāyatanaṃ upadāniyā; dvāyatanaṃ siyā upadāniyā siyā anupadāniyā. Dasāyatanaṃ upadānavippayutta, dvāyatanaṃ siyā upadānasampayutta siyā upadānavippayutta. Dasāyatanaṃ na vattaḃbaṃ upadānaṃ ceva upadāniyā cati, upadāniyā ceva no ca upadāna; manāyatanaṃ na vattaḃbaṃ upadānaṃ ceva upadāniyaṃ cati, siyā upadāniyaṃ ceva no ca upadānaṃ siyā na vattaḃbaṃ upadāniyaṃ ceva no ca upadānaṃ ti; dhammāyatanaṃ siyā upadānaṃ ceva upadāniyaṃ ca, siyā upadāniyaṃ ceva no ca upadānaṃ, siyā na vattaḃbaṃ upadānaṃ

¹ K: 'nupadā.

² K: 'nupādāna aluṇaṃ.

ceva upādāniyaṃ cāti pi upādāniyaṃ ceva no ca upādānaṃ ti pi. Dasāyatanaṃ na vattaḃbhaṃ upādānaṃ ceva upādāna-sampayuttaṃ cāti pi, upādānasampayuttaṃ ceva no ca upādānaṃ ti pi, manāyatanaṃ na vattaḃbhaṃ upādānaṃ ceva upādānasampayuttaṃ cāti, siyā upādāna-sampayuttaṃ ceva no ca upādānaṃ, siyā no vattaḃbhaṃ upādānasampayuttaṃ ceva no ca upādānaṃ ti; dhammāyatanaṃ siyā upādānaṃ ceva upādānasampayuttaṃ ca, siyā upādānasampayuttaṃ ceva no ca upādānaṃ, siyā na vattaḃbhaṃ upādānaṃ ceva upādānasampayuttaṃ cāti pi upādānasampayuttaṃ ceva no ca upādānaṃ ti pi. Dasāyatanaṃ upādānavippayutta-upādāniyaṃ; dvāyatanaṃ siyā upādānavippayutta-upādāniyaṃ siyā upādānavippayutta-anupādāniyaṃ siyā na vattaḃbhaṃ upādānavippayutta-anupādāniyaṃ ti pi upādānavippayutta-anupādāniyaṃ ti pi.

Ekādasāyatanaṃ no kilesā; dhammāyatanaṃ siyā kilesaṃ siyā no kilesaṃ. Dasāyatanaṃ saṅkilesikā; dvāyatanaṃ siyā saṅkilesikā siyā asaṅkilesikā. Dasāyatanaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhā; dvāyatanaṃ siyā saṅkiliṭṭhā siyā asaṅkiliṭṭhā. Dasāyatanaṃ kilesavippayuttaṃ; dvāyatanaṃ siyā kilesasampayuttaṃ siyā kilesavippayuttaṃ. Dasāyatanaṃ na vattaḃbhaṃ kilesaṃ ceva saṅkilesikā cāti, saṅkilesikā ceva no ca kilesaṃ; manāyatanaṃ na vattaḃbhaṃ kilesaṃ ceva saṅkilesikaṃ cāti, siyā saṅkilesikaṃ ceva no ca kilesaṃ, siyā na vattaḃbhaṃ saṅkilesikaṃ ceva no ca kilesaṃ ti; dhammāyatanaṃ siyā kilesaṃ ceva saṅkilesikaṃ ca, siyā saṅkilesikaṃ ceva no ca kilesaṃ ti pi, saṅkilesikaṃ ceva no ca kilesaṃ ti pi. Dasāyatanaṃ na vattaḃbhaṃ kilesaṃ ceva saṅkiliṭṭhā cāti pi saṅkiliṭṭhā ceva no ca kilesaṃ ti pi; manāyatanaṃ na vattaḃbhaṃ kilesaṃ ceva saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ cāti, siyā saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ ceva no ca kilesaṃ, siyā na vattaḃbhaṃ saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ ceva no ca kilesaṃ ti; dhammāyatanaṃ siyā kilesaṃ ceva saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ ca, siyā saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ ceva no ca kilesaṃ, siyā na vattaḃbhaṃ kilesaṃ ceva saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ cāti pi, saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ ceva no ca kilesaṃ ti pi. Dasāyatanaṃ na vattaḃbhaṃ kilesaṃ ceva kilesasampayuttaṃ cāti pi kilesasampayuttaṃ ceva no ca kilesaṃ ti pi; manāyatanaṃ na vattaḃbhaṃ kilesaṃ ceva kilesasampayuttaṃ cāti, siyā kilesasampayuttaṃ ceva no ca kilesaṃ, siyā na vattaḃbhaṃ kilesasampayuttaṃ ceva no ca kilesaṃ ti; dhammāyatanaṃ siyā kilesaṃ ceva kilesasampayuttaṃ ca, siyā kilesasampayuttaṃ ceva no ca kilesaṃ, siyā na vattaḃbhaṃ kilesaṃ ceva kilesasampayuttaṃ cāti pi kilesasampayuttaṃ ceva no ca kilesaṃ ti pi. Dasāyatanaṃ kilesavippayutta-saṅkilesikā; dvāyatanaṃ siyā kilesavippayutta-saṅkilesikā siyā

kilesavippayutta-asankilesikā siyā na vattabbā kilesavippayutta-sankilesikā ti pi kilesavippayutta-asankilesikā ti pi.

Dasāyatanaṃ dassanena pahātabbā; dvāyatanaṃ siyā dassanena pahātabbā siyā na dassanena pahātabbā. Dasāyatanaṃ bhāvanāya pahātabbā; dvāyatanaṃ siyā bhāvanāya pahātabbā siyā na bhāvanāya pahātabbā.

Dasāyatanaṃ na dassanena pahātabbāhetukā; dvāyatanaṃ siyā dassanena pahātabbāhetukā siyā na dassanena pahātabbāhetukā. Dasāyatanaṃ na bhāvanāya pahātabbāhetukā; dvāyatanaṃ siyā bhāvanāya pahātabbāhetukā siyā na bhāvanāya pahātabbāhetukā.

Dasāyatanaṃ avitakkā; dvāyatanaṃ siyā savitakkā siyā avitakkā. Dasāyatanaṃ avicārā; dvāyatanaṃ siyā savicārā siyā avicārā.

Dasāyatanaṃ appitika; dvāyatanaṃ siyā sappitika siyā appitika. Dasāyatanaṃ na pītisahagatā; dvāyatanaṃ siyā pītisahagatā siyā na pītisahagatā. Dasāyatanaṃ na sukhasahagatā; dvāyatanaṃ siyā sukhasahagatā siyā na sukhasahagatā. Dasāyatanaṃ na upekkhasahagatā; dvāyatanaṃ siyā upekkhasahagatā siyā na upekkhasahagatā.

Dasāyatanaṃ kāmāvacarā; dvāyatanaṃ siyā kāmāvacarā siyā na kāmāvacarā. Dasāyatanaṃ na rūpāvacarā; dvāyatanaṃ siyā rūpāvacarā siyā na rūpāvacarā. Dasāyatanaṃ na arūpāvacarā; dvāyatanaṃ siyā arūpāvacarā siyā na arūpāvacarā. Dasāyatanaṃ pariyāpannā; dvāyatanaṃ siyā pariyāpannā siyā aparīyāpannā.

Dasāyatanaṃ anīyyānikā; dvāyatanaṃ siyā niyyānikā siyā anīyyānikā. Dasāyatanaṃ aniyatā; dvāyatanaṃ siyā niyatā siyā aniyatā.

Dasāyatanaṃ sa-uttarā; dvāyatanaṃ siyā sa-uttarā siyā anuttarā.

Dasāyatanaṃ araṇā; dvāyatanaṃ siyā araṇā siyā araṇā ti.

PAÑHĀPUCCHAKAJ.

ĀYATANAVIHHAṄGO SAMATTO DUTIYO.¹

¹ B. and S⁴ substitute *niṭṭhito* for *samatto*. Only S⁴ adds *dutiyo*.

III

DHĀTUVIRHĀGO

CHA dhātuyo : pathavidhātu,¹ āpodhātu, tejodhātu, vāyodhātu, ākāsadhātu, viññāyadhātu.

Tattha katamā pathavidhātu?

Pathavidhātu dvayaṃ : atthi ajjhattikā, atthi bahirā.

Tattha katamā ajjhattikā pathavidhātu?²

Yaṃ ajjhattay paccattay kakkhalay kharigatay kakkhalattay kakkhalabbhāvo ajjhattay upādinnay, seyyathidaṃ :³ kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maysaṃ nahāru⁴ atthi atthimiñjaṃ⁵ vakkay hadayaṃ yakanay kilomakaṃ piḥakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antagunaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ, yaṃ vā paṇ⁶ aññaṃ pi atthi ajjhattay paccattay kakkhalay kharigatay kakkhalattay kakkhalabbhāvo ajjhattay upādinnay : ayaṃ vuccati ajjhattikā pathavidhātu.

Tatha katamā bahirā pathavidhātu?

Yaṃ bahiray kakkhalay kharigatay kakkhalattay kakkhalabbhāvo bahiddhā anupādinnay, seyyathidaṃ : ayo lohayaṃ tipu sīsaṃ sajjhu⁷ muttā maṇi veluriyo saṅkho silā pavālay rajataṃ jatarupay lohitaṅko⁸ masāragallaṃ tipay kaṭṭhayaṃ sakkharā kathalā⁹ bhūmi pāsāno¹⁰ pabbato : yaṃ vā paṇ¹¹ aññaṃ pi atthi bahiray kakkhalay kharigatay kakkhalattay kakkhalabbhāvo bahiddhā anupādinnay : ayaṃ vuccati bahirā pathavidhātu.

Yā ca ajjhattikā pathavidhātu yā ca bahirā pathavidhātu, tad-ekajjhayaṃ abhisamyūhitvā abhisamkhipitvā : ayaṃ vuccati pathavidhātu.

¹ B : pathavi° always.

² K. *punctuates thus* : upādinnay : seyyathidaṃ ? So below.

³ K and B : nhāru. ⁴ So S°. K and B : atthimiñjaṃ.

⁵ B and S° : sajjhay. ⁶ K and B : lohitaṅgo.

⁷ S° and B : sakkharay, kathalay. ⁸ S° : pāsāno.

Tattha katamā āpodhātu?

Āpodhātu dvayaṃ: atthi ajjhattikā, atthi bahirā.

Tattha katamā ajjhattikā āpodhātu?

Yay ajjhattay paccattay āpo āpogatay sneho snehagatay¹ bandhanattay rūpassa ajjhattay upādiṇṇay, seyyathidaṃ: pittaṃ semhayaṃ pubbo lohitay sedo modo assu vasa kheho singhānikā lasikā muttay, yay vā pan' aññam pi atthi ajjhattay paccattay āpo āpogatay sneho snehagatay bandhanattay rūpassa ajjhattay upādiṇṇay: ayaṃ vuccati ajjhattikā āpodhātu.

Tattha katamā bahirā āpodhātu?

Yay bahiray āpo āpogatay sneho snehagatay bandhanattay rūpassa bahiddhā anupādiṇṇay, seyyathidaṃ: mōlaraso khandharaso tacaraso pattaraso puppharaso phalaraso khiray dadhi sappi navanitay telay madhu phāṇitay bhummaṇi vā udakāni antalikkhāni vā, yay vā pan' aññam pi atthi bahiray āpo āpogatay sneho snehagatay bandhanattay rūpassa bahiddhā anupādiṇṇay: ayaṃ vuccati bahirā āpodhātu.

Yā ca ajjhattikā āpodhātu yā ca bahirā āpodhātu, tad-ekajjhay abhisamgūhitvā abhisamghipitvā: ayaṃ vuccati āpodhātu.

Tattha katamā tejodhātu?

Tejodhātu dvayaṃ: atthi ajjhattikā, atthi bahirā.

Tattha katamā ajjhattikā tejodhātu? Yay ajjhattay paccattay tejo tejogatay usmā usmagatay usumay usmagatay ajjhattay upādiṇṇay, seyyathidaṃ: yena ca santappatī yena ca jīratē² yena ca paridayhatī³ yena ca asitapīṭakāyitasāyitay sammā pariṇāmay gacchati, yay vā pan' aññam pi atthi ajjhattay paccattay tejo tejogatay usmā usmagatay usumay usmagatay ajjhattay upādiṇṇay: ayaṃ vuccati ajjhattikā tejodhātu.

Tattha katamā bahirā tejodhātu?

Yay bahiray tejo tejogatay usmā usmagatay usumay usmagatay bahiddhā anupādiṇṇay, seyyathidaṃ: kaṭṭhaggi sakalīkaggi tīṇaggi gomayaggi tinsaggi saṅkāraggi indaggi aggisantāpo suriyasantāpo kaṭṭhasannicayasantāpo tīvasannicayasantāpo⁴ dhaññasannicayasantāpo bhaṣmā-sannicayasantāpo, yay vā pan' aññam pi atthi bahiray tejo tejogatay usmā usmagatay usumay usmagatay bahiddhā anupādiṇṇay: ayaṃ vuccati bahirā tejodhātu.

¹ S^d: sineho sinebagatay. ² S^d: jīriyati. B: jīrayati.

³ S^d: dayhati. K: paridayhati.

⁴ S^d: tinsā.

Yā ca ajjhattikā tejodhātu yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu, tad-ekajjhāy abhisamyūhitvā abhisamkhipitvā : ayaṃ vuccati tejodhātu.

Tattha katamā vāyodhātu ?

Vāyodhātu dvayaṃ : atthi ajjhattikā, atthi bāhirā.

Tattha katamā ajjhattikā vāyodhātu ?

Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ thambhitattaṃ rūpassa ajjhattaṃ¹ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathidaṃ : uddhaggamā vātā adhogamā vātā kucchisayā vātā koṭṭhasayā vātā angamaggānusārino vātā satthakavātā khurakavātā² uppalakavātā assāso passāso,³ yaṃ vā pan' aññam pi atthi ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ thambhitattaṃ rūpassa ajjhattaṃ upādiṇṇaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati ajjhattikā vāyodhātu.

Tattha katamā bāhirā vāyodhātu ?

Yaṃ bāhiraṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ thambhitattaṃ rūpassa bahiddhā anupādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathidaṃ : puratthimā vātā pacchimā vātā uttarā vātā dakkhiṇā vātā sarajā vātā arajā vātā sītā vātā uṇhā⁴ vātā parittā vātā adhimattā vātā kālā vātā verambhavātā pakkhavātā supannavātā⁵ tālavanta-vātā vidhūpanavātā ; yaṃ vā pan' aññam pi atthi bāhiraṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ thambhitattaṃ rūpassa bahiddhā anupādiṇṇaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati bāhirā vāyodhātu.

Yā ca ajjhattikā vāyodhātu yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu, tad-ekajjhāy abhisamyūhitvā abhisamkhipitvā : ayaṃ vuccati vāyodhātu.

Tattha katamā ākāśadhātu ?

Ākāśadhātu dvayaṃ : atthi ajjhattikā, atthi bāhirā.

Tattha katamā ajjhattikā ākāśadhātu ?

Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ ākāso ākāśagataṃ aghaṇaṃ aghagataṃ vivaro vivaragataṃ asamphuṭṭhaṃ maṅsalohitehi ajjhattaṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathidaṃ :—Kaṇṇacchiddaṃ nāsacchiddaṃ mukhadvāraṃ, yena ca asitapitakhāyitasāyitaṃ ajjhoharati, yattha ca asitapitakhāyitasāyitaṃ santitṭṭhati, yena ca asitapitakhāyitasāyitaṃ adhobhāgaṃ nikkhamati, yaṃ vā pan' aññam pi atthi ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ ākāso ākāśagataṃ aghaṇaṃ aghagataṃ vivaro vivaragataṃ asamphuṭṭhaṃ maṅsalohitehi ajjhattaṃ upādiṇṇaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati ajjhattikā ākāśadhātu.

Tattha katamā bāhirā ākāśadhātu ?

Yaṃ bāhiraṃ ākāso ākāśagataṃ aghaṇaṃ aghagataṃ vivaro

¹ S^d adds paccattaṃ.

² S^d : satthakā vātā khurakā vātā.

³ S^d adds iti vā.

⁴ S^d : uṇhā.

⁵ S^d : supanna^o.

vivaragataṃ asamphurṭṭhaṃ catūhi mahābhūtehi bahiddhā anupādinnaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati bahirā ākāśadhātu.

Yā ca ajjhattikā ākāśadhātu yā ca bahirā ākāśadhātu, tad-ekajjhaṃ abhisamyuhitvā abhisagghipitvā : ayaṃ vuccati ākāśadhātu.

Tattha katamā viññāṇadhātu?

Cakkhaviññāṇadhātu sotaviññāṇadhātu ghānaviññāṇadhātu jivhaviññāṇadhātu kāyaviññāṇadhātu manoviññāṇadhātu : ayaṃ vuccati viññāṇadhātu.

Imā cha dhātuyo.

Aparā pi cha dhātuyo : sukhadhātu, dukkhadhātu, somanassadhātu, domanassadhātu, upekkhādātu avijjādhātu.

Tattha katamā sukhadhātu?

Yaṃ kāyikaṃ sātāṃ kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ kāyasamphassaṃ sātāṃ sukhaṃ vedayitaṃ kāyasamphassaṃ sātā sukhā vedanā : ayaṃ vuccati sukhadhātu.

Tattha katamā dukkhadhātu?

Yaṃ kāyikaṃ asātāṃ kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ kāyasamphassaṃ sātāṃ dukkhaṃ vedayitaṃ kāyasamphassaṃ asātā dukkhā vedanā : ayaṃ vuccati dukkhadhātu.

Tattha katamā somanassadhātu?

Yaṃ cetasikaṃ sātāṃ cetasikaṃ sukhaṃ cetosamphassaṃ sātāṃ sukhaṃ vedayitaṃ cetosamphassaṃ sātā sukhā vedanā : ayaṃ vuccati somanassadhātu.

Tattha katamā domanassadhātu?

Yaṃ cetasikaṃ asātāṃ cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ cetosamphassaṃ sātāṃ dukkhaṃ vedayitaṃ cetosamphassaṃ asātā dukkhā vedanā : ayaṃ vuccati domanassadhātu.

Tattha katamā upekkhādātu?

Yaṃ cetasikaṃ neva sātāṃ nāsātāṃ cetosamphassaṃ sātāṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedayitaṃ cetosamphassaṃ adukkhamasukhā vedanā : ayaṃ vuccati upekkhādātu.

Tattha katamā avijjādātu?

Yaṃ aññāpaṃ adassanāṃ¹ anabhisamayo ananubodho asamabodho appaṭivedho asangāhanā aparīyogāhanā asamapekkhanā apaccavekkhanā apaccakkhakammaṃ dummejjhaṃ balyaṃ² asampajāññaṃ moho pamoho sammoho avijjā avijjogho avijjāyogo avijjānusayo avijjā-

¹ See Dh. S., §§ 10, 18, 416, 417, 153, 390; cf. 1162.

² K. has . . . pe . . . here down to avijjalāṅgi.

³ B: balyaṃ.

pariyutthānaṃ avijjālaṅgi, moho akusalamūlay : ayaṃ vuccati avijjādhātu.

Imā cha dhātuyo.

Aparā pi cha dhātuyo : kāmādhātu, vyāpādadhātu, vihiṃsādhātu, nekkhammadhātu, avyāpādadhātu, avihīṃsādhātu.

Tattha katamā kāmādhātu ?

Kāmapāṭisaṃyutto takko vitakko saṅkappo appanā vyappanā celaso abhiniropanā micchāsāṅkappo : ayaṃ vuccati kāmādhātu. Heṭṭhato avicinirayaṃ pariyantaṃ karitvā uparito paranimmitavasavattī deve anto karitvā yaṃ etasmiṃ antare etth' āvacarā ettha pariyāpannā khandha-dhātu-āyatana, rūpaṃ vedanā saññā saṅkhārā viññāṇaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati kāmādhātu.

Tattha katamā vyāpādadhātu ?

Vyāpādapāṭisaṃyutto takko vitakko . . . pe . . . micchāsāṅkappo : ayaṃ vuccati vyāpādadhātu. Dasasu vā āghātavatthūsu cittaṣṣa āghāto¹ paṭighāto paṭighaṃ paṭivirodho kopo pakopo sampakopo doso padoso sampadoso cittaṣṣa vyāpatti manopadoso kodho kujjhaṇā kujjhitattaṃ doso dūsana dūsittattaṃ vyāpatti vyāpajjana vyāpajjitattaṃ² virodho paṭivirodho caṇḍikkaṃ asuropo anattamanatā cittaṣṣa : ayaṃ vuccati vyāpādadhātu.

Tattha katamā vihiṃsādhātu ?

Vihīṃsāpāṭisaṃyutto takko vitakko . . . pe . . . micchāsāṅkappo : ayaṃ vuccati vihiṃsādhātu. Idh'ekacco pāṇinā³ vā leddunā vā daḍḍenā vā satthena vā rajjuyā vā aññataraññātarena satte vihettheti, yā evarūpā heṭhanā vihetthanā hiṃsanā vihiṃsanā rosanā virosanā parūpaḥāto : ayaṃ vuccati vihiṃsādhātu.

Tattha katamā nekkhammadhātu ?

Nekkhammapāṭisaṃyutto takko vitakko . . . pe . . . sammāsāṅkappo : ayaṃ vuccati nekkhammadhātu. Sabbe pi kusalā dhammā nekkhammadhātu.

Tattha katamā avyāpādadhātu ?

Avyāpādapāṭisaṃyutto takko vitakko . . . pe . . . sammāsāṅkappo : ayaṃ vuccati avyāpādadhātu.

Yā sattesu metti mettāyana mettāyittattaṃ mettā cetovimutti : ayaṃ vuccati avyāpādadhātu.

Tattha katamā avihīṃsādhātu ?

Avihīṃsāpāṭisaṃyutto takko vitakko saṅkappo appanā

¹ See Dh. S., § 1137.

² S^d and B. omit this word.

³ S^d : pāṇinā.

vyappanā cetaso abhiniropanā sammāsanykappo : ayaṃ vuccati avihingsādhātu.

Yā sattesu karuṇā karuṇāyaṇā karuṇāyitatṭaṃ karuṇā cetovimutti : ayaṃ vuccati avihingsādhātu.

Imā eha dhātuyo.

Iti imāni tīpi chakkāni tad-ekajjhāy abhisamyūhitvā abhisamkhipitvā aṭṭhārasadhātuyo honti.

SUTTANTARHĀJANIVAG.¹

Aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo : cakkhuddhātu rūpadhātu cakkhuvinnāpadhātu sotadhātu saddadhātu sotavinnāpadhātu ghānadhātu gandhadhātu ghānavinnāpadhātu jivhādhātu rasadhātu jivhāvinnāpadhātu kayadhātu phoṭṭhabadhātu kayavinnāpadhātu manodhātu dhammadhātu manovinnāpadhātu.

Tattha katamā cakkhuddhātu ?

Yaṃ cakkhaṃ catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya pasādo . . . pe² . . . suñño gāmo p' eso : ayaṃ vuccati cakkhuddhātu.

Tattha katamā rūpadhātu ?

Yaṃ rūpaṃ catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya vaṇṇanibbhā . . . pe . . . rūpadhātu p' esā : ayaṃ vuccati rūpadhātu.

Tattha katamā cakkhuvinnāpadhātu ?

Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cittaṃ mano mānasāṃ hadayaṃ paṇḍaraṃ mano mānāyatanāṃ manindriyaṃ vinnāṇaṃ vinnāṇakkhandho tajjā cakkhuvinnāpadhātu : ayaṃ vuccati cakkhuvinnāpadhātu.

Tattha katamā sotadhātu ?

Yaṃ sotaṃ catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya pasādo . . . pe . . . suñño gāmo p' eso : ayaṃ vuccati sotadhātu.

Tattha katamā saddadhātu ?

Yo saddo catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya anidassano sappatigho . . . pe . . . saddadhātu p' esā : ayaṃ vuccati saddadhātu.

Tattha katamā sotavinnāpadhātu ?

Sotañ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati cittaṃ mano mānasāṃ hadayaṃ paṇḍaraṃ mano mānāyatanāṃ manindriyaṃ vinnāṇaṃ vinnāṇakkhandho tajjā sotavinnāpadhātu : ayaṃ vuccati sotavinnāpadhātu.

Tattha katamā ghānadhātu ?

¹ K. *adda* nitṭhitaṃ.

² See above pp. 70 foll.

Yaṃ ghānaṃ catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya pasādo
 . . . pe . . . suñño gāmo p' eso: ayaṃ vuccati
 ghānadhātu.

Tattha katamā gandhadhātu?

Yo gandho catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya anidassano
 sappatigho . . . pe . . . gandhadhātu p' esā: ayaṃ
 vuccati gandhadhātu.

Tattha katamā ghānaviññāpadhātu?

Ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati cittaṃ mano
 mānasasṃ hadayaṃ paṇḍaraṃ mano manāyatanaṃ manin-
 driyaṃ viññāpaṃ viññāpakkhando tajjā ghānaviññāpa-
 dhātu: ayaṃ vuccati ghānaviññāpadhātu.

Tattha katamā jivhadhātu?

Yā jivhā catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya pasādo
 . . . pe . . . suñño gāmo p' eso: ayaṃ vuccati jivhadhātu.

Tattha katamā rasadhātu?

Yo raso catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya anidassano
 sappatigho . . . pe . . . rasadhātu p' esā: ayaṃ vuccati
 rasadhātu.

Tattha katamā jivhāviññāpadhātu?

Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati cittaṃ mano
 mānasasṃ hadayaṃ paṇḍaraṃ mano manāyatanaṃ manin-
 driyaṃ viññāpaṃ viññāpakkhando tajjā jivhāviññāpa-
 dhātu: ayaṃ vuccati jivhāviññāpadhātu.

Tattha katamā kāyadhātu?

Yo kāyo catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya pasādo
 . . . pe . . . suñño gāmo p' eso: ayaṃ vuccati kāya-
 dhātu.

Tattha katamā phoṭṭhabbadhātu?

Paṭhavidhātu . . . pe . . . phoṭṭhabbadhātu p' esā:
 ayaṃ vuccati phoṭṭhabbadhātu.

Tattha katamā kāyaviññāpadhātu?

Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati cittaṃ mano
 mānasasṃ hadayaṃ paṇḍaraṃ mano manāyatanaṃ manin-
 driyaṃ viññāpaṃ viññāpakkhando tajjā kāyaviññāpa-
 dhātu: ayaṃ vuccati kāyaviññāpadhātu.

Tattha katamā manodhātu?

Cakkhaviññāpadhātuyaṃ uppajjivā niruddhasamanantaraṃ
 uppajjati cittaṃ mano mānasasṃ hadayaṃ paṇḍaraṃ mano
 manāyatanaṃ manindriyaṃ viññāpaṃ viññāpakkhando
 tajjā manodhātu; sotaviññāpadhātuyaṃ . . . pe . . .
 ghānaviññāpadhātuyaṃ jivhāviññāpadhātuyaṃ kāyaviññāpa-
 dhātuyaṃ uppajjivā niruddhasamanantaraṃ uppajjati cittaṃ
 mano mānasasṃ hadayaṃ paṇḍaraṃ mano manāyatanaṃ
 manindriyaṃ viññāpam viññāpakkhando tajjā mano-

dhātu; sabbadhammesu vā pana paṭhamesamannāhāro:¹
ayaṃ vuccati manodhātu.

Tattha katamā dhammadhātu?

Vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho,
yaṃ ca rūpaṃ anidassanaṃ appaṭiḡhaṃ dhammāyatana-
pariyāpannaṃ asaṅkhatā ca dhātu.

Tattha katamo vedanākkhandho?

Ekavidhena vedanākkhandho: phassasampayutto. Du-
vidhena vedanākkhandho: atthi sahetuko, atthi ahetuko.
Tividhena vedanākkhandho: atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo,
atthi avyakato . . . pe . . . evaṃ bahuvividhena vedanā-
kkhandho. Ayaṃ vuccati vedanākkhandho.

Tattha katamo saññākkhandho?

Ekavidhena saññākkhandho: phassasampayutto. Du-
vidhena saññākkhandho: atthi sahetuko, atthi ahetuko.
Tividhena saññākkhandho: atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo,
atthi avyakato . . . pe . . . evaṃ bahuvividhena saññā-
kkhandho.

Ayaṃ vuccati saññākkhandho.

Tattha katamo saṅkhārakkhandho?

Ekavidhena saṅkhārakkhandho: cittasampayutto. Du-
vidhena saṅkhārakkhandho: atthi hetu, atthi na hetu.
Tividhena saṅkhārakkhandho: atthi kusalo, atthi aku-
salo, atthi avyakato . . . pe . . . evaṃ bahuvividhena
saṅkhārakkhandho. Ayaṃ vuccati saṅkhārakkhandho.

Tattha katamaṃ rūpaṃ anidassanaṃ appaṭiḡhaṃ dham-
māyatana-pariyāpannaṃ?

Īṭṭhindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . kabaḷiṅkāro āhāro:² idaṃ
vuccati rūpaṃ anidassanaṃ appaṭiḡhaṃ dhammāyatana-
pariyāpannaṃ.

Tattha katamā asaṅkhatā dhātu?³

Rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo: ayaṃ vuccati
asaṅkhatā dhātu.

Ayaṃ vuccati dhammadhātu.

Tattha katamā manoviññāpadhātu?

Cakkhuviññāpadhātuyā uppajjitvā niruddhasamanan-
tarā uppajjati⁴ manodhātu, manodhātuyā pi uppajjitvā

¹ S³ and B add: uppajjitvā cittaṃ mano mānasāṃ
hadayaṃ paṇḍaraṃ mano manāyatanaṃ manindriyaṃ
viññānaṃ viññānakkhandho tajjā manodhātu: . . .

² See above p. 72, n. 7.

³ S⁴: asaṅkhatā ca dhātu.

⁴ S⁴: uppajjati cittaṃ mano mānasāṃ tajjā mano-
dhātuyā pi uppajjitvā. . . .

niruddhasamanantarā uppajjati cittaṃ mano mānasāṃ
 . . . pe . . . tajjā manoviññāpadhātu; sotaviññāpadhā-
 tūyā . . . pe . . . ghānaviññāpadhātuyā, jīvaviññāpa-
 dhātuyā, kāyaviññāpadhātuyā uppajjitvā niruddhasama-
 nantarā uppajjati¹ manodhātu, manodhātuyā pi uppajjitvā
 niruddhasamanantarā uppajjati cittaṃ mano mānasāṃ
 . . . pe . . . tajjā manoviññāpadhātu; manā ca pa-
 ṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati cittaṃ mano mānasāṃ haḍa-
 yaṃ paṇḍaraṃ mano manāyatanaṃ manindriyaṃ viññā-
 yaṃ viññāyakkhandho tajjā manoviññāpadhātu. Ayaṃ
 vuccati manoviññāpadhātu.

ABHIDHAMMADHĀJANĪYAṀ.²

Aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo:—cakkhadhātu rūpadhātu cak-
 khuviññāpadhātu sotadhātu saddadhātu sotaviññāna-
 dhātu ghānadhātu gandhadhātu ghānaviññāpadhātu
 jivhadhātu rasadhātu jīvaviññāpadhātu kāyadhātu
 phoṭṭhabbadhātu kāyaviññāpadhātu manodhātu dham-
 madhātu manoviññāpadhātu. Aṭṭhārasannaṃ dhātunaṃ
 kati kusalā, kati akusalā, kati avyākata . . . pe . . .
 kati saraṇā, kati araṇā?

Soḷasa dhātuyo avyākata. Dve dhātuyo siyā kusalā
 siyā akusalā siyā avyākata.

Dasā dhātuyo na vattabbā sukhāya vedanāya sampa-
 yuttā ti pi dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā ti pi aduk-
 khamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā ti pi. Pañca
 dhātuyo adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā. Kā-
 yaviññāpadhātu siyā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā siyā
 dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā. Manoviññāpadhātu
 siyā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā siyā dukkhāya veda-
 nāya sampayuttā siyā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sam-
 payuttā. Dhammadhātu siyā sukhāya vedanāya sampa-
 yuttā siyā dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā siyā adukkha-
 masukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā siyā na vattabbā su-
 khāya vedanāya sampayuttā ti pi dukkhāya vedanāya
 sampayuttā ti pi adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampa-
 yuttā ti pi.

Dasā dhātuyo neva vipāka-na-vipākadhammadhammā.

¹ S^d: uppajjati cittaṃ mano mānasāṃ tajjā manodhātuyā
 pi. . . .

² K: 'bhājanīyaṃ.

Pañca dhātuyo vipākā. Manodhātu siyā vipākā siyā neva vipākā - na - vipākadhammadhammā. Dve dhātuyo siyā vipākā siyā vipākadhammadhammā siyā neva - vipākā - na - vipākadhammadhammā.

Dasa dhātuyo upādinnupādāniyā. Saddadhātu anupādinnupādāniyā. Pañca dhātuyo siyā upādinnupādāniyā siyā anupādinnupādāniyā. Dve dhātuyo siyā upādinnupādāniyā siyā anupādinnupādāniyā siyā anupādinnupādāniyā.

Soḷasa dhātuyo asaṅkiliṭṭha-asaṅkilesikā. Dve dhātuyo siyā saṅkiliṭṭhasaṅkilesikā siyā asaṅkiliṭṭhasaṅkilesikā siyā asaṅkiliṭṭha-asaṅkilesikā.

Pannarasa dhātuyo avitakka - avicārā. Manodhātu savitakka-savicārā. Manoviññādhātu siyā savitakka-savicārā siyā avitakka-vicāramattā siyā avitakka-avicārā. Dhammadhātu siyā savitakka-savicārā siyā avitakka-vicāramattā siyā avitakka-avicārā siyā na vattabbā savitakka-savicārā ti pi avitakka-vicāramattā ti pi avitakka-avicārā ti pi.

Dasa dhātuyo na vattabbā pītisahagatā ti pi sukkhasahagatā ti pi upekkhasahagatā ti pi. Pañca dhātuyo upekkhasahagatā. Kāyaviññādhātu na pītisahagatā, siyā sukkhasahagatā na upekkhasahagatā siyā na vattabbā sukkhasahagatā ti. Dve dhātuyo siyā pītisahagatā siyā sukkhasahagatā siyā upekkhasahagatā siyā na vattabbā pītisahagatā ti pi sukkhasahagatā ti pi upekkhasahagatā ti pi.

Soḷasa dhātuyo neva dassanena na bhāvanāyā pahātābbā. Dve dhātuyo siyā dassanena pahātābbā siyā bhāvanāyā pahātābbā siyā neva dassanena na bhāvanāyā pahātābbā.

Soḷasa dhātuyo neva dassanena na bhāvanāyā pahātābbahetukā. Dve dhātuyo siyā dassanena pahātābbahetukā siyā bhāvanāyā pahātābbahetukā siyā neva dassanena na bhāvanāyā pahātābbahetukā.

Soḷasa dhātuyo neva ācāyagāminiyo¹ na apacāyagāminiyo. Dve dhātuyo siyā ācāyagāminiyo siyā apacāyagāminiyo siyā nava ācāyagāminiyo na apacāyagāminiyo.

Soḷasa dhātuyo neva sekhā nāsekhā. Dve dhātuyo siyā sekhā siyā asekhā siyā neva sekhā nāsekhā.

Soḷasa dhātuyo parittā. Dve dhātuyo siyā parittā siyā mahaggatā siyā appamaṇā.

¹ K. reads always "gāmino. B. nevācāyagāmināpacāyagāmino.

Dasa dhātuyo anārammaṇā. Cha dhātuyo parittārammaṇā. Dve dhātuyo siyā parittārammaṇā siyā mahaggatārammaṇā siyā appamāṇārammaṇā siyā na vattaḁbā parittārammaṇā ti pi mahaggatārammaṇā ti pi appamāṇārammaṇā ti pi.

Solasa dhātuyo majjhima. Dve dhātuyo siyā hina siyā majjhima siyā paṇita.

Solasa dhātuyo aniyatā. Dve dhātuyo siyā micchataniyatā siyā sammattaniyatā siyā aniyatā.

Dasa dhātuyo anārammaṇā. Cha dhātuyo na vattaḁbā maggārammaṇā ti pi maggahetukā ti pi maggādhipatino ti pi. Dve dhātuyo siyā maggārammaṇā siyā maggahetukā siyā maggādhipatino siyā na vattaḁbā maggārammaṇā ti pi maggahetukā ti pi maggādhipatino ti pi.

Dasa dhātuyo siyā uppannā siyā uppādino na vattaḁbā anuppannā ti. Saddadhātu siyā uppannā siyā anuppannā na vattaḁbā uppādinīti. Cha dhātuyo siyā uppannā siyā anuppannā siyā uppādinīyo.¹ Dhammadhātu siyā uppannā siyā anuppannā siyā uppādinī siyā na vattaḁbā uppannā ti pi anuppannā ti pi uppādinīti pi.

Sattarasa dhātuyo siyā atitā siyā anāgatā siyā paccuppannā. Dhammadhātu siyā atitā siyā anāgatā siyā paccuppannā siyā na vattaḁbā atitā ti pi anāgatā ti pi paccuppannā ti pi.

Dasa dhātuyo anārammaṇā. Cha dhātuyo paccuppannārammaṇā. Dve dhātuyo siyā atitārammaṇā siyā anāgatārammaṇā siyā paccuppannārammaṇā siyā na vattaḁbā atitārammaṇā ti pi anāgatārammaṇā ti pi paccuppannārammaṇā ti pi.

Siyā ajjhattā siyā bahiddhā siyā ajjhatabhiddhā.

Dasa dhātuyo anārammaṇā. Cha dhātuyo siyā ajjhattārammaṇā siyā bahiddhārammaṇā siyā ajjhatabhiddhārammaṇā. Dve dhātuyo siyā ajjhattārammaṇā siyā bahiddhārammaṇā siyā ajjhatabhiddhārammaṇā siyā na vattaḁbā ajjhattārammaṇā ti pi bahiddhārammaṇā ti pi ajjhatabhiddhārammaṇā ti pi.

Rupadhātu sanidassana-sappaṭighā. Nava dhātuyo anidassana-sappaṭighā. Attha dhātuyo anidassana-sappaṭighā.

Sattarasa dhātuyo na hetu. Dhammadhātu siyā hetu siyā na hetu. Solasa dhātuyo ahetukā; dve dhātuyo siyā sahetukā siyā ahetukā. Solasa dhātuyo hetuvip-

¹ K and B: °pādinō.

payuttā: dve dhātuyo siyā hetusampayuttā siyā hetuvip-payuttā. Soḷasa dhātuyo na vattabbā hetū ceva sahetukā cāti pi¹ sahetukā² ceva na ca hetū³ ti pi; manoviññāpadhātu na vattabbā hetū ceva sahetukā cūti pi,⁴ siyā sahetukā ceva na ca hetu siyā na vattabbā sahetukā ceva na ca ahetūti; dhammadhātu siyā hetu ceva sahetukā ca, siyā sahetukā ceva na ca hetu, siyā na vattabbā hetu ceva sahetukā cāti pi, sahetukā ceva na ca hetūti pi. Soḷasa dhātuyo na vattabbā hetū ceva hetusampayuttā cāti pi hetusampayuttā ceva na ca hetū ti pi. Manoviññāpadhātu na vattabbā hetu ceva hetusampayuttā cāti, siyā hetusampayuttā ceva na ca hetu, siyā na vattabbā hetusampayuttā ceva na ca hetūti; dhammadhātu siyā hetu ceva hetusampayuttā ca, siyā hetusampayuttā ceva na ca hetu, siyā na vattabbā hetu ceva hetusampayuttā cāti pi hetusampayuttā ceva na ca hetūti pi. Soḷasa dhātuyo na hetu ahetukā; manoviññāpadhātu siyā na hetu sahetukā siyā na hetu ahetukā; dhammadhātu siyā na hetu sahetukā siyā na hetu ahetukā siyā na vattabbā na hetu sahetukā ti pi na hetu ahetukā ti pi.

Sattarasa dhātuyo sappaccayā.⁵ Dhammadhātu siyā sappaccayā siyā appaccaya.

Sattarasa dhātuyo saykhatā; dhammadhātu siyā saykhatā siyā asaykhatā.

Sattarasa dhātuyo anidassanā. Rūpadhātu sanidassanā.⁶

Dasā dhātuyo sappatighā. Attha dhātuyo appatighā. Dasā dhātuyo rūpā. Satta dhātuyo arūpā. Dhammadhātu siyā rūpaṃ siyā arūpaṃ.

Soḷasa dhātuyo lokiya. Dve dhātuyo siyā lokiya siyā lokuttara.

Kenaci viññeyyā kenaci na viññeyyā.
Sattarasa dhātuyo no āsavā; dhammadhātu siyā āsavō siyā no āsavō. Soḷasa dhātuyo āsavā; dve dhātuyo siyā āsavā siyā anāsavā. Soḷasa dhātuyo āsavavippayuttā; dve dhātuyo siyā āsavasampayuttā⁷ siyā āsavavippayuttā. Soḷasa dhātuyo na vattabbā āsavā ceva āsavā cāti, āsavā

¹ S^d omits *ca* throughout these alternatives.

² S^d: hetukā.

³ S^d never has *hetū*.

⁴ S^d omits *pi*.

⁵ S^d: siyā sappaccayā.

⁶ S^d and B. invert the order of these two clauses.

⁷ S^d omits *siyā āsavasampayuttā*.

ceva no ca āsavā;¹ manovīññādhātu na vattabbā āsavo ceva sāsavā cāti, siyā sāsavā ceva no ca āsavo, siyā na vattabbā sāsavā ceva no ca āsavo ti; dhammadhātu siyā āsavo ceva sāsavā ca, siyā sāsavā ceva no ca āsavo, siyā na vattabbā āsavo ceva sāsavā cāti pi sāsavā ceva no ca āsavo ti pi. Solasa dhātuyo na vattabbā āsavā ceva āsavasampayuttā cāti pi āsavasampayuttā ceva no ca āsavā ti pi; manovīññādhātu na vattabbā āsavo ceva āsavasampayuttā cāti, siyā āsavasampayuttā ceva no ca āsavo siyā na vattabbā āsavasampayuttā ceva no ca āsavo ti. Dhammadhātu siyā āsavo ceva āsavasampayuttā ca, siyā āsavasampayuttā ceva no ca āsavo, siyā na vattabbā āsavo ceva āsavasampayuttā cā ti pi āsavavippayuttā² ceva no ca āsavo ti pi. Solasa dhātuyo āsavavippayutta-sāsavā; dve dhātuyo siyā āsavavippayutta-sāsavā siyā āsavavippayutta-anāsavā siyā na vattabbā āsavavippayutta-sāsavā ti pi āsavavippayutta-anāsavā ti pi.

Sattarasa dhātuyo no saṃyojanā; dhammadhātu siyā saṃyojanan siyā no saṃyojanan. Solasa dhātuyo saṃyojanīyā; dve dhātuyo sujā saṃyojanīyā siyā asaṃyojanīyā. Solasa dhātuyo saṃyojanavippayuttā. Dve dhātuyo siyā saṃyojanasampayuttā siyā saṃyojanavippayuttā. Solasa dhātuyo na vattabbā saṃyojanā ceva saṃyojanīyā cāti, saṃyojanīyā ceva no ca saṃyojanā.³ Manovīññādhātu na vattabbā saṃyojanañ ceva saṃyojanīyā cāti, siyā saṃyojanīyā ceva no ca saṃyojanan, siyā na vattabbā saṃyojanīyā ceva no ca saṃyojanan ti; dhammadhātu siyā saṃyojanañ ceva saṃyojanīyā ca, siyā saṃyojanīyā ceva no ca saṃyojanan, siyā na vattabbā saṃyojanañ ceva saṃyojanīyā cāti pi saṃyojanīyā ceva no ca saṃyojanan ti pi. Solasa dhātuyo na vattabbā saṃyojanā ceva saṃyojanasampayuttā cāti pi saṃyojanasampayuttā ceva no ca saṃyojanā ti pi; manovīññādhātu na vattabbā saṃyojanañ ceva saṃyojanasampayuttā cāti siyā saṃyojanasampayuttā ceva no ca saṃyojanan, siyā na vattabbā saṃyojanasampayuttā ceva no ca saṃyojanan ti; dhammadhātu siyā saṃyojanañ ceva saṃyojanasampayuttā ca, siyā saṃyojanasampayuttā ceva no ca saṃyojanan siyā na vattabbā saṃyojanañ ceva saṃyojanasampayuttā cāti pi saṃyojanasampayuttā ceva no ca saṃyojanan ti pi. Solasa dhātuyo saṃyojanavippayutta-saṃyojanīyā;

¹ S^d addz ti.

² S^d: °sampayuttā.

³ S^d: saṃyojanan.

dve dhātuyo siyā saṅgyojanavippayutta-saṅgyojaniyā siyā saṅgyojanavippayutta-asāṅgyojaniyā siyā na vattabba saṅgyojanavippayutta-saṅgyojaniyā ti pi saṅgyojanavippayutta-asāṅgyojaniyā ti pi.

Sattarasa dhātuyo no ganthā . . . pe . . . ¹ no oghā . . . no yogā . . . no nivarāṇa . . .

. . . Sattarasa dhātuyo no parāmāsa; dhammadhātu siyā parāmāso siyā no parāmāso. Soḷasa dhātuyo parāmatthā; dve dhātuyo siyā parāmatthā siyā aparāmatthā. Soḷasa dhātuyo parāmāsavippayutta; manoviññāpadhātu siyā parāmāsasampayutta siyā parāmāsavippayutta; dhammadhātu siyā parāmāsasampayutta siyā parāmāsavippayutta siyā no vattabba parāmāsasampayutta ti pi parāmāsavippayutta ti pi. Soḷasa dhātuyo na vattabba parāmāsa ceva parāmatthā cāti, parāmatthā ceva no ca parāmāsa; manoviññāpadhātu na vattabba parāmāsa ceva parāmatthā cāti, siyā parāmatthā ceva no ca parāmāso siyā na vattabba parāmatthā ceva no ca parāmāso ti; dhammadhātu siyā parāmāso ceva parāmatthā ca siyā parāmatthā ceva no ca parāmāso siyā na vattabba parāmāso ceva parāmatthā cāti pi, parāmatthā ceva no ca parāmāso ti pi. Soḷasa dhātuyo parāmāsavippayutta-parāmatthā; dve dhātuyo siyā parāmāsavippayutta-parāmatthā siyā parāmāsavippayutta-aparāmatthā siyā na vattabba parāmāsavippayutta-parāmatthā ti pi parāmāsavippayutta-aparāmatthā ti pi.

Dasa dhātuyo anārammaṇā; satta dhātuyo sarammaṇā; dhammadhātu siyā sarammaṇā siyā anārammaṇā.

Ekādasa dhātuyo no citta; satta dhātuyo citta.² Sattarasa dhātuyo acetasikā; dhammadhātu siyā cetasikā siyā acetasikā. Dasa dhātuyo cittaavippayutta; dhammadhātu siyā cittasampayutta siyā cittaavippayutta; satta dhātuyo na vattabba cittena sampayutta ti pi cittena vippayutta ti pi. Dasa dhātuyo cittavisaṅgaṭṭhā; dhammadhātu siyā cittasāṅgaṭṭhā siyā cittavisaṅgaṭṭhā; satta dhātuyo na vattabba cittena sāṅgaṭṭhā ti pi cittena vimsaṅgaṭṭhā ti pi. Dvādasa dhātuyo no cittasamutthāna; cha dhātuyo siyā cittasamutthāna siyā no cittasamutthāna.

¹ K. repeats the foregoing distinctions in full for the Ganthas and the Nivarāṇas, but slides those on the Oghas and Yogas, which come between these two categories.

² S² and B: Satta dhātuyo siyā citta; ekādasa dhātuyo no citta.

Sattarasa dhātuyo no cittasahabhūno; dhammadhātu siyā cittasahabhū siyā no cittasahabhū. Sattarasa dhātuyo no cittānuparivattino; dhammadhātu siyā cittānuparivatti siyā no cittānuparivatti.¹ Sattarasa dhātuyo no cittasasattha-samutthānā; dhammadhātu siyā cittasasattha-samutthānā siyā no cittasasattha-samutthānā. Sattarasa dhātuyo no cittasasattha-samutthāna-sahabhūno; dhammadhātu siyā cittasasattha-samutthāna-sahabhū siyā no cittasasattha-samutthāna-sahabhū. Sattaraso dhātuyo no cittasasattha-samutthānānuparivattino; dhammadhātu siyā cittasasattha-samutthānānuparivattini² siyā no cittasasattha-samutthānānuparivattini.³

Dvādasa dhātuyo ajjhattika. Cha dhātuyo bahira.

Nava dhātuyo upādā. Attha dhātuyo no upādā. Dhammadhātu siyā upādā siyā upādā.

Dasā dhātuyo upādiṇṇā. Saddadhātu anupādiṇṇā. Satta dhātuyo siyā upādiṇṇā siyā anupādiṇṇā.

Sattarasa dhātuyo no upādāna. . . . pe . . .⁴

Sattarasa dhātuyo no kilesā; dhammadhātu siyā kilesa siyā no kilesa. Soḷasa dhātuyo saṅkilesikā; dve dhātuyo siyā saṅkilesikā siyā asaṅkilesikā. Soḷasa dhātuyo asaṅkiliṭṭhā; dve dhātuyo siyā saṅkiliṭṭhā siyā asaṅkiliṭṭhā. Soḷasa dhātuyo kilesavippayutta; dve dhātuyo siyā kilesasampayutta siyā kilesavippayutta. Soḷasa dhātuyo na vattaḃbā kilesā ceva saṅkilesikā cāti, saṅkilesikā ceva no ca kilesā; manoviññāpadhātu na vattaḃbā kilesā ceva saṅkilesikā cāti, siyā saṅkilesikā ceva no ca kilesa, siyā na vattaḃbā saṅkilesikā ceva no ca kilesa ti; dhammadhātu siyā kilesa ceva saṅkilesikā ca, siyā saṅkilesikā ceva no ca kilesa siyā na vattaḃbā kilesa ceva saṅkilesikā cāti pi saṅkilesikā ceva no ca kilesa ti pi. Soḷasa dhātuyo na vattaḃbā kilesā ceva saṅkiliṭṭhā cāti pi saṅkiliṭṭhā ceva no ca kilesā ti pi; manoviññāpadhātu na vattaḃbā kilesa ceva saṅkiliṭṭhā cāti, siyā saṅkiliṭṭhā ceva no ca kilesa siyā na vattaḃbā saṅkiliṭṭhā ceva no ca kilesa ti; dhammadhātu siyā kilesa ceva saṅkiliṭṭhā ca siyā saṅkiliṭṭhā ceva no ca kilesa siyā na vattaḃbā kilesa ceva saṅkiliṭṭhā cāti pi⁵ saṅkiliṭṭhā ceva no ca kilesa ti pi. Soḷasa dhātuyo na vattaḃbā kilesā⁶ ceva kilesasampayutta cāti pi kilesasampayutta ceva no ca kilesā⁷ ti pi; manoviñ-

¹ S^d: °vatti ti.

² K: °parivatti. B: °parivatti.

³ So S^d. K. and B. give these relations in full.

⁴ S^d omits pi.

⁵ S^d kilesa.

⁶ K: kilesa.

ñāgadhātu na vattabbā kilesa ceva kilesasampayuttā cāti siyā kilesasampayuttā ceva no ca kilesa siyā na vattabbā kilesasampayuttā ceva no ca kilesa ti; dhammadhātu siyā kilesa ceva kilesasampayuttā ca siyā kilesasampayuttā ceva no ca kilesa siyā na vattabbā kilesa ceva kilesasampayuttā cāti pi kilesasampayuttā ceva no ca kilesa ti pi. Sojasa dhātuyo kilesavippayuttasagkilesikā. Dve dhātuyo siyā kilesavippayutta-sagkilesikā siyā kilesavippayutta-asagkilesikā siyā na vattabbā kilesavippayutta-sagkilesikā ti pi kilesavippayutta-asagkilesikā ti pi.

Sojasa dhātuyo na dassanena pahātabbā. Dve dhātuyo siyā dassanena pahātabbā siyā na dassanena pahātabbā. Sojasa dhātuyo na bhāvanāya pahātabbā. Dve dhātuyo siyā bhāvanāya pahātabbā siyā na bhāvanāya pahātabbā. Sojasa dhātuyo na dassanena pahātabbahetukā. Dve dhātuyo siyā dassanena pahātabbahetukā siyā na dassanena pahātabbahetukā. Sojasa dhātuyo na bhāvanāya pahātabbahetukā. Dve dhātuyo siyā bhāvanāya pahātabbahetukā siyā na bhāvanāya pahātabbahetukā.

Pannarasa dhātuyo avitakkā; manoviññāpadhātu savitakkā; dve dhātuyo siyā savitakkā siyā avitakkā. Pannarasa dhātuyo avicārā; manodhātu savicārā; dve dhātuyo siyā savicārā siyā avicārā.

Sojasa dhātuyo appitikkā; dve dhātuyo siyā appitikkā siyā appitikkā. Sojasa dhātuyo na pītisahagatā; dve dhātuyo siyā pītisahagatā siyā na pītisahagatā. Pannarasa dhātuyo na sukhāsahagatā; tisso dhātuyo siyā sukhāsahagatā siyā na sukhāsahagatā. Ekādasa dhātuyo na upekkāsahagatā; pañca dhātuyo upekkāsahagatā; dve dhātuyo siyā upekkāsahagatā siyā na upekkāsahagatā.

Sojasa dhātuyo kāmāvacarā; dve dhātuyo siyā kāmāvacarā siyā na kāmāvacarā. Sojasa dhātuyo na rūpāvacarā; dve dhātuyo siyā rūpāvacarā siyā na rūpāvacarā. Sojasa dhātuyo na arūpāvacarā; dve dhātuyo siyā arūpāvacarā siyā na arūpāvacarā. Sojasa dhātuyo pariyaṇṇā; dve dhātuyo siyā pariyaṇṇā siyā aparīyaṇṇā.

Sojasa dhātuyo anīyyānikā; dve dhātuyo siyā niyyānikā siyā anīyyānikā.

Sojasa dhātuyo aniyatā; dve dhātuyo siyā niyatā siyā aniyatā.

Sojasa dhātuyo sa-uttarā; dve dhātuyo siyā sa-uttarā siyā anuttarā.

Soḷasa dhātuyo araṇā; dve dhātuyo siyā saraṇā siyā araṇā ti.

PAÑHĀPUCCHAKAṆ.¹

DHĀTUVIBHAṆṬO SAMATTO TATTIYO.²

¹ S^d adds *niṭṭhitaṇ*.

² S^d and B: *niṭṭhito for samatto*. S^d, *here only*, omits the number of the Vibhaṇṭo.

IV

SACCABIBHAṬṬO

CATTĀRI ariyasaccāni: dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ dukkhasamudayo¹ ariyasaccaṃ dukkhanirodho² ariyasaccaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ?

Jāti pi dukkhā jarā pi dukkhā³ maraṇam pi dukkhaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassapāyāsā pi dukkhā appiyehi sampayogo dukkho piyehi vippayogo dukkho yam⁴ p' icchaṃ na labhati tam⁵ pi dukkhaṃ; saṅghittena pañcupādānakkhandhā pi⁶ dukkhā.

Tattha katamā jāti?

Yā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti abhinibbatti khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo āyatanānaṃ paṭilābho: ayaṃ vuccati jāti.

Tattha katamā jarā?

Yā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīranatā khaṇḍiccaṃ paliccaṃ valittacatā⁷ āyuno saṅghāni indriyānaṃ paripako: ayaṃ vuccati jarā.

Tattha katamaṃ maraṇaṃ?

Yā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kālakiriya khandhānaṃ bhedo kalevarassa nikkhepo jīvitindriyassa upacchedo: idaṃ vuccati maraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamo soko?

Nativyasanena⁸ vā phutthassa bhogavyasanena vā phutthassa rogavyasanena vā phutthassa silavyasanena vā

¹ S^d and B: °samudayaṃ.

² S^d and B: °nirodhaṃ.

³ So M. iii, 249; D. ii, 305. S. v, 421 adds vyādhi pi dukkhā. Cf. below p. 101.

⁴ S^d and B: yaṃ.

⁵ So S^d. B: taṃ.

⁶ S^d and B. omit pi.

⁷ So S^d and B (as in D. ii, 305; Dh. S. § 644). K: valittacatā.

⁸ K and B.: °vyasanena.

phutthassa diṭṭhivyaśanena vā phutthassa aññataraññatarena vyaśanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phutthassa soka socanā socitattaṃ anto-soko antopariśoko cetaso pariṇhāyanaṃ domanassaṃ soka-sallaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati soka.

Tattha katamo paridevo?

Nātivyaśanena vā phutthassa bhogavyaśanena vā phutthassa rogavyaśanena vā phutthassa silavyaśanena vā phutthassa diṭṭhivyaśanena vā phutthassa aññataraññatarena vyaśanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phutthassa ādevo paridevo ādevanā paridevanā ādevitattaṃ paridevitattaṃ vācā palāpo vip-palāpo lālapo lāspanā lālapitattaṃ :¹ ayaṃ vuccati paridevo.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhaṃ?

Yaṃ kāyikaṃ asātaṃ kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ kāyasamphassaṃ asātaṃ dukkhaṃ vedayitaṃ kāyasamphassaṃ asātaṃ dukkhā vedanā : idaṃ vuccati dukkhaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ domanassaṃ?

Yaṃ cetasikaṃ asātaṃ cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ cetosamphassaṃ asātaṃ dukkhaṃ vedayitaṃ cetosamphassaṃ asātaṃ dukkhā vedanā : idaṃ vuccati domanassaṃ.

Tattha katamo upāyāso?

Nātivyaśanena vā phutthassa bhogavyaśanena vā phutthassa rogavyaśanena vā phutthassa silavyaśanena vā phutthassa diṭṭhivyaśanena vā phutthassa aññataraññatarena vyaśanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phutthassa āyāso upāyāso āyāsitaṃ upāyāsitaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati upāyāso.

Tattha katamo appiyehi sampayogo dukkho?

Idha yassa te honti aññāta akantā amanāpā rūpā² saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā ye vā paṇ'assa te honti anattakāmā ahitakāmā aphāsukāmā ayogakkhemakāmā, yā tehi saṅgati samāgamo samodhānaṃ missi-bhāvo : ayaṃ vuccati appiyehi sampayogo dukkho.

Tattha katamo piyehi vippayogo dukkho?

Idha yassa te honti itthā kantā manāpā³ rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā, ye vā paṇ'assa te honti attakāmā hitakāmā phāsukāmā yogakkhemakāmā, mātā vā pitā vā bhātā vā bhagini vā mittā vā amaccā⁴ vā nātisa-lohitā⁵ vā, yā tehi asaṅgati asaṃgamo asaṃmodhānaṃ amissibhāvo : ayaṃ vuccati piyehi vippayogo dukkho.

¹ S⁴ and B. : lālapitattaṃ *alr*aya.

² S⁴ : amanāparūpā.

³ So S⁴.

⁴ S⁴ vāmaccā.

⁵ So K. and B. S⁴ : nāti vā salohitā vā.

Tattha katamaṃ yaṃ¹ p'icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ?

Jātidhammānaṃ sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati: aho vata mayaṃ na jātidhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyati, na kho paṇ'etaṃ icchāya pattabbhaṃ: idam pi yaṃ² p'icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ. Jarādhammānaṃ sattānaṃ . . . pe . . . vyādhidhammānaṃ sattānaṃ maraṇadhammānaṃ sattānaṃ sokaparidevādukkhadomanassupāyasadhammānaṃ sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati: aho vata mayaṃ na sokaparidevādukkhadomanassupāyasadhammā assāma, na ca vata no sokaparidevādukkhadomanassupāyasā āgaccheyyuntī, na kho paṇ'etaṃ icchāya pattabbhaṃ: idam pi yaṃ² p'icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ.

Tattha katame saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā pi³ dukkhā?

Seyyathidaṃ: rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho saṃkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇupādānakkhandho: ime vuccanti saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā pi dukkhā.

Idaṃ vuccati dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhasamudayo⁴ ariyasaccaṃ?

Yayaṃ taṇhā⁵ ponobbhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinaṇḍinī, seyyathidaṃ: kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā.

Sā kho paṇ'esaṃ taṇhā kattha uppajjamānā uppajjati, kattha nivisamānā nivisati?

Yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ etth'esaṃ taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Kiṃ ca loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ?

Cakkhuṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ etth'esaṃ taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Soṭaṃ . . . pe . . . ghāṇaṃ . . . jivhā . . . kāyaṃ . . .⁶ mano loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ etth'esaṃ taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpa⁷ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ etth'esaṃ taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Saddā . . . pe . . . gandhā . . . rasā . . . phoṭṭhabbā . . . dhammā

¹ K, B and S²: yaṃ. B has also taṃ pi. ² So K and S².

³ S²: idaṃ pi yaṃ. ⁴ S² omits.

⁵ S² and B: samudayaṃ. ⁶ S²: taṇhā always.

⁷ S² does not condense. B. repeats only loke. ⁸ S²: rūpaṃ.

loke piyarūpaṃ satarūpaṃ etth'esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Cakkhuvinnāṇaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ satarūpaṃ etth'esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Sotavinnāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . ghanavinnāṇaṃ . . . jīvHAVinnāṇaṃ . . . kāyavinnāṇaṃ . . . manovinnāṇaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ satarūpaṃ etth'esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Cakkhusamphasso loke piyarūpaṃ satarūpaṃ, etth'esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Sotasamphasso . . . pe . . . ghanasamphasso . . . jivhasamphasso . . . kāyasamphasso . . . manosamphasso loke piyarūpaṃ satarūpaṃ etth'esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā loke piyarūpaṃ satarūpaṃ etth'esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, etth'esā nivisamānā nivisati. Sotasamphassajā vedanā . . . pe . . . ghanasamphassajā vedanā . . . jivhasamphassajā vedanā . . . kāyasamphassajā vedanā . . . manosamphassajā vedanā loke piyarūpaṃ satarūpaṃ etth'esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpasāñña loke piyarūpaṃ satarūpaṃ etth'esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Sadaśañña . . . pe . . . gandhasāñña . . . rasasāñña . . . phoṭṭhabbasāñña . . . dhammasāñña loke piyarūpaṃ etth'esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpasāñcetanā loke piyarūpaṃ satarūpaṃ etth'esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Sadaśañcetanā . . . pe . . . gandhasāñcetanā . . . rasasāñcetanā . . . phoṭṭhabbasāñcetanā . . . dhammasāñcetanā loke piyarūpaṃ satarūpaṃ etth'esā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpatāṇhā loke piyarūpaṃ satarūpaṃ etth'esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Saddatāṇhā . . . pe . . . gandhatāṇhā . . . rasatāṇhā . . . phoṭṭhabbatāṇhā . . . dhammatāṇhā loke piyarūpaṃ satarūpaṃ etth'esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpavitakko loke piyarūpaṃ satarūpaṃ etth'esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Saddavitakko . . . pe . . . gandhavitakko . . . rasavitakko . . . phoṭṭhabbavitakko . . . dhammavitakko loke piyarūpaṃ satarūpaṃ etth'esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpavicāro loka piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ etth'esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃānā nivisati. Sadda-
vicāro . . . pe¹ . . . gandhavicāro . . . rasavicāro . . .
phoṭṭhabbavicāro . . . dhammavicāro loka piyarūpaṃ
sātārūpaṃ etth'esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha
nivisaṃānā nivisati.

Idaṃ vuccati dukkhasamudayo ariyasaccaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhanirodho² ariyasaccaṃ?

Yo tassa yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo.

Sā kho paṇ'esā taṇhā kattha pahiyamānā pahiyati, kattha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati?

Yaṃ loka piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ etth'esā taṇhā pahiyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Kiṃ ca loka piyarūpaṃ?

Cakkhuṃ loka piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ etth'esā taṇhā pahiyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Sotaṃ . . . pe . . . ghaṇaṃ . . . jivhā . . . kāyo . . . mano loka piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etth'esā taṇhā pahiyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpā loka piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ etth'esā taṇhā pahiyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Saddā . . . pe . . . gandhā . . . rasā . . . phoṭṭhabbā . . . dhammā loka piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ etth'esā taṇhā pahiyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhaviññāṇaṃ loka piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ etth'esā taṇhā pahiyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Sotaviññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . ghaṇaviññāṇaṃ . . . jivhaviññāṇaṃ . . . kāyaviññāṇaṃ . . . manoviññāṇaṃ loka piyarūpaṃ etth'esā taṇhā pahiyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhusamphassaṃ loka piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ etth'esā taṇhā pahiyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Sotasamphassaṃ . . . pe . . . ghaṇasamphassaṃ . . . jivhāsamphassaṃ . . . kāyasamphassaṃ . . . manosamphassaṃ loka piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ etth'esā taṇhā pahiyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā loka piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ etth'esā taṇhā pahiyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Sotasamphassajā vedanā . . . pe . . . ghaṇasamphassajā vedanā . . . jivhāsamphassajā vedanā . . . kāyasamphassajā vedanā . . . manosamphassajā vedanā

¹ S⁴ does not condense.

² S⁴ and B: nirodhaṃ.

loke piyarūpaṃ satarūpaṃ etth'esā taṇhā pahiyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpasāññaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ satarūpaṃ etth'esā taṇhā pahiyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Saddasañña . . . pe . . . gandhasañña . . . rasasañña . . . phoṭṭhabbasañña . . . dhammasaññaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ etth'esā taṇhā pahiyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpaśāñcetanā loke piyarūpaṃ satarūpaṃ etth'esā taṇhā pahiyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Saddasañcetanā . . . pe . . . gandhasañcetanā . . . rasaśāñcetanā . . . phoṭṭhabbasāñcetanā . . . dhammaśāñcetanā loke piyarūpaṃ etth'esā taṇhā pahiyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpatāṇhā loke piyarūpaṃ satarūpaṃ etth'esā taṇhā pahiyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Saddatāṇhā . . . pe . . . gandhatāṇhā . . . rasatāṇhā . . . phoṭṭhabbatāṇhā . . . dhammatāṇhā loke piyarūpaṃ satarūpaṃ etth'esā taṇhā pahiyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpavitakko loke piyarūpaṃ satarūpaṃ etth'esā taṇhā pahiyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Saddavitakko . . . pe . . . gandhavitakko . . . rasavitakko . . . phoṭṭhabbavitakko . . . dhammavitakko loke piyarūpaṃ satarūpaṃ etth'esā taṇhā pahiyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpavicāro loke piyarūpaṃ satarūpaṃ etth'esā taṇhā pahiyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Saddavicāro . . . pe . . . gandhavicāro . . . rasavicāro . . . phoṭṭhabbavicāro . . . dhammavicāro loke piyarūpaṃ satarūpaṃ etth'esā taṇhā pahiyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Idaṃ vuccati dukkhanirodho ariyasaccaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ?

Ayaṃ eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ : sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi.

Tattha katamā sammādiṭṭhi?

Dukkhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati sammādiṭṭhi.

Tattha katamo sammāsaṅkappo?

Nekhammasaṅkappo avyāpādasāṅkappo avihingsāsaṅkappo : ayaṃ vuccati sammāsaṅkappo.

Tattha katamā sammāvācā?

Musāvādā veramaṇi¹ piṣuṇāya² vācāya veramaṇi pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi samphappalāpā veramaṇi : ayay vuccati sammāvācā.

Tattha katamo sammākammanto?

Paṇātipātā veramaṇi adinnādānā veramaṇi kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi : ayay vuccati sammākammanto.

Tattha katamo sammā-ājivo?

Idha ariyasāvako micchā-ājivaṇ pahāya sammā-ājivena jīvitaṇ kappeti : ayay vuccati sammā-ājivo.

Tattha katamo sammāvāyāmo?

Idha bhikkhu anuppannānaṇ pāpakānaṇ akusalānaṇ dhammānaṇ anuppadāya chandaṇ janeti vāyamati viriyaṇ ārabhati cittaṇ paggaṇhāti padaṇhāti, uppannānaṇ pāpakānaṇ akusalānaṇ dhammānaṇ pahānāya . . . pe³ . . . anuppannānaṇ kusalānaṇ dhammānaṇ uppādāya . . . pe . . . uppannānaṇ kusalānaṇ dhammānaṇ tṭhiyā asammosaṇaṇ bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pari-pūriya chandaṇ janeti vāyamati viriyaṇ ārabhati cittaṇ paggaṇhāti padaṇhāti : ayay vuccati sammāvāyāmo.

Tattha katamā sammāsati?

Idha bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassi viharati ātāpi⁴ sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṇ vedanāsu . . . pe . . . citte . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammānupassi viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṇ : ayay vuccati sammāsati.

Tattha katamo sammāsamadhi?

Idha bhikkhu viviccēva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāṇ savicāraṇ vivekaṇaṇ pīti-sukhaṇ pathamaṇ jhānaṇ⁵ upasampajja viharati ; vitakkavicārānaṇ vūpasamā ajjhattaṇ sampasādanāṇ cetaso ekodibhāvaṇ avitakkāṇ avicāraṇ samadhiṇaṇ pītisukhaṇ dutiyaṇ⁶ jhānaṇ upasampajja viharati ; pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṇ ca kāyena paṭisaṇ-vedenti yaṇ taṇ ariya ācikkhanti : upekkhako satimā sukhavihāri ti, tatiyaṇ jhānaṇ upasampajja viharati ; sukhaṇ ca pahānā dukkhaṇ ca pahānā pubbēva so-manassadomanassaṇaṇ atthaṇgamā⁷ adukkhamasukhaṇ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṇ catutthaṇ jhānaṇ upasampajja viharati : ayay vuccati sammāsamadhi.

¹ S^d : veramaṇi ; B : veramaṇi.

² S^d : piṣuṇāya ; B : piṣuṇavācā, and pharusavācā.

³ S^d does not condense.

⁴ S^d : ātāpi.

⁵ S^d : pathamaṇ jhānaṇ.

⁶ So S⁹.

⁷ S^d : atthaṇgamā.

Idaṃ vuccati dukkhanīrodhagāmini paṭipadā ariya-saccaṃ.

SUTTANTABHĀJANĪYAṃ.

Cattāri saccāni dukkhaṃ dukkhasamudayo dukkha-nīrodho dukkhanīrodhagāmini paṭipadā.

i.

Tattha katamo dukkhasamudayo?

Taṇhā : ayaṃ vuccati dukkhasamudayo.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhaṃ?

Avasesā ca kilēsā avasesā ca akusalā dhammā (tīpi ca kusalamūlāni sāsavāni, avasesā ca sāsavā kusalā dhammā sāsava kusalākusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vipākā ye ca dhammā kiriyaṃ neva kusalā nākusalā na ca kammavipākā sabbaṃ ca rūpaṃ : idaṃ vuccati dukkhaṃ).

Tattha katamo dukkhanīrodho?

Taṇhāya pahānaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati dukkhanīrodho.

Tattha katamā dukkhanīrodhagāmini paṭipadā?

Idha¹ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ apacaya-gāmiyaṃ dīṭṭhigatānaṃ pahānāya paṭhamāya bhūmiyā paṭṭiyaṃ vivicca²eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamāya jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaṭipadaṃ dandhabhīnaṃ ; tasmīṃ samaye atthaṅgiko maggo hoti : sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsammādi.

Tattha katamā sammādiṭṭhi?

Yā paññā pajānaṃ . . . pe³ . . . āmohe dhamma-vicayo sammādiṭṭhi dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo maggaṃ magga-pariyāpanaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati sammādiṭṭhi.

Tattha katamo sammāsāṅkappo?

Yo takko vitakko . . . pe³ . . . sammāsāṅkappo maggaṃ magga-pariyāpanaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati sammāsāṅkappo.

Tattha katamā sammāvācā?

Yā catuhi vacāduccaritehi āraṭi virati paṭivirati veramaṇi akiriya akaraṇaṃ anajjhāpatti velā-anatikkamo setuḥhato sammāvācā maggaṃ magga-pariyāpanaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati sammāvācā.

Tattha katamo sammākammanto?

Yā tīhi kāyaduccaritehi āraṭi virati paṭivirati veramaṇi akiriya akaraṇaṃ anajjhāpatti velā-anatikkamo setuḥhato

¹ Dh. S. § 277.

² Db. S. §§ 292 ; 297 foll.

³ S⁴ does not condense.

sammākammanto maggaggāṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati sammākammanto.

Tattha katamo sammā-ājīvo ?

Yā micchā ājīva ārati virati paṭivirati veramaṇi akiriyaṃ akaraṇaṃ anajjhāpatti vela-anatikkamo setughato sammā-ājīvo maggaggāṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati sammā-ājīvo.

Tattha katamo sammavāyāmo ?

Yo cetasiko viriyārambho . . . pe . . . sammavāyāmo viriyasambojjhango maggaggāṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati sammavāyāmo.

Tattha katamā sammāsati ?

Yā sati anussati . . . pe . . . sammāsati satissambojjhango maggaggāṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati sammāsati.

Tattha katamo sammāsamādhi ?

Yā cittaṃsa tṭhiti . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhi samādhisambojjhango maggaggāṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati sammāsamādhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati dukkhanīrodhagāminī paṭipadā. Avasesā dhammā dukkhanīrodhagāminīyaṃ paṭipadāya sampayuttā.

ii.

Tattha katamo dukkhasamudayo ?

Taṇha ca avasesā ca kilesā : ayaṃ vuccati dukkhasamudayo.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhaṃ ?

Avasesā ca akusalaṃ dhammā tṭhi ca kusalamūlāni avasesā ca sāsavaṃ kusalaṃ dhammā sāsavaṃ kusalākusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vipakā ye ca dhammā kiriyaṃ neva kusalaṃ nākusalaṃ na ca kammavipakā sabbaṃ ca rūpaṃ : idaṃ vuccati dukkhaṃ.

Tattha katamo dukkhanīrodho ?

Paṇhāya ca avasesānaṃ ca kilesānaṃ paṇhānaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati dukkhanīrodho.

Tattha katamā dukkhanīrodhagāminī paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ apacayaṃ samaye ditṭhigatānaṃ paṇhānaṃ paṭhamāya bhūmiyaṃ patiyaṃ vivicca kamehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamāya jhānaṃ upasampajje viharati dukkhaṃ paṭipadaṃ dandhābhīṇaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo hoti : sammāditṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ vuccati dukkhanīrodhagāminī paṭipadā.¹

¹ B: °gāminīpaṭipadā.

Avasesā dhammā dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya¹
sampayuttā.²

iii.

Tattha katamo dukkhasamudayo?

Taphā ca avasesā ca kilesā avasesā ca akusalā dhammā : ayay vuccati dukkhasamudayo.

Tattha katamag dukkhaḥ?

Tiṇi ca kusalamūlāni sāsavāni avasesā ca sāsavā kusalā dhammā sāsavā kusalakusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vipākā ye ca dhammā kiriyaṃ neva kusalā nākusalā na ca kamma-vipākā sabbaṃ ca rūpaḥ : idaṃ vuccati dukkham.

Tattha katamo dukkhanirodho?

Taphāya ca avasesānaṃ ca kilesānaṃ avasesānaṃ ca akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṇānaṃ : ayay vuccati dukkhanirodho.

Tattha katamā dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā?

Idhe bhikkhu yasmīṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ apacayagāmiṃ diṭṭhigatānaṃ paṇānāya paṭhamāya bhūmiyā paṭṭiyā vivicca'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamag jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaṭipadaṃ dandhabhinnaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye aṭṭhagiko maggo hoti : sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamaḍhi.³ Ayay vuccati dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā.

Avasesā dhammā dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya sampayuttā.⁴

iv.

Tattha katamo dukkhasamudayo?

Taphā ca avasesā ca kilesā avasesā ca akusalā dhammā tiṇi ca kusalamūlāni sāsavāni : ayay vuccati dukkhasamudayo.

Tattha katamag dukkhaḥ?

Avasesā ca sāsavā dhammā sāsavā kusalakusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vipākā ye ca dhammā kiriyaṃ neva kusalā nākusalā na ca kammavipākā sabbaṃ ca rūpaḥ : idaṃ vuccati dukkhaḥ.

¹ S^d : °gāminipaṭipadāya.

² S^d *adda* . . . pe . . .

³ S^d : . . . pe . . .

⁴ So S^d. ⁵ S^d *adda* . . . pe . . .

Tattha katamo dukkhanirodho?

Taṇhāya ca avasesānañ ca kilesānaṃ avasesānañ¹ ca akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tiṇṇannañ² ca kusalamūlānaṃ sāsavānaṃ pahānaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati dukkhanirodho.

Tattha katamo dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ apacayagāmiṃ diṭṭhigatānaṃ pahāniya pathamāya bhūmiyā pattiya vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaṭipadaṃ dandhabhīṇaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye atthaṅgiko maggo hoti : sammāditthi . . . pe . . . sammāsamaḍhi.³ Ayaṃ vuccati dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā.

Avasesā dhammā dukkhanirodhagāminiyaṃ paṭipadāya⁴ sampayuttā.⁵

v.

Tattha katamo dukkhasamudayo?

Taṇhā ca avasesā ca kilesā avasesā ca akusalā tīṇi ca kusalamūlāni sāsavāni avasesā ca sāsavā kusalā dhammā : ayaṃ vuccati dukkhasamudayo.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhaṃ?

Sāsavā kusalākusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vipakā ye ca dhammā kiriya neva kusalā nākusalā na ca kammavipakā sabbañ ca rūpaṃ : idaṃ vuccati dukkhaṃ.

Tattha katamo dukkhanirodho?

Taṇhāya ca avasesānaṃ kilesānaṃ avasesānañ ca akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tiṇṇannañ ca⁶ kusalamūlānaṃ sāsavānaṃ avasesānañ ca sāsavānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati dukkhanirodho.

Tattha katamā dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ apacayagāmiṃ diṭṭhigatānaṃ pahāniya pathamāya bhūmiyā pattiya vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaṭipadaṃ dandhabhīṇaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye atthaṅgiko maggo hoti : sammāditthi . . . pe . . . sammāsamaḍhi. Ayaṃ vuccati dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā.

Avasesā dhammā dukkhanirodhagāminiyaṃ paṭipadāya sampayuttā.⁷

¹ S^d omits avasesānañ.

² S^d adds . . . pe . . .

³ S^d adds . . . pe . . .

⁴ S^d adds . . . pe . . .

⁵ S^d : tinnay. B. tiṇṇaṇ.

⁶ S^d : °gāminipaṭipadāya.

⁷ S^d : tinnannaṃ. B. tiṇṇaṇ.

vi.

Cattāri saccāni: dukkhaṃ dukkhasamudayo dukkhanirodho dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā.

Tattha katamo dukkhasamudayo?

Taṇhā: ayaṃ vuccati dukkhasamudayo.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhaṃ?

Avasesā ca kilesā avasesā ca akusalā dhammā tiṇi ca kusalamūlāni sāsavāni avasesā ca sāsavā kusalā dhammā sāsavā kusalākusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vipākā ye ca dhammā kiriyā neva kusalā nākusalā na ca kammavipākā sabbaṃ ca rūpaṃ: idaṃ vuccati dukkhaṃ.

Tattha katamo dukkhanirodho?

Taṇhāya pahānaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati dukkhanirodho.

Tattha katamo dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhu yasmaṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ apacayagāmiṃ ditthigatānaṃ pahānāya paṭhamāya bhūmiyā paṭṭiya, vivicca kamehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaṭipadaṃ dandhābhinnāṃ, tasmaṃ samaye pañcagiko maggo hoti: sammāditthi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi.

Tattha katamā sammāditthi?

Yā paññā pajānaṃ . . . pe . . . amoho dhammaviccayo sammāditthi dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo maggaṃ gaṇṇaṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati sammāditthi.

Tattha katamo sammāsaṅkappo?

Yo takko vitakko saṅkappo . . . pe . . . maggaṅgaṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati sammāsaṅkappo.

Tattha katamo sammāvāyāmo?

Yo cetasiko viriyārambho . . . pe . . . sammāvāyāmo viriyasambojjhaṅgo maggaṅgaṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati sammāvāyāmo.

Tattha katamā sammāsati?

Yā sati anussati . . . pe . . . sammāsati satisambojjhaṅgo maggaṅgaṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati sammāsati.

Tattha katamo sammāsamādhi?

Yā cittaassa ṭhiti . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhi samādhisaṃbojjhaṅgo maggaṅgaṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati sammāsamādhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā.

Avasesā dhammā dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya sampayuttā . . . pe . . .¹

¹ B. omits . . . pe . . .

niyyānikaṃ apacayagāmiṃ diṭṭhigatānaṃ pahānāya paṭhamāya pattiya, vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamag jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpatipadaṃ dandhabhīṇaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti : ayaṃ vuccati dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā . . . pe . . .¹

ix.

Tattha katamo dukkhasamudayo?

Taṇhā ca avasesā ca kilesā avasesā akusalā dhammā tīpi ca kusalamūlāni sāsavāni avasesā ca sāsava kusalā dhammā : ayaṃ vuccati dukkhasamudayo.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhaṃ?

Sāsava kusalākusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vipakā ye ca dhammā kiriyaṃ neva kusalā nakusalā na ca kammavipakā sabbaṃ ca rūpaṃ : idaṃ vuccati dukkhaṃ.

Tattha katamo dukkhanirodho?

Taṇhāya ca avasesānaṃ ca kilesānaṃ avasesānaṃ ca akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tīṇannaṃ ca² kusalamūlānaṃ sāsavānaṃ avasesānaṃ ca sāsavānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati dukkhanirodho.

Tattha katamā dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhu yasmīṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ apacayagāmiṃ diṭṭhigatānaṃ pahānāya paṭhamāya pattiya vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamag jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpatipadaṃ dandhabhīṇaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti, . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti . . . pe . . . : ayaṃ vuccati dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā.

ARHIDHAMABHĀJANTIYAṃ.³

Cattāri ariyasaccāni : dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ dukkhanirodho ariyasaccaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ. Catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ kati kusalā, kati akusalā, kati avyākata . . . pe . . . kati saraṇa, kati araṇa?

Samudayasaccaṃ akusalaṃ ; maggasaccaṃ kusalaṃ ; nirodhasaccaṃ avyākataṃ ; dukkhasaccaṃ siyā kusalaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā avyākataṃ.

Dve saccā siyā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā siyā aduk-

¹ B. omits . . . pe . . .

² B. tīṇaṃ ca . . . S^a : tinnaggaṃ ca.

³ So also K.

khamasukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā; nirodhasaccan na vattabban sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttan ti pi dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttan ti pi; adukkhamasukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttan ti pi; dukkhasaccan siyā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttan siyā dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttan siyā adukkhamasukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttan siyā na vattabban sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttan ti pi dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttan ti pi adukkhamasukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttan ti pi.

Dve saccā vipākadhammadhammā; nirodhasaccan neva-vipāka-na-vipākadhammadhammā; dukkhasaccan siyā vipākan siyā vipākadhammadhammā siyā neva-vipāka-na-vipākadhammadhammā.

Samudayasaccan anupādinupādāniya; dve saccā anupādinna-anupādāniyā; dukkhasaccan siyā upādinupādāniya siyā anupādinupādāniya.

Samudayasaccan saṅkiliṭṭha-saṅkilesika; dve saccā asaṅkiliṭṭha-asaṅkilesikā; dukkhasaccan siyā saṅkiliṭṭha-saṅkilesika siyā asaṅkiliṭṭha-saṅkilesika.

Samudayasaccan savitakka-savicāra; nirodhasaccan avitakka-avicāra; maggasaccan siyā savitakka-savicāra siyā avitakka-avicāramatta siyā avitakka-avicāra; dukkhasaccan siyā savitakka-savicāra siyā avitakka-avicāramatta siyā avitakka-avicāra siyā na vattabban savitakka-savicāra ti pi avitakka-avicāramatta ti pi avitakka-avicāra ti pi.

Dve saccā siyā pītisahagatā siyā sukkasahagatā siyā upekkhasahagatā; nirodhasaccan na vattabban pītisahagatan ti pi sukkasahagatan ti pi upekkhasahagatan ti pi; dukkhasaccan siyā pītisahagatan siyā sukkasahagatan siyā upekkhasahagatan siyā na vattabban pītisahagatan ti pi sukkasahagatan ti pi upekkhasahagatan ti pi.

Dve saccā neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbā; samudayasaccan siyā dassanena pahātabban siyā bhāvanāya pahātabban; dukkhasaccan siyā dassanena pahātabban siyā bhāvanāya pahātabban siyā neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabban.

Dve saccan neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbahetukā; samudayasaccan siyā dassanena pahātabbahetukan siyā bhāvanāya pahātabbahetukan; dukkhasaccan siyā dassanena pahātabbahetukan siyā bhāvanāya pahātabbahetukan siyā neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbahetukan.

Samudayasaccan ācayagāmi; maggasaccan apacayagāmi;

nīrodhasaccay¹ neva ācayagāmi na apacayagāmi;¹ dukkhasaccay¹ siyā ācayagāmi siyā neva ācayagāmi na apacayagāmi.

Maggasaccay¹ sekhaṃ; tiṇi sacca neva sekhaṃ nāsekhaṃ.

Samudayasaccay¹ parittay¹; dve saccā appamāṇa; dukkhasaccay¹ siyā parittay¹ siyā mahaggatay¹.

Nīrodhasaccay¹ anārammaṇay¹; maggasaccay¹ appamāṇārammaṇay¹; samudayasaccay¹ siyā parittārammaṇay¹ siyā mahaggatārammaṇay¹ na appamāṇārammaṇay¹ siyā na vattabbay¹ parittārammaṇan ti pi mahaggatārammaṇan ti pi; dukkhasaccay¹ siyā parittārammaṇay¹ siyā mahaggatārammaṇay¹ siyā appamāṇārammaṇay¹ siyā na vattabbay¹ parittārammaṇan ti pi mahaggatārammaṇan ti pi appamāṇārammaṇan ti pi.

Samudayasaccay¹ hinay¹; dve saccā paṇitā; dukkhasaccay¹ siyā hinay¹ siyā majjhimanay¹.

Nīrodhasaccay¹ aniyatay¹; maggasaccay¹ sammattaniyatay¹; dve saccā siyā micchattaniyatā siyā aniyatā.

Nīrodhasaccay¹ anārammaṇay¹; samudayasaccay¹ na vattabbay¹ maggārammaṇan ti pi maggaḥetukan ti pi maggādhīpatitī pi;² maggasaccay¹ na maggārammaṇay¹ siyā maggaḥetukan siyā maggādhīpati² siyā na vattabbay¹ maggaḥetukan ti pi³ maggādhīpatitī pi;² dukkhasaccay¹ siyā⁴ maggārammaṇay¹ na maggaḥetukan siyā maggādhīpati siyā na vattabbay¹ maggārammaṇan ti pi maggādhīpatitī pi.²

Dve saccā siyā uppānā siyā anuppānā na vattabbā uppādinō ti; nīrodhasaccay¹ na vattabbay¹ uppānān ti pi anuppānān ti pi uppāditī pi; dukkhasaccay¹ siyā uppānān siyā anuppānān siyā uppādi.

Tiṇi saccā⁵ siyā atitā siyā anāgatā siyā paccuppānā; nīrodhasaccay¹ na vattabbay¹ atitān ti pi anāgatān ti pi paccuppānān ti pi.

Nīrodhasaccay¹ anārammaṇay¹; maggasaccay¹ na vattabbay¹ atitārammaṇan ti pi anāgatārammaṇan ti pi paccuppānārammaṇan ti pi; dve saccā⁷ siyā atitārammaṇā siyā anāgatārammaṇā siyā paccuppānārammaṇā siyā na vattabbay¹ atitārammaṇā ti pi anāgatārammaṇā ti pi paccuppānārammaṇā ti pi.

¹ So K, as well as S^d. B: nevācayagāmi-nāpacayagāmi.

² S^d: maggādhīpatin ti pi. ³ S^d: ādhīpatin.

⁴ S^d omits maggaḥetukan ti pi. ⁵ B omits siyā.

⁶ S^d and B: saccāni.

⁷ So S^d and B.

Nirodhasaccay bahiddhā; tīni saccā siyā ajjhata siyā bahiddhā siyā ajjhatabahiddhā.

Nirodhasaccay anārammaṇaṇ; maggasaccay bahiddhārammaṇaṇ; samudayasaccay siyā ajjhatarammaṇaṇ siyā bahiddhārammaṇaṇ siyā ajjhatabahiddhārammaṇaṇ; dukkhasaccay siyā ajjhatarammaṇaṇ siyā bahiddhārammaṇaṇ siyā ajjhatabahiddhārammaṇaṇ siyā na vattabbay ajjhatarammaṇaṇ ti pi bahiddhārammaṇaṇ ti pi ajjhatabahiddhārammaṇaṇ ti pi.

Tīni saccā¹ anidassana-appaṭighā; dukkhasaccay siyā sanidassana-sappaṭighay siyā anidassana-sappaṭighay siyā anidassana-appaṭighay.

Samudayasaccay hetu; nirodhasaccay na hetu; dve saccā² siyā hetū³ siyā na hetū.² Dve saccā sahetukā; nirodhasaccay ahetukay; dukkhasaccay siyā sahetukay siyā ahetukay. Dve saccā hetusampayuttā; nirodhasaccay hetuvippayuttay; dukkhasaccay siyā hetusampayuttay siyā hetuvippayuttay. Samudayasaccay hetu ceva sahetukaṇ ca; nirodhasaccay na vattabbay hetu ceva sahetukaṇ cāti pi sahetukaṇ ceva na ca hetūti pi;⁴ maggasaccay siyā hetu ceva sahetukaṇ ca siyā sahetukaṇ ceva na ca hetu; dukkhasaccay siyā hetu ceva sahetukaṇ ca siyā sahetukaṇ ceva na ca hetu siyā⁵ na vattabbay hetu ceva sahetukaṇ cāti pi sahetukaṇ ceva na ca hetūti pi; samudayasaccay hetu ceva hetusampayuttaṇ ca; nirodhasaccay na vattabbay hetu ceva hetusampayuttaṇ cāti pi hetusampayuttaṇ ceva na ca hetūti pi;⁴ maggasaccay siyā hetu ceva hetusampayuttaṇ ca siyā hetusampayuttaṇ ceva na ca hetu; dukkhasaccay siyā hetu ceva hetusampayuttaṇ ca siyā hetusampayuttaṇ ceva na ca hetu siyā na vattabbay hetu ceva hetusampayuttaṇ cāti pi hetusampayuttaṇ ceva na ca hetūti pi. Nirodhasaccay na hetu ahetukay; samudayasaccay na vattabbay na hetu sahetukan ti pi na hetu ahetukan ti pi; maggasaccay siyā na hetu sahetukay siyā na vattabbay na hetu sahetukan ti;⁶ dukkhasaccay siyā na hetu sahetukay siyā na hetu ahetukay siyā na vattabbay na hetu sahetukan ti pi na hetu ahetukan ti pi.

¹ S^d and B: saccāni. ² So S^d and B. ³ S^d: hetu.

⁴ S^d inverts the order of these two clauses on samudayasaccay and nirodhasaccay.

⁵ S^d omits the clause introduced by this siyā.

⁶ S^d and B: siyā na vattabbay na hetu sahetukan ti pi na hetu ahetukan ti pi.

Tiṇi saccā¹ sappaccaya ; nirodhasaccaṇ appaccayaṇ.

Tiṇi saccā saṅkhata ; nirodhasaccaṇ asaṅkhataṇ.

Tiṇi saccā anidassanā ; dukkhasaccaṇ siyā sanidassanaṇ siyā anidassanaṇ.

Tiṇi saccā appaṭighā ; dukkhasaccaṇ siyā sappatighaṇ siyā appaṭighaṇ.

Tiṇi saccā rūpā ; dukkhasaccaṇ siyā rūpaṇ siyā arūpaṇ.

Dve saccā² lokiya ; dve saccā lokuttarā.

Kenaci viññeyyā, kenaci na viññeyyā.

Samudayasaccaṇ āsavo ; dve saccā no āsava ; dukkhasaccaṇ siyā āsavo siyā no āsavo. Dve saccā sāsava ; dve saccā anāsava. Samudayasaccaṇ āsavasampayuttaṇ ; dve saccā āsavavippayutta ; dukkhasaccaṇ siyā āsavasampayuttaṇ siyā āsavavippayuttaṇ. Samudayasaccaṇ āsavo ceva sāsavaṇ ca ; dve saccā na vattaḥbā āsava ceva sāsava cāti pi sāsava ceva no ca āsava ti pi ;³ dukkhasaccaṇ siyā āsavo ceva sāsavaṇ ca siyā sāsavaṇ ceva no ca āsavo. Samudayasaccaṇ āsavo ceva āsavasampayuttaṇ ca ; dve saccā na vattaḥbā āsava ceva āsavasampayutta cāti pi āsavasampayutta ceva no ca āsava ti pi ;³ dukkhasaccaṇ siyā āsavo ceva āsavasampayuttaṇ ca siyā āsavasampayuttaṇ ceva no ca āsavo siyā na vattaḥbā āsavo ceva āsavasampayuttaṇ cāti pi āsavasampayuttaṇ ceva no ca āsavo ti pi. Dve saccā āsavavippayutta-anāsava ; samudayasaccaṇ na vattaḥbā āsavavippayutta-sāsavaṇ ti pi āsavavippayutta-anāsavaṇ ti pi ; dukkhasaccaṇ siyā āsavavippayutta-sāsavaṇ siyā na vattaḥbā āsavavippayutta-sāsavaṇ ti pi āsavavippayutta-anāsavaṇ ti pi.⁴

Samudayasaccaṇ saṇḍojanaṇ ; dve saccā no saṇḍojanā ; dukkhasaccaṇ siyā saṇḍojanaṇ siyā no saṇḍojanaṇ. Dve saccā saṇḍojaniyā ; dve saccā asaṇḍojaniyā. Samudayasaccaṇ saṇḍojanasampayuttaṇ ; dve saccā saṇḍojanavippayutta ; dukkhasaccaṇ siyā saṇḍojanasampayuttaṇ siyā saṇḍojanavippayuttaṇ. Samudayasaccaṇ saṇḍojanaṇ ceva saṇḍojaniyaṇ ca ; dve saccā na vattaḥbā saṇḍojanā ceva saṇḍojaniyā cāti pi saṇḍojaniyā ceva no ca saṇḍojanā ti pi ; dukkhasaccaṇ siyā saṇḍojanaṇ ceva saṇḍojaniyaṇ ca siyā saṇḍojaniyaṇ ceva no ca saṇḍojanaṇ. Samudayasaccaṇ saṇḍojanaṇ ceva saṇḍojanasampayuttaṇ ca ; dve

¹ S^a and B : saccāni always.

² So S^a and B.

³ S^a inserts order of clauses : samudayasaccaṇ . . . and dve saccā and in following sentences also.

⁴ K omits last clause.

saccā na vattabbā saṃyojanā ceva saṃyojanasampayuttā
 cāti pi saṃyojanasampayuttā ceva no ca saṃyojanā ti pi;¹
 dukkhasaccay siyā saṃyojanāñ ceva saṃyojanasampayuttañ
 ca siyā saṃyojanasampayuttañ ceva no ca saṃyojanāñ
 siyā na vattabbāñ saṃyojanāñ ceva saṃyojanasampayuttañ
 cāti pi saṃyojanasampayuttañ ceva no ca saṃyojanāñ ti
 pi. Dve saccā saṃyojanavippayutta-asāṃyojaniyā; samu-
 dayasaccay na vattabbāñ saṃyojanavippayutta-saṃyoja-
 niyan ti pi. Saṃyojanavippayutta-asāṃyojaniyan ti pi;
 dukkhasaccay siyā saṃyojanavippayutta-saṃyojaniyāñ siyā
 na vattabbāñ saṃyojanavippayutta-saṃyojaniyan ti² pi
 saṃyojanavippayutta-asāṃyojaniyan² ti pi.

Samudayasaccay gantho; dve saccā no ganthā; dukkha-
 saccay siyā gantho siyā no gantho. Dve saccā ganthaniyā;
 dve saccā aganthaniyā. Dve saccā ganthavippayuttā;
 dve saccā siyā ganthasampayuttā siyā ganthavippayuttā.
 Samudayasaccay gantho ceva ganthaniyāñ ca; dve saccā na
 vattabbā ganthā ceva ganthaniyā cāti pi ganthaniyā ceva
 no ca ganthā ti pi; dukkhasaccay siyā gantho ceva gantha-
 niyāñ ca siyā ganthaniyāñ ceva no ca gantho. Samu-
 dayasaccay gantho ceva ganthasampayuttañ ca siyā na
 vattabbāñ gantho ceva ganthasampayuttañ cāti; dve saccā
 na vattabbā gantho ceva ganthasampayutta cāti pi gantha-
 sampayuttā ceva no ca ganthā ti pi; dukkhasaccay siyā
 gantho ceva ganthasampayuttañ ca siyā ganthasampayuttañ
 ceva no ca gantho siyā na vattabbāñ gantho ceva gantha-
 sampayuttañ cāti pi ganthasampayuttañ ceva no ca
 gantho ti pi. Dve saccā ganthavippayutta-aganthaniyā;
 dve saccā siyā ganthavippayutta-ganthaniyā siyā na
 vattabbā ganthavippayutta-ganthaniyā ti³ pi siyā gantha-
 vippayutta-aganthaniyā ti pi.³

Samudayasaccay ogho . . . pe . . . yogo . . . pe . . .⁴
 nivaranañ; dve saccā no nivarana;⁵ dukkhasaccay siyā
 nivaranañ⁶ siyā no nivaranañ. Dve saccā nivaraniyā; dve
 saccā anivaraniyā. Samudayasaccay nivarana-sampayut-
 tañ; dve saccā nivarana-vippayuttā; dukkhasaccay siyā
 nivarana-sampayuttañ siyā nivarana-vippayuttañ. Samuda-

¹ S^d inverts order of clauses: samudayasaccay . . . and
 dve saccā.

² K omits last clause.

³ K omits last clause.

⁴ S^d repeats samudayasaccay.

⁵ S^d: nivaranañ (sic).

* So S^d.

yasaccay nīvaraṇaṇ ceva nīvaraṇiyaṇ ca; dve saccā na vattaḁbba nīvaraṇaṇ ceva nīvaraṇiyaṇ cāti pi nīvaraṇiyaṇ ceva no ca nīvaraṇaṇ ti pi; dukkhasaccay siyā nīvaraṇaṇ ceva nīvaraṇiyaṇ ca siyā nīvaraṇiyaṇ ceva no ca nīvaraṇaṇ. Samudayasaccay nīvaraṇaṇ ceva nīvaraṇasampayuttaṇ ca; dve saccā na vattaḁbba nīvaraṇaṇ¹ ceva nīvaraṇasampayutta cāti pi nīvaraṇasampayuttaṇ ceva no ca nīvaraṇaṇ¹ ti pi; dukkhasaccay siyā nīvaraṇaṇ ceva nīvaraṇasampayuttaṇ ca siyā nīvaraṇasampayuttaṇ ceva no ca nīvaraṇaṇ siyā na vattaḁbba nīvaraṇaṇ ceva nīvaraṇasampayuttaṇ cāti pi nīvaraṇasampayuttaṇ ceva no ca nīvaraṇaṇ ti pi. Dve saccā nīvaraṇavippayutta-anīvaraṇiyaṇ; samudayasaccay na vattaḁbba nīvaraṇavippayutta-nīvaraṇiyaṇ ti pi nīvaraṇavippayutta-anīvaraṇiyaṇ ti pi; dukkhasaccay siyā nīvaraṇavippayutta-nīvaraṇiyaṇ siyā na vattaḁbba nīvaraṇavippayutta-nīvaraṇiyaṇ ti pi nīvaraṇavippayutta-anīvaraṇiyaṇ ti pi.²

Tiṇi saccā³ no parāmaṣa; dukkhasaccay siyā parāmaṣo siyā no parāmaṣo. Dve saccā parāmatṭhā; dve saccā aparāmatṭhā. Dve saccā parāmaṣavippayutta; samudayasaccay siyā parāmaṣasampayuttaṇ siyā parāmaṣavippayuttaṇ; dukkhasaccay siyā parāmaṣasampayuttaṇ siyā parāmaṣavippayuttaṇ siyā na vattaḁbba parāmaṣasampayuttaṇ ti pi parāmaṣavippayuttaṇ ti pi. Samudayasaccay na vattaḁbba parāmaṣo ceva parāmatṭhaṇ cāti, parāmatṭhaṇ ceva no ca parāmaṣo; dve saccā na vattaḁbba parāmaṣaṇ ceva parāmatṭhā cāti pi parāmatṭhā ceva no ca parāmaṣaṇ ti pi.⁴ dukkhasaccay siyā parāmaṣo ceva parāmatṭhaṇ ca siyā parāmatṭhaṇ ceva no ca parāmaṣo. Dve saccā parāmaṣavippayutta-aparāmatṭhā; dve saccā siyā parāmaṣavippayutta-parāmatṭhā siyā na vattaḁbba parāmaṣavippayutta-parāmatṭhā ti pi parāmaṣavippayutta-aparāmatṭhā ti pi.⁵

Dve saccā sarammaṇa; nirodhasaccay anārammaṇaṇ; dukkhasaccay siyā sarammaṇaṇ siyā anārammaṇaṇ.

Tiṇi saccā⁶ no citta; dukkhasaccay siyā cittaṇ siyā no cittaṇ. Dve saccā cetasikā; nirodhasaccay acetasiṇaṇ; dukkhasaccay siyā cetasikaṇ siyā acetasiṇaṇ. Dve saccā

¹ S^d: nīvaraṇaṇ.

² K omits last clause.

³ S^d and B: saccāni.

⁴ S^d inverts order of these clauses as above.

⁵ K omits last clause.

⁶ So K and S^d. B: saccāni.

cittasampayuttā; nirodhasaccāṇ cittavippayuttāṇ; dukkhasaccāṇ siyā cittasampayuttāṇ siyā cittavippayuttāṇ siyā na vattabbāṇ cittaṇa sampayuttāṇ ti pi cittaṇa vippayuttāṇ ti pi. Dve saccā cittasāṃsatthā; nirodhasaccāṇ cittaṇa visāṃsatthāṇ; dukkhasaccāṇ siyā cittasāṃsatthāṇ siyā cittaṇa visāṃsatthāṇ siyā na vattabbāṇ cittaṇa saṃsatthāṇ ti pi cittaṇa visāṃsatthāṇ ti pi. Dve saccā cittasamutthānā; nirodhasaccāṇ no cittasamutthānāṇ; dukkhasaccāṇ siyā cittasamutthānāṇ siyā no cittasamutthānāṇ. Dve saccā cittasahabhūn; nirodhasaccāṇ no cittasahabhū; dukkhasaccāṇ siyā cittasahabhū siyā no cittasahabhū. Dve saccā cittānuparivattin; nirodhasaccāṇ no cittānuparivatti; dukkhasaccāṇ siyā cittānuparivatti siyā no cittānuparivatti. Dve saccā cittaṇa saṃsatthasamutthānā; nirodhasaccāṇ no cittaṇa saṃsatthasamutthānāṇ; dukkhasaccāṇ siyā cittaṇa saṃsatthasamutthānāṇ siyā no cittaṇa saṃsatthasamutthānāṇ. Dve saccā cittaṇa saṃsatthasamutthānā-sahabhūn; nirodhasaccāṇ no cittaṇa saṃsatthasamutthānā-sahabhū; dukkhasaccāṇ siyā cittaṇa saṃsatthasamutthānā-sahabhū siyā no cittaṇa saṃsatthasamutthānā-sahabhū. Dve saccā cittaṇa saṃsatthasamutthānānuparivattin, nirodhasaccāṇ no cittaṇa saṃsatthasamutthānānuparivatti; dukkhasaccāṇ siyā cittaṇa saṃsatthasamutthānānuparivatti siyā no cittaṇa saṃsatthasamutthānānuparivatti.

Tiṇi saccā¹ bahirā; dukkhasaccāṇ siyā ajjhāttikāṇ siyā bahirāṇ.

Tiṇi saccā¹ no upādā;² dukkhasaccāṇ siyā upādā siyā no upādā.

Tiṇi saccā¹ anupādiṇṇā; dukkhasaccāṇ siyā upādiṇṇāṇ siyā anupādiṇṇāṇ.

Samudayasaccāṇ upādāṇāṇ; dve saccā no upādāṇā;³ dukkhasaccāṇ siyā upādāṇāṇ siyā no upādāṇāṇ. Dve saccā upādāṇiṇi; dve saccā anupādāṇiṇi. Dve saccā upādāṇavippayuttā; dve saccā siyā upādāṇasampayuttā siyā upādāṇavippayuttā. Samudayasaccāṇ upādāṇāṇ ceva upādāṇiṇi eā; dve saccā na vattabbā upādāṇā ceva upādāṇiṇi cāti pi upādāṇiṇi ceva no eā upādāṇā ti pi;⁴ dukkhasaccāṇ siyā upādāṇāṇ ceva upādāṇiṇi eā siyā upādāṇiṇi ceva no eā upādāṇāṇ. Samudayasaccāṇ siyā upādāṇāṇ ceva upādāṇasampayuttāṇ eā siyā na vattabbāṇ

¹ *See* S^d. B: saccāni.

² K: nupādā.

³ K: nupādāṇi.

⁴ S^d *inverts order of clauses as above.*

upādānañ ceva upādānasampayuttañ cāti;¹ dve saccā na vattabbā upādānañ ceva upādānasampayuttā cāti pi upādānasampayuttā ceva no ca upādānañ ti pi;² dukkhasaccay siyā upādānañ ceva upādānasampayuttañ ca siyā upādānasampayuttañ ceva no ca upādānañ siyā na vattabbay upādānañ ceva upādānasampayuttañ cāti pi upādānasampayuttañ ceva no ca upādānañ ti pi. Dve saccā upādānavippayutta-anupādāniyā; dve saccā siyā upādānavippayutta-upādāniyā siyā na vattabbā upādānavippayutta-upādāniyā ti pi upādānavippayutta-anupādāniyā ti pi.³

Samudayasaccay kilesa; dve saccā no kilesa; dukkhasaccay siyā kilesa siyā no kilesa. Dve saccā saṅkilesikā; dve saccā asaṅkilesikā. Samudayasaccay saṅkiliṭṭhañ; dve saccā asaṅkiliṭṭhā; dukkhasaccay siyā saṅkiliṭṭhañ siyā asaṅkiliṭṭhañ. Samudayasaccay kilesasampayuttañ; dve saccā kilesasampayuttā; dukkhasaccay siyā kilesasampayuttañ siyā kilesavippayuttañ. Samudayasaccay kilesa ceva saṅkilesikañ ca; dve saccā na vattabbā kilesā ceva saṅkilesikā cāti pi saṅkilesikā ceva no ca kilesā ti pi;⁴ dukkhasaccay siyā kilesa ceva saṅkilesikañ ca siyā saṅkilesikañ ceva no ca kilesa. Samudayasaccay kilesa ceva saṅkiliṭṭhañ ca; dve saccā na vattabbā kilesā ceva saṅkiliṭṭhā cāti pi saṅkiliṭṭhā ceva no ca kilesā ti pi; dukkhasaccay siyā kilesa ceva saṅkiliṭṭhañ ca siyā saṅkiliṭṭhañ ceva no ca kilesa, siyā na vattabbay kilesa ceva saṅkiliṭṭhañ cāti pi saṅkiliṭṭhañ ceva no ca kilesa ti pi. Samudayasaccay kilesa ceva kilesasampayuttañ ca; dve saccā na vattabbā kilesā ceva kilesasampayuttā cāti pi kilesasampayuttā ceva no ca kilesā ti pi; dukkhasaccay siyā kilesa ceva kilesasampayuttañ ca siyā kilesasampayuttañ ceva no ca kilesa siyā na vattabbay kilesa ceva kilesasampayuttañ cāti pi kilesasampayuttañ ceva no ca kilesa ti pi. Dve saccā kilesavippayutta-asāṅkilesikā; samudayasaccay na vattabbay kilesavippayutta-saṅkilesikañ ti pi kilesavippayutta-asāṅkilesikañ ti pi; dukkhasaccay siyā kilesavippayutta-saṅkilesikañ siyā na vattabbay kilesavippayutta-saṅkilesikañ ti pi kilesavippayutta-asāṅkilesikañ ti pi.⁵

¹ S^d adds pi.

² S^d inverts order of clauses as above.

³ K omits last clause.

⁴ S^d inverts order, as above, in this and the next sentences.

⁵ K omits last clause.

Dve saccā na dassanena pahātabbā; dve saccā siyā dassanena pahātabbā siyā na dassanena pahātabbā. Dve saccā na bhāvanāya pahātabbā; dve saccā siyā bhāvanāya pahātabbā siyā na bhāvanāya pahātabbā. Dve saccā na dassanena pahātabbahetukā; dve saccā siyā dassanena pahātabbahetukā siyā na dassanena pahātabbahetukā. Dve saccā na bhāvanāya pahātabbahetukā; dve saccā siyā bhāvanāya pahātabbahetukā siyā na bhāvanāya pahātabbahetukā.

Samudayasaccaya savitakkay; nirodhasaccaya avitakkay; dve saccā siyā savitakkā siyā avitakkā.

Samudayasaccaya saviāray; nirodhasaccaya avicāray; dve saccā siyā saviāra siyā avicāra.

Nirodhasaccaya appittikay; tīni saccā¹ siyā sappittikā siyā appittikā. Nirodhasaccaya na pītisahagatay; tīni saccā¹ siyā pītisahagatā siyā na pītisahagatā. Nirodhasaccaya na sukhasahagatay; tīni saccā¹ siyā sukhasahagatā siyā na sukhasahagatā. Nirodhasaccaya na upekkhasahagatay; tīni saccā¹ siyā upekkhasahagatā siyā na upekkhasahagatā.

Samudayasaccaya kāmāvacaraya; dve saccā na kāmāvacarā; dukkhasaccaya siyā kāmāvacaraya siyā na kāmāvacaraya. Tīni saccā² rūpāvacarā; dukkhasaccaya siyā rūpāvacaraya siyā na rūpāvacaraya. Tīni saccā³ na arūpāvacarā; dukkhasaccaya siyā arūpāvacaraya siyā na arūpāvacaraya. Dve saccā pariyāpannā; dve saccā aparīyāpannā.

Maggasaccaya niyyānikay; tīni saccā² anīyyānikā.

Maggasaccaya niyatay; nirodhasaccaya aniyatay; dve saccā siyā niyatā siyā aniyatā.

Dve saccā sa-uttarā; dve saccā anuttarā.

Samudayasaccaya sarāṇay; dve saccā ariyā; dukkhasaccaya siyā sarāṇay siyā ariyān ti.

PAÑHĀPUCCHAKAY.

SACCAVIBHAGGO SAMATTO CATUTTHO.³

¹ S^d and B: saccāni.

² So S^d. B: saccāni.

³ S^d adds *niṭṭhitay, niṭṭhito to the two titles respectively, and omits samatto. K. omits catuttho. B. has only niṭṭhito after saccavibhago.*

V.

INDRIYAVIBHAṄGO.

BĀVISAṬINDRIYĀNI : cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ manindriyaṃ itthindriyaṃ purisindriyaṃ jivitindriyaṃ¹ sakkindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ upekkhindriyaṃ sad-dhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ² satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ anaññatāññassāmitindriyaṃ³ aññindriyaṃ aññatāvindriyaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ ?

Yaṃ cakkhuṃ catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya pasādo . . . pe⁴ . . . suñño gāmo p'eso : idaṃ vuccati cakkhundriyaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ sotindriyaṃ . . . ghānindriyaṃ . . . jivhindriyaṃ . . . kāyindriyaṃ ?

Yo kāyo catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya pasādo . . . pe . . . suñño gāmo p'eso : idaṃ vuccati kāyindriyaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ manindriyaṃ ?

Ekavidhena manindriyaṃ : phassasampayuttaṃ . . . pe⁵ . . . evaṃ bahuvadhena manindriyaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati manindriyaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ itthindriyaṃ ?

Itthiya⁶ itthiliyaṃ itthinimittaṃ itthikuttaṃ itthakappo itthittaṃ itthibhāvo : idaṃ vuccati itthindriyaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ purisindriyaṃ ?

Purissassa purisaliggaṃ purisanimittaṃ purisakuttaṃ

¹ S^d places jivitindriyaṃ before itthindriyaṃ always.

² B has viriy^o always.

³ K. has always : anaññatāññassāmit^o.

⁴ See above, p. 70, 71.

⁵ S^d and B give the remaining vidhena's nearly in full. They are identical with those given on pp. 53, 54.

⁶ See Dh.S. §§ 633-635.

purisākappo purisattaṃ purisabhāvo : idañ vuccati purisindriyaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ jīvitindriyaṃ ?

Duvidhena jīvitindriyaṃ :¹ atthi rūpaṃ jīvitindriyaṃ, atthi arūpaṃ jīvitindriyaṃ.²

Tattha katamaṃ rūpaṃ jīvitindriyaṃ ?

Yo³ tesañ rūpinaṃ dhammānaṃ āyu tīthi yapaṇā yapaṇā iriyaṇā vattanaṃ pāṇā jīvitāṃ jīvitindriyaṃ : idañ vuccati rūpaṃ jīvitindriyaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ arūpaṃ jīvitindriyaṃ ?

Yo tesañ arūpinaṃ dhammānaṃ āyu tīthi yapaṇā yapaṇā iriyaṇā vattanaṃ pāṇā jīvitāṃ jīvitindriyaṃ : idañ vuccati arūpaṃ jīvitindriyaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ sukhindriyaṃ ?

Yaṃ kāyikaṃ sātaṃ kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ kāyasamphassaṃ sātaṃ sukhaṃ vedanā : idañ vuccati sukhindriyaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ ?

Yaṃ kāyikaṃ asātaṃ kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ kāyasamphassaṃ asātaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanā : idañ vuccati dukkhindriyaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ somanassindriyaṃ ?

Yaṃ cetasikaṃ sātaṃ cetasikaṃ sukhaṃ cetosamphassaṃ sātaṃ sukhaṃ vedanā : idañ vuccati somanassindriyaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ domanassindriyaṃ ?

Yo cetasikaṃ asātaṃ cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ cetosamphassaṃ asātaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanā : idañ vuccati domanassindriyaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ upekkhindriyaṃ ?

Yaṃ cetasikaṃ neva-sātaṃ-nasātaṃ cetosamphassaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanā : idañ vuccati upekkhindriyaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ saddhindriyaṃ ?

Ya⁴ saddhā saddhānaṃ okappaṇā abhippasādo saddhā saddhindriyaṃ saddhābalaṃ : idañ vuccati saddhindriyaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ viriyindriyaṃ ?

Yo cetasiko viriyārambho nikkamo parakkamo uyyāmo vāyāmo ussāho ussolhi thāmo dhīti asithilaparakkamatā anikkhattachandataṃ anikkhattadhurataṃ dhurasampaggāho

¹ S^d and B: Jīvitindriyaṃ duvidhena.

² B: atthi rūpaṃ jīvitindriyaṃ, atthi arūpaṃ jīvitindriyaṃ.

³ Dh.S. § 19.

⁴ Dh.S. §§ 12-16.

viriyāṃ viriyindriyaṃ viriyabalaṃ sammāvāyāmo : idaṃ vuccati viriyindriyaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ satindriyaṃ ?

Yā sati anussati paṭiseati sati saraṇatā dhāraṇatā apilāpanatā asamussanatā¹ sati satindriyaṃ satibalaṃ sammāsati : idaṃ vuccati satindriyaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ samādhindriyaṃ ?

Yā cittassa tīthi saṇṭhiti avitṭhiti avisāhāro avikkhepo avisāhaṭamānasatā samatho samādhindriyaṃ samādhibalaṃ sammāsamaḍhi : idaṃ vuccati samādhindriyaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ paññindriyaṃ ?

Yā pañña pajānana vicayo pavicayo . . . pe² . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammāditṭhi : idaṃ vuccati paññindriyaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ anaññatāññassamītindriyaṃ ?

Yā³ tesāṃ dhammānaṃ aññātānaṃ aditṭhānaṃ appattānaṃ aviditānaṃ asacchikatānaṃ sacchikiriyāya pañña pajānana . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammāditṭhi dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo maggaṅgaṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ : idaṃ vuccati anaññatāññassamītindriyaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ aññindriyaṃ ?

Yā⁴ tesāṃ dhammānaṃ ātānaṃ ditṭhānaṃ pattānaṃ viditānaṃ sacchikatānaṃ sacchikiriyāya pañña pajānana . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammāditṭhi dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo maggaṅgaṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ : idaṃ vuccati aññindriyaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ aññatāvindriyaṃ ?

Yā⁵ tesāṃ aññatāvīnaṃ dhammānaṃ añña pañña pajānana . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammāditṭhi dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo maggaṅgaṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ : idaṃ vuccati aññatāvindriyaṃ.

ABHIDHAMMABHĀJANIYAṀ.⁶

Bāvisatindriyāni : cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghāṇindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kayindriyaṃ manindriyaṃ itthindriyaṃ purisindriyaṃ jivitindriyaṃ⁷ sukhindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ upekkhindriyaṃ sadhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ

¹ S^d : apammussanatā.

² S^d gives the full text.

³ Dh.S. § 296.

⁴ Dh.S. § 364.

⁵ Dh.S. § 555.

⁶ K, here and after : Abhidhammabhājanīyaṃ.

⁷ S^d puts this before itthindriyaṃ.

paññindriyaṃ anaññātāññassāmitindriyaṃ aññindriyaṃ
aññātāvindriyaṃ.

Bāvisatindriyaṇaṃ¹ kati kusalaṃ kati akusalaṃ kati avyākataṃ
. . . pe . . . kati saraṇaṃ kati araṇaṃ?

Dasindriyā avyākata. Domanassindriyaṃ akusalaṃ.
Anaññātāññassāmitindriyaṃ kusalaṃ. Cattāriṇdriyā siyā
kusalaṃ siyā avyākata. Cha indriyā siyā kusalaṃ siyā
akusalaṃ siyā avyākata.

Dvādasindriyā na vattaḃbā sukhāya vedanāya sampayutta
ti pi dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutta ti pi adukkhamasu-
khāya vedanāya sampayutta ti pi. Cha indriyā siyā sukhāya
vedanāya sampayutta siyā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya
sampayutta. Tiṇindriyā siyā sukhāya vedanāya sampa-
yutta siyā dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutta siyā adukkham-
asukhāya vedanāya sampayutta. Jivitindriyaṃ siyā
sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ siyā dukkhāya vedanāya
sampayuttaṃ siyā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ
siyā na vattaḃbaṃ sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ ti pi
dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ ti pi adukkhamasukhāya
vedanāya sampayuttaṃ ti pi.

Sattindriyā neva-vipāka-na-vipakadhammadhammā.
Tiṇindriyā vipākā. Dvīndriyā vipakadhammadhammā.
Aññindriyaṃ siyā vipakaṃ siyā vipakadhammadhammaṃ.
Navindriyā siyā vipākā siyā vipakadhammadhammā siyā
neva-vipāka-na-vipakadhammadhammā.

Navindriyā upādinnupadāniyā. Domanassindriyaṃ anu-
pādinnupadāniyaṃ. Tiṇindriyā anupādinna-anupadāniyā.
Navindriyā siyā upādinnupadāniyā siyā anupādinnupadā-
niyā siyā anupādinna-anupadāniyā.

Navindriyā asañkilittā-sañkilesikā. Domanassindriyaṃ
sañkilittā-sañkilesikaṃ. Tiṇindriyā asañkilittā-asañ-
kilesikā. Tiṇindriyā siyā asañkilittā-sañkilesikā siyā
asañkilittā-asañkilesikā. Cha indriyā siyā sañkilittā-
sañkilesikā siyā asañkilittā-sañkilesikā siyā asañkilittā-
asañkilesikā.

Navindriyā avitakka-avicāra. Domanassindriyaṃ savi-
takka-savicāraṃ. Upekkhindriyaṃ siyā savitakka-savicāraṃ
siyā avitakka-avicāraṃ. Ekādasindriyā siyā savitakka-
savicāra siyā avitakka-vicāramattā siyā avitakka-avicāra.

Ekādasindriyā na vattaḃbā pītisahagatā ti pi sukhasa-
hagatā ti pi upekkhasahagatā ti pi. Somanassindriyaṃ siyā
pītisahagataṃ, na sukhasahagataṃ na upekkhasahagataṃ

¹ S^u: bāvisatīnaṃ indriyaṇaṃ.

siyā na vattabbāṃ pītisahagatan ti. Cha indriyā siyā pītisahagatā siyā sukkasahagatā siyā upekkāsahagatā. Cattārindriyā siyā pītisahagatā siyā sukkasahagatā siyā upekkāsahagatā siyā na vattabbā pītisahagatā ti pi sukkasahagatā ti pi upekkāsahagatā ti pi.

Pannarasindriyā neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbā. Domanassindriyaṃ siyā dassanena pahātabbāṃ siyā bhāvanāya pahātabbāṃ. Cha indriyā siyā dassanena pahātabbā siyā bhāvanāya pahātabbā siyā neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbā.

Pannarasindriyā neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbahetukā. Domanassindriyaṃ siyā dassanena pahātabbahetukāṃ siyā bhāvanāya pahātabbahetukāṃ. Cha indriyā siyā dassanena pahātabbahetukā siyā bhāvanāya pahātabbahetukā siyā neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbahetukā.

Dasindriyā neva ācayagāmino¹ na apacayagāmino.¹ Domanassindriyaṃ ācayagāmi.² Anaññātāññassamītiṇḍriyaṃ apacayagāmi.² Aññindriyaṃ siyā apacayagāmi² siyā neva ācayagāmi na apacayagāmi. Navindriyā siyā ācayagāmino siyā apacayagāmino siyā neva ācayagāmino na apacayagāmino.

Dasindriyā neva sekhā nasekhā. Dvindriyā sekhā. Aññātāvindriyaṃ asekhāṃ. Navindriyā siyā sekhā siyā asekhā siyā neva sekhā nasekhā.

Dasindriyā parittā. Tiṇḍriyā appamāṇā. Navindriyā siyā parittā siyā mahaggatā siyā appamāṇā.

Sattindriyā anārammaṇā. Dvindriyā parittārammaṇā. Tiṇḍriyā appamāṇārammaṇā. Domanassindriyaṃ siyā parittārammaṇāṃ siyā mahaggatārammaṇāṃ na appamāṇārammaṇāṃ siyā na vattabbāṃ parittārammaṇāṃ ti pi mahaggatārammaṇāṃ ti pi. Navindriyā siyā parittārammaṇā siyā mahaggatārammaṇā siyā appamāṇārammaṇā siyā na vattabbā parittārammaṇā ti pi mahaggatārammaṇā ti pi appamāṇārammaṇā ti pi.

Navindriyā majjhimā. Domanassindriyaṃ hināṃ. Tiṇḍriyā paṇitā. Tiṇḍriyā siyā majjhimā siyā paṇitā. Cha indriyā siyā hinā siyā majjhimā siyā paṇitā.

Dasindriyā aniyatā. Anaññātāññassamītiṇḍriyaṃ sammattaniyataṃ. Cattārindriyā siyā sammattaniyatā siyā aniyatā. Domanassindriyaṃ siyā micchattaniyataṃ siyā

¹ S^d: °gāmino. B: nevācayagāminapaccayagāmino.

² S^d: °gāmi. ³ So S^d.

anīyatap. Cha indriyā siyā micchattaniyatā siyā sammattaniyatā siyā anīyatā.

Sattindriyā anārammaṇa. Cattārindriyā na vattaḁḁa maggārammaṇa ti pi maggahetuka ti pi maggaḁhipatino ti pi. Anānñātānñassamitindriyaṇ na maggārammaṇaṇ maggahetukay siyā maggaḁhipati siyā na vattaḁḁa maggaḁhipatitti. Ahñdindriyaṇ na maggārammaṇaṇ siyā maggahetukay siyā maggaḁhipati siyā na vattaḁḁa maggahetukan ti pi maggaḁhipatitti¹ pi. Navindriyā siyā maggārammaṇa siyā maggahetuka siyā maggaḁhipatino siyā na vattaḁḁa maggārammaṇa ti pi maggahetuka ti pi maggaḁhipatino ti pi.

Dasindriyā siyā uppannā siyā uppādino na vattabbā
anuppannā ti. Dvindriyā siyā uppannā siyā anuppannā
na vattabbā uppādino ti. Dasindriyā siyā uppannā siyā
anuppannā siyā uppādino.

Siya atitā siyā anāgatā siyā paccuppaṇṇā.

Sattindriyā anārammaṇa, Dvīndriyā paccuppannārammaṇa, Tīndriyā na vattaḥ atitārammaṇa ti pi anāgarārammaṇa ti pi paccuppannārammaṇa ti pi. Dasindriyā siyā atitārammaṇa siyā anāgarārammaṇa siyā paccuppannārammaṇa siyā na vattaḥ atitārammaṇa ti pi anāgarārammaṇa ti pi paccuppannārammaṇa ti pi.

Siyā aññhattā siyā bahiddhā siyā aññhattabahiddhā.

Sattindriyā anārammaṇa. Tīṇindriyā bahiddhārammaṇa. Cattārindriyā siyā ajjhātārammaṇa siyā bahiddhārammaṇa siyā ajjhātabahiddhārammaṇa. Atthindriyā siyā ajjhātārammaṇa siyā bahiddhārammaṇa siyā ajjhātabahiddhārammaṇa siyā na vattaḅbā ajjhātārammaṇa ti pi bahiddhārammaṇa ti pi ajjhātabahiddhārammaṇa ti pi.

Pañcendriyā anidassana-sappatighā. Sattarasindriyā
anidassana-appatighā.

Cattāriṇdriyā hetu²; attharasindriyā na hetu. Sattin-
driyā sahetukā; navindriyā ahetukā; eha indriyā
siyā sahetukā siyā ahetukā. Sattindriyā hetusaṃ-
payuttā; navindriyā hetuvippayuttā; eha indriyā siyā
hetusaṃpayuttā siyā hetuvippayuttā. Cattāriṇdriyā hetu
ceva sahetukā ca; navindriyā na vattaḃbā hetu ceva
sahetukā cāti pi sahetukā ceva na ca hetūti pi; tiṇindriyā
na vattaḃbā hetu ceva sahetukā cāti sahetukā ceva na ca
hetu. Cha indriyā na vattaḃbā hetu ceva sahetukā cāti
siyā sahetukā ceva na ca hetu siyā na vattaḃbā sahetukā
ceva na ca hetūti. Cattāriṇdriyā hetu ceva hetusaṃpayuttā

ca ; navindriyā na vattaḃbā hetū ceva hetusampayuttā cāti pi hetusampayuttā ceva na ca hetūti pi ;¹ tiṇindriyā na vattaḃbā hetū ceva hetusampayuttā cāti, hetusampayuttā ceva na ca hetū ; cha indriyā na vattaḃbā hetū ceva hetusampayuttā cāti siyā hetusampayuttā ceva na ca hetū siyā na vattaḃbā hetusampayuttā ceva na ca hetūti. Navindriyā na hetū ahetukā ; tiṇindriyā na hetū sahetukā ; cattārindriyā na vattaḃbā na hetū sahetukā ti pi na hetū ahetukā ti pi ; cha indriyā siyā na hetū sahetukā siyā na hetū ahetukā.

Sappaccavā. Saṅkhatā. Anidassanā.

Pañcendriyā sappatighā. Sattarasindriyā appatighā.

Sattindriyā rūpā. Cuddasindriyā arūpā. Jivitindriyaṃ siyā rūpaṃ siyā arūpaṃ.

Dasindriyā lokiyā. Tiṇindriyā lokuttarā. Navindriyā siyā lokiyā siyā lokuttarā.

Kenaci viññeyyā kenaci na viññeyyā.

No āsavā. Dasindriyā āsavā ; tiṇindriyā anāsavā ; navindriyā siyā āsavā siyā anāsavā. Paṇṇarasindriyā āsavavippayuttā ; domanassindriyaṃ āsavasampayuttaṃ ; cha indriyā siyā āsavasampayuttā siyā āsavavippayuttā. Dasindriyā na vattaḃbā āsavā ceva āsavā cāti āsavā ceva no ca āsavā ; tiṇindriyā na vattaḃbā āsavā ceva āsavā cāti pi āsavā ceva no ca āsavā ti pi ; navindriyā na vattaḃbā āsavā ceva āsavā cāti siyā āsavā ceva no ca āsavā siyā na vattaḃbā āsavā ceva no ca āsavā ti. Paṇṇarasindriyā na vattaḃbā āsavā ceva āsavasampayuttā cāti pi āsavasampayuttā ceva no ca āsavā ti pi ; domanassindriyaṃ na vattaḃbā āsavo ceva āsavasampayuttaṃ cāti āsavasampayuttaṃ ceva no ca āsavo ; cha indriyā na vattaḃbā āsavā ceva āsavasampayuttā cāti siyā āsavasampayutta ceva no ca āsavā siyā na vattaḃbā āsavasampayuttā ceva no ca āsavā ti. Navindriyā āsavavippayutta-āsavā ; tiṇindriyā āsavavippayutta-anāsavā ; domanassindriyaṃ na vattaḃbā āsavavippayutta-āsavan ti pi āsavavippayutta-anāsavan ti pi ; tiṇindriyā siyā āsavavippayutta-āsavā siyā āsavavippayutta-anāsavā ; cha indriyā siyā āsavavippayutta-āsavā siyā āsavavippayutta-anāsavā siyā na vattaḃbā āsavavippayutta-āsavā ti pi āsavavippayutta-anāsavā ti pi.

No saṃyojanā. Dasindriyā saṃyojanīyā ; tiṇindriyā asaṃyojanīyā ; navindriyā siyā saṃyojanīyā siyā asaṃyojanīyā. Paṇṇarasindriyā saṃyojanavippayuttā ; domanassindriyaṃ saṃyojanasampayuttaṃ ; cha indriyā siyā

¹ S^o puts the navindriyā clause first.

sanyojanasampayuttā siyā sanyojanavippayuttā. Dasindriyā na vattabbā sanyojanā ceva sanyojaniyā cāti sanyojaniyā ceva no ca sanyojanā; tiṇindriyā na vattabbā sanyojanā ceva sanyojaniyā cāti pi sanyojaniyā ceva no ca sanyojanā ti pi; navindriyā na vattabbā sanyojanā ceva sanyojaniyā cāti siyā sanyojaniyā ceva no ca sanyojanā siyā na vattabbā sanyojaniyā ceva no ca sanyojanā ti. Pannarasindriyā¹ na vattabbā sanyojanā ceva sanyojanasampayuttā cāti pi sanyojanasampayuttā ceva no ca sanyojanā ti pi; domanassindriyaṃ na vattabbā sanyojanā ceva sanyojanasampayuttaṃ cāti sanyojanasampayuttaṃ ceva no ca sanyojanaṃ; cha indriyā na vattabbā sanyojanā ceva sanyojanasampayuttā cāti siyā sanyojanasampayuttā ceva no ca sanyojanā siyā na vattabbā sanyojanasampayuttā ceva no ca sanyojanā ti. Navindriyā sanyojanavippayutta-sanyojaniyā; tiṇindriyā sanyojanavippayutta-asanyojaniyā; domanassindriyaṃ na vattabbā sanyojanavippayutta-sanyojaniyaṃ ti pi sanyojanavippayutta-asanyojaniyaṃ ti pi; tiṇindriyā siyā sanyojanavippayutta-sanyojaniyā siyā sanyojanavippayutta-asanyojaniyā; cha indriyā siyā sanyojanavippayutta-sanyojaniyā siyā sanyojanavippayutta-asanyojaniyā siyā na vattabbā sanyojanavippayutta-sanyojaniyā ti pi sanyojanavippayutta-asanyojaniyā ti pi.

No ganthā. Dasindriyā ganthaniyā; tiṇindriyā aganthaniyā; navindriyā siyā ganthaniyā siyā aganthaniyā. Pannarasindriyā ganthavippayuttā; domanassindriyaṃ ganthasampayuttaṃ; cha indriyā siyā ganthasampayuttā siyā ganthavippayuttā. Dasindriyā na vattabbā ganthā ceva ganthaniyā cāti ganthaniyā ceva no ca ganthā; tiṇindriyā na vattabbā ganthā ceva ganthaniyā cāti pi ganthaniyā ceva no ca ganthā ti pi; navindriyā na vattabbā ganthā ceva ganthaniyā cāti siyā ganthaniyā ceva no ca ganthā siyā na vattabbā ganthaniyā ceva no ca ganthā ti. Pannarasindriyā na vattabbā ganthā ceva ganthasampayuttā cāti pi ganthasampayuttā ceva no ca ganthā ti pi; domanassindriyaṃ na vattabbā gantho ceva ganthasampayuttaṃ cāti ganthasampayuttaṃ ceva no ca gantho; cha indriyā na vattabbā ganthā ceva ganthasampayuttā cāti siyā ganthasampayuttā ceva no ca ganthā siyā na vattabbā ganthasampayuttā ceva no ca ganthā ti. Navindriyā ganthavippayutta-ganthaniyā; tiṇindriyā gan-

¹ B: Pannaras° always.

thavippayutta-aganthaniyā; domanassindriyaṃ na vattabbaṃ ganthavippayutta-ganthaniyaṃ ti pi ganthavippayutta-aganthaniyaṃ ti pi; tiṇḍriyā siyā ganthavippayutta-ganthaniyā siyā ganthavippayutta-aganthaniyā; cha indriyā siyā ganthavippayutta-ganthaniyā siyā ganthavippayutta-aganthaniyā siyā na vattabbā ganthavippayutta-ganthaniyā ti pi ganthavippayutta-aganthaniyā ti pi.

No oghā . . . pe . . . No yogā . . . pe . . .

No nivarapaṃ. Dasindriyā nivarapiyā; tiṇḍriyā anivarapiyā; navindriyā siyā nivarapiyā siyā anivarapiyā. Paṇḍarasindriyā nivarapavippayuttā; domanassindriyaṃ nivarapasampayuttaṃ; cha indriyā siyā nivarapasampayuttā siyā nivarapavippayuttā. Dasindriyā na vattabbā nivarapaṃ ceva nivarapiyā cāti nivarapiyā ceva no ca nivarapaṃ; tiṇḍriyā na vattabbā nivarapaṃ ceva nivarapiyā cāti pi nivarapiyā ceva no ca nivarapaṃ ti pi; navindriyā na vattabbā nivarapaṃ ceva nivarapiyā cāti siyā nivarapiyā ceva no ca nivarapaṃ siyā na vattabbā nivarapiyā ceva no ca nivarapaṃ ti. Paṇḍarasindriyā na vattabbā nivarapaṃ ceva nivarapasampayuttā¹ cāti pi nivarapasampayuttā ceva no ca nivarapaṃ ti pi; domanassindriyaṃ na vattabbaṃ nivarapaṃ ceva nivarapasampayuttaṃ cāti pi nivarapasampayuttaṃ ceva no ca nivarapaṃ ti pi; cha indriyā na vattabbā nivarapaṃ ceva nivarapasampayuttā cāti siyā nivarapasampayuttā ceva no ca nivarapaṃ siyā na vattabbā nivarapasampayuttā ceva no ca nivarapaṃ ti. Navindriyā nivarapavippayutta-nivarapiyā; tiṇḍriyā nivarapavippayutta-anivarapiyā; domanassindriyaṃ na vattabbaṃ nivarapavippayutta-nivarapiyaṃ ti pi nivarapavippayutta-anivarapiyaṃ ti pi; tiṇḍriyā siyā nivarapavippayutta-nivarapiyā siyā nivarapavippayutta-anivarapiyā; cha indriyā siyā nivarapavippayutta-nivarapiyā siyā nivarapavippayutta-anivarapiyā siyā na vattabbā nivarapavippayutta-nivarapiyā ti pi nivarapavippayutta-anivarapiyā ti pi.

No parāmāsā. Dasindriyā parāmatthā; tiṇḍriyā aparāmatthā; navindriyā siyā parāmatthā siyā aparāmatthā. Soḷasindriyā parāmāsavippayuttā; cha indriyā siyā parāmāsasampayuttā siyā parāmāsavippayuttā. Dasindriyā na vattabbā parāmāsā ceva parāmatthā cāti parāmatthā ceva no ca parāmāsā; tiṇḍriyā na vattabbā parāmāsā ceva

¹ S⁴ omits from nivarapasampayuttā to siyā nivarapasampayuttā, inclusive, . . . line below.

parāmatthā cāti pi parāmatthā ceva no ca parāmāsā ti pi; navindriyā na vattaḃbā parāmāsā ceva parāmatthā cāti siyā parāmatthā ceva no ca parāmāsā siyā na vattaḃbā parāmatthā ceva no ca parāmāsā ti. Dasindriyā parāmāsavippayutta-parāmatthā; tinindriyā parāmāsavippayutta-aparāmatthā; tinindriyā siyā parāmāsavippayutta-parāmatthā siyā parāmāsavippayutta-aparāmatthā; cha indriyā siyā parāmāsavippayutta-parāmatthā siyā parāmāsavippayutta-aparāmatthā siyā na vattaḃbā parāmāsavippayutta-parāmatthā ti pi parāmāsavippayutta-aparāmatthā ti pi.

Sattindriyā anārammaṇā; cuddasindriyā sarammaṇā; jīvitindriyaṇ siyā sarammaṇaṇ siyā anārammaṇaṇ.

Ekavisatindriyaṇ no eittā; manindriyaṇ eittag.¹ Terasindriyā cetasikā; atthindriyā acetasikā; jīvitindriyaṇ siyā cetasikaṇ siyā acetasikaṇ. Terasindriyā citta-sampayuttā; sattindriyā citta-vippayuttā; jīvitindriyaṇ siyā citta-sampayuttaṇ siyā citta-vippayuttaṇ; manindriyaṇ na vattaḃbā citta-sampayuttaṇ ti pi citta-sampayuttaṇ ti pi. Terasindriyā citta-saṅsatthā; sattindriyā citta-visaṅsatthā; jīvitindriyaṇ siyā citta-saṅsatthaṇ siyā citta-visaṅsatthaṇ; manindriyaṇ na vattaḃbā citta-saṅsatthaṇ ti pi citta-saṅsatthaṇ ti pi. Terasindriyā citta-samuṭṭhānā; atthindriyā no citta-samuṭṭhānā; jīvitindriyaṇ siyā citta-samuṭṭhānaṇ siyā no citta-samuṭṭhānaṇ. Terasindriyā citta-sahabhuno; atthindriyā no citta-sahabhuno; jīvitindriyaṇ siyā citta-sahabbu siyā no citta-sahabbu. Terasindriyā citta-nuparivattino; atthindriyā no citta-nuparivattino; jīvitindriyaṇ siyā citta-nuparivatti siyā no citta-nuparivatti. Terasindriyā citta-saṅsattha-samuṭṭhānā; atthindriyā no citta-saṅsattha-samuṭṭhānā; jīvitindriyaṇ siyā citta-saṅsattha-samuṭṭhānaṇ siyā no citta-saṅsattha-samuṭṭhānaṇ. Terasindriyā citta-saṅsattha-samuṭṭhānā-sahabhuno; atthindriyā no citta-saṅsattha-samuṭṭhānā-sahabhuno; jīvitindriyaṇ siyā citta-saṅsattha-samuṭṭhānā-sahabbu siyā no citta-saṅsattha-samuṭṭhānā-sahabbu. Terasindriyā citta-saṅsattha-samuṭṭhānā-nuparivattino; atthindriyā no citta-saṅsattha-samuṭṭhānā-nuparivattino; jīvitindriyaṇ siyā citta-saṅsattha-samuṭṭhānā-nuparivatti siyā no citta-saṅsattha-samuṭṭhānā-nuparivatti.

Cha indriyā ajjhakkā; soḷasindriyā bhāhira.

¹ S⁴ inverts order of these two clauses.

Sattindriyā upādā; euddasindriyā no upādā;¹ jivitin-
driyaṃ siyā upādā siyā no upādā.²

Navindriyā upādiṇṇā; cattarindriyā anupādiṇṇā; nav-
indriyā siyā upādiṇṇā siyā anupādiṇṇā.

No upādānā.³ Dasindriyā upādāniyā; tīṇindriyā anupā-
dāniyā; navindriyā siyā upādāniyā siyā anupādāniyā.
Soḷasindriyā upādānavippayuttā; cha indriyā siyā upādāna-
sampayuttā siyā upādānavippayuttā. Dasindriyā na vat-
tabbā upādānā ceva upādāniyā cāti upādāniyā ceva no ca
upādānā; tīṇindriyā na vattabbā upādānā ceva upādāniyā
cāti pi upādāniyā ceva no ca upādānā ti pi; navindriyā na
vattabbā upādānā ceva upādāniyā cāti siyā upādāniyā ceva
no ca upādānā siyā na vattabbā upādāniyā ceva no ca
upādānā ti. Soḷasindriyā na vattabbā upādānā ceva
upādānasampayuttā cāti pi upādānasampayuttā ceva no
ca upādānā ti pi; cha indriyā na vattabbā upādānā ceva
upādānasampayuttā cāti siyā upādānasampayuttā ceva no
ca upādānā siyā na vattabbā upādānasampayuttā ceva no
ca upādānā ti. Dasindriyā upādānavippayutta-upādāniyā;
tīṇindriyā upādānavippayutta-anupādāniyā; tīṇindriyā siyā
upādānavippayutta-upādāniyā siyā upādānavippayutta-
anupādāniyā;⁴ cha indriyā siyā upādānavippayutta-upā-
dāniyā siyā upādānavippayutta-anupādāniyā siyā na vat-
tabbā upādānavippayutta-upādāniyā ti pi upādānavip-
payutta-anupādāniyā ti pi.

No kilesā. Dasindriyā saṅkilesikā; tīṇindriyā asaṅ-
kilesikā; navindriyā siyā saṅkilesikā siyā asaṅkilesikā.
Paṇṇarasindriyā asaṅkiliṭṭhā; domanassindriyaṃ saṅkiliṭ-
ṭhaṃ; cha indriyā siyā saṅkiliṭṭhā siyā asaṅkiliṭṭhā. Paṇ-
ṇarasindriyā kilesavippayuttā; domanassindriyaṃ kilesa-
sampayuttaṃ; cha indriyā siyā kilesasampayuttā siyā
kilesavippayuttā. Dasindriyā na vattabbā kilesā ceva
saṅkilesikā cāti saṅkilesikā ceva no ca kilesā; tīṇindriyā
na vattabbā kilesā ceva saṅkilesikā cāti pi saṅkilesikā ceva
no ca kilesā ti pi; navindriyā na vattabbā kilesā ceva saṅ-
kilesikā cāti siyā saṅkilesikā ceva no ca kilesā siyā na
vattabbā saṅkilesikā ceva no ca kilesikā ti. Paṇṇasin-
driyā no vattabbā kilesā ceva saṅkiliṭṭhā cāti pi saṅkiliṭṭhā
ceva no ca kilesā ti pi; domanassindriyaṃ na vattabbā

¹ Both K. and S^d have nupādā; S^d here only.

² S^d: no upādā.

³ K: Nupādānā.

⁴ S^d here only; °vippayuttānupādāniyā.

kilesa ceva saṅkiliṭṭhañ cāti saṅkiliṭṭhañ ceva no ca kilesa; cha indriyā na vattabbā kilesā ceva saṅkiliṭṭhā cāti siyā saṅkiliṭṭhā ceva no ca kilesā siyā na vattabbā saṅkiliṭṭhā ceva no ca kilesā ti. Paṇḍarāsindriyā na vattabbā kilesā ceva kilesasampayuttā cāti pi kilesasampayuttā ceva no ca kilesā ti pi; domanassindriyaṃ na vattabbaṃ kilesa ceva kilesasampayuttañ cāti kilesasampayuttañ ceva no ca kilesa; cha indriyā na vattabbā kilesā ceva kilesasampayuttā cāti siyā kilesasampayuttā ceva no ca kilesā siyā na vattabbā kilesasampayuttā ceva no ca kilesā ti. Navindriyā kilesavippayutta-saṅkilesikā; tiṇḍriyā kilesavippayutta-asāṅkilesikā; domanassindriyaṃ na vattabbaṃ kilesavippayutta-saṅkilesikaṃ ti pi kilesavippayutta-asāṅkilesikaṃ ti pi; tiṇḍriyā siyā kilesavippayutta-saṅkilesikā siyā kilesavippayutta-asāṅkilesikā; cha indriyā siyā kilesavippayutta-saṅkilesikā siyā kilesa-vippayutta-asāṅkilesikā siyā na vattabbā kilesavippayutta-saṅkilesikā cāti pi kilesavippayutta-asāṅkilesikā cāti pi.

Paṇḍarāsindriyā na dassanena pahātabbā; sattindriyā siyā dassanena pahātabbā siyā na dassanena pahātabbā. Paṇḍarāsindriyā na bhāvanāya pahātabbā; sattindriyā siyā bhāvanāya pahātabbā siyā na bhāvanāya pahātabbā. Paṇḍarāsindriyā na dassanena pahātabbāhetukā; sattindriyā siyā dassanena pahātabbāhetukā siyā na dassanena pahātabbāhetukā. Paṇḍarāsindriyā na bhāvanāya pahātabbāhetukā; sattindriyā siyā bhāvanāya pahātabbāhetukā siyā na bhāvanāya pahātabbāhetukā.

Navindriyā avitakkā; domanassindriyaṃ savitakkaṃ; dvādasindriyā siyā savitakkā siyā avitakkā. Navindriyā avicārā; domanassindriyaṃ savicāraṃ; dvādasindriyā siyā savicārā siyā avicārā.

Ekādasindriyā appitikhā; ekādasindriyā siyā sappitikhā siyā appitikhā. Ekādasindriyā na pītisahagatā; ekādasindriyā siyā pītisahagatā siyā na pītisahagatā. Dvādasindriyā na sukhāsahagatā; dasindriyā siyā sukhāsahagatā siyā na sukhāsahagatā. Dvādasindriyā na upekkhāsahagatā; dasindriyā siyā upekkhāsahagatā siyā na upekkhāsahagatā.

Dasindriyā kāmāvacarā; tiṇḍriyā na kāmāvacarā; navindriyā siyā kāmāvacarā siyā na kāmāvacarā. Terasindriyā rūpāvacarā; navindriyā siyā rūpāvacarā siyā na rūpāvacarā. Cuddasindriyā arūpāvacarā; aṭṭhindriyā siyā arūpāvacarā siyā na arūpāvacarā. Dasindriyā pariyaṇṇā; tiṇḍriyā aparīyaṇṇā; navindriyā siyā pariyaṇṇā siyā aparīyaṇṇā.

Ekādasindriyā aniyyānikā; anaññātaññassāmitindriyaṃ niyyānikaṃ; dasindriyā siyā niyyānikā siyā aniyyānikā.

Dasindriyā aniyatā; anaññātaññassāmitindriyaṃ niyatā; ekādasindriyā siyā niyatā siyā aniyatā.

Dasindriyā sa-uttarā; tūṇindriyā anuttarā; navindriyā siyā sa-uttarā siyā anuttarā.

Paññarasindriyā arañā; domanassindriyaṃ saraṇaṃ; cha indriyā siyā saraṇā siyā arañā ti.

PAÑHĀPUCCHAKAṃ.

INDRIYA-VIBHAṆGO SAMATTO PAÑCAMO.¹

¹ K. omits *niṭṭhitag and pañcama*. S omits *samatto*. B: *niṭṭhito only*.

VI

PACCAYĀKĀRA-VIBHAṆḬO

Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṇ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṇ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṇ, saḷāyatanaṇpaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā tanhā, tanhāpaccayā upādānaṇ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṇ so-kaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Tattha katamā avijjā?

Dukkhe aññāṇaṇ dukkhasamudaye aññāṇaṇ dukkhanirodhe aññāṇaṇ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇaṇ: ayaṇ vuccati avijjā.

Tattha katame avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā?

Puññābhisāṅkhāro apuññābhisāṅkhāro āneñjābhisāṅkhāro¹ kāyasāṅkhāro vacisāṅkhāro cittasāṅkhāro.

Tattha katamo puññābhisāṅkhāro?

Kusalā cetanā kāmāvacarā rūpāvacarā dānamayā silamayā bhāvanāmayā: ayaṇ vuccati puññābhisāṅkhāro.

Tattha katamo apuññābhisāṅkhāro?

Akusalā cetanā kāmāvacarā: ayaṇ vuccati apuññābhisāṅkhāro.

Tattha katamo āneñjābhisāṅkhāro?²

Kusalā cetanā arupāvacarā: ayaṇ vuccati āneñjābhisāṅkhāro.

Tattha katamo kāyasāṅkhāro? Kāyasañcetanā kāyasāṅkhāro . . . Vacisañcetanā vacisāṅkhāro . . . Manosañcetanā cittasāṅkhāro.

Ime vuccanti avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā.

¹ S^d: āneñjābhisāṅkhāro.

Tattha katamaṃ saṅkhārapaccayaṃ viññāṇaṃ?

Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ sotavīññāṇaṃ ghānavīññāṇaṃ jivhā-
viññāṇaṃ kāyavīññāṇaṃ manovīññāṇaṃ : idaṃ vuccati saṅ-
khārapaccayaṃ viññāṇaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ viññāṇapaccayaṃ nāmarūpaṃ?

Atthi nāmaṃ, atthi rūpaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ nāmaṃ?

Vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho :¹
idaṃ vuccati nāmaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ rūpaṃ?

Cattāro ca mahābhūtā catunnaṃ ca mahābhūtānaṃ
upādāya rūpaṃ : idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ.

Iti idaṃ ca nāmaṃ idaṃ ca rūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccati viññāṇa-
paccayaṃ nāmarūpaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ nāmarūpapaccayaṃ salāyatanāṃ?

Cakkhāyatanāṃ sotāyatanāṃ ghāṇāyatanāṃ jivhāyatanāṃ
kāyāyatanāṃ manāyatanāṃ : idaṃ vuccati nāmarūpapaccayaṃ
salāyatanāṃ.

Tattha katamo salāyatanapaccayaṃ phasso?

Cakkhusamphasso sotasamphasso ghānasamphasso jivhā-
samphasso kāyasamphasso manosamphasso : ayaṃ vuccati
salāyatanapaccayaṃ phasso.

Tattha katamā phassapaccayaṃ vedanā?

Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā sotasamphassajā vedanā
ghānasamphassajā vedanā jivhasamphassajā vedanā kāya-
samphassajā vedanā manosamphassajā vedanā : ayaṃ vuc-
cati phassapaccayaṃ vedanā.

Tattha katamā vedanāpaccayaṃ tanhā?

Rūpatanāhā saddatanāhā gandhatanāhā rasatanāhā phoṭṭhab-
bātanāhā dhammatanāhā : ayaṃ vuccati vedanāpaccayaṃ tanhā.

Tattha katamaṃ tanhāpaccayaṃ upādānaṃ?

Kāmapādānaṃ diṭṭhupādānaṃ silabbatupādānaṃ attavā-
dupādānaṃ : idaṃ vuccati tanhāpaccayaṃ upādānaṃ.

Tattha katamo upādānapaccayaṃ bhavo?

¹ K : Vedanā saññā cetanā phasso manasikāro : idaṃ . . .
Cf. Dh. S. § 1309.

Duvidhena bhavo:¹ atthi kammabhavo, atthi uppattibhavo.

Tattha katamo kammabhavo?

Puññābhisayakhāro apuññābhisayakhāro āneñjābhisayakhāro: ayaṃ vuccati kammabhavo. Sabbam pi bhava-gāmikammay kammabhavo.

Tattha katamo uppattibhavo?

Kāmaabhavo rūpaabhavo arūpaabhavo saññābhavo asaññābhavo neva-saññā-nāsaññābhavo, ekavokāraabhavo catuvokāraabhavo pañcavokāraabhavo: ayaṃ vuccati uppattibhavo. Iti ayaṃ ca kammabhavo ayaṃ ca uppattibhavo,² ayaṃ vuccati upādānapaccayā bhavo.

Tattha katamā bhavapaccayā jāti?

Yā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhī tamhī sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti abhinibbatti khandhānaṃ pātubhavo āyatanānaṃ paṭilabho: ayaṃ vuccati bhavapaccayā jāti.

Tattha katamaṃ jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ?

Atthi jarā, atthi maraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamā jarā?

Yā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhī tamhī sattanikāye jarā jiraṇatā³ khaṇḍiceṇ paliceṇ valittacatā⁴ āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko: ayaṃ vuccati jarā.

Tattha katamaṃ maraṇaṃ?

Yā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāye cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kalakiriya khandhānaṃ bhedo kalevarassa nikkhepo jīvitindriyaassa upacchedo: idaṃ vuccati maraṇaṃ.

Iti ayaṃ ca jarā idaṃ ca maraṇaṃ, idaṃ vuccati jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamo soko?

Nātivyaśanena vā phutṭhassa bhogavyaśanena vā phutṭhassa rogavyaśanena vā phutṭhassa silavyaśanena vā phutṭhassa diṭṭhivyaśanena vā phutṭhassa aññataraññātarena vyaśanena samānnāgatassa aññataraññātarena dukkha-dhammena phutṭhassa soko socanā socitattaṃ anto soko anto parisoko cetaso parijjhāyanā domanassaṃ sokasallaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati soko.

Tattha katamo paridevo?

Nātivyaśanena vā phutṭhassa bhogavyaśanena vā phutṭhassa

¹ B: Bhavo duvidhena. ² S^c omits from Iti to this word.

³ B: jiraṇatā always. ⁴ K: vallitacatā always.

ihassa rogavyasanena vā phutthassa silavyasanena vā phutthassa ditthiviyasanena vā phutthassa aññataraññatarena vyasanena samannāgataassa aññataraññatarena phutthassa dukkhadhammena phutthassa ādevo paridevo ādevanā paridevanā ādevitattā paridevitattā vācā palāpo vippalāpo lālapo lālappanā¹ lālapitattā;² ayaṃ vuccati paridevo.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhaṃ?

Yaṃ kāyikaṃ asātaṃ kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ kāyasamphassaṃ asātaṃ dukkhaṃ vedayitaṃ kāyasamphassaṃ asātaṃ dukkhā vedanā: idaṃ vuccati dukkhaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ domanassaṃ?

Yaṃ cetasikaṃ asātaṃ cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ cetosamphassaṃ asātaṃ dukkhaṃ vedayitaṃ cetosamphassaṃ asātaṃ dukkhā vedanā: idaṃ vuccati domanassaṃ.

Tattha katamo upāyāso?

Nātiviyasanena vā phutthassa bhogavyasanena vā phutthassa rogavyasanena vā phutthassa silavyasanena vā phutthassa ditthiviyasanena vā phutthassa aññataraññatarena vyasanena samannāgataassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phutthassa āyāso upāyāso āyāsitaṃ upāyāsitaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati upāyāso.

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti: evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa saṃgati hoti, samāgamo hoti, samodhānaṃ hoti, pātubhāvo hoti: tena vuccati evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

SUTTANTABHĪJANĪYAṆ.

MĀTIKĀ.

i.

Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro, saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ, viññānapaccayā nāmaṃ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ paccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

ii.

Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro, saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ, viññānapaccayā nāmaṃ, nāmapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ,

¹ K: lālapānā. B: lālappo lālappanā lālappitattā.

² So omits.

upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṇ. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

iii.

Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṇ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṇ, nāmarūpapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanaṇ, chaṭṭhāyatanaṇapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṇ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṇ. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

iv.

Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṇ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṇ, nāmarūpapaccayā saṭvātanaṇ, saṭvātanaṇapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṇ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṇ. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Paccayacatukkaṇ.¹

v.

Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro avijjāhetuko, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṇ saṅkhārahetukaṇ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmaṇ viññāṇaṇhetukaṇ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanaṇ nāmaṇhetukaṇ: chaṭṭhāyatanaṇapaccayā phasso chaṭṭhāyatanaṇhetuko, phassapaccayā vedanā phassaṇhetukā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā vedanāhetukā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṇ taṇhāhetukaṇ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṇ. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

vi.

Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro avijjāhetuko, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṇ saṅkhārahetukaṇ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmaṇ viññāṇaṇhetukaṇ, nāmapaccayā phasso nāmaṇhetuko, phassapaccayā vedanā phassaṇhetukā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā vedanāhetukā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṇ taṇhāhetukaṇ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṇ. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

vii.

Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro avijjāhetuko, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṇ saṅkhārahetukaṇ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṇ

¹ So B. only. S^d has Pathamacatukkaṇ.

viññāṇahetukaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanag nāmarūpahetukaṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā phasso chaṭṭhāyatana-hetuko, phassapaccayā vedanā phassahetukā, vedanāpaccayā tanhā vedanāhetukā, tanhāpaccayā upādānaṃ tanhāhetukaṃ upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaragaṃ. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

viii.

Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro avijjāhetuko, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇag saṅkhārahetukaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpag viññāṇahetukaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatanag nāmarūpahetukaṃ, salāyatanapaccayā phasso salāyatanahetuko, phassapaccayā vedanā phassahetukā, vedanāpaccayā tanhā vedanāhetukā, tanhāpaccayā upādānaṃ tanhāhetukaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaragaṃ. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Hetucatukkaṃ dutiyaṃ.¹

ix.

Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro avijjāsampayutto, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇag saṅkhārasampayuttaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmag viññāṇasampayuttaṃ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanag nāmasampayuttaṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā phasso chaṭṭhāyatanasampayutto, phassapaccayā vedanā phassasampayuttā, vedanāpaccayā tanhā vedanāsampayuttā, tanhāpaccayā upādānaṃ tanhāsampayuttaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaragaṃ. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

x.

Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro avijjāsampayutto, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇag saṅkhārasampayuttaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmag viññāṇasampayuttaṃ, nāmapaccayā phasso nāmasampayutto, phassapaccayā vedanā phassasampayuttā, vedanāpaccayā tanhā vedanāsampayuttā, tanhāpaccayā upādānaṃ tanhāsampayuttaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaragaṃ. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

xi.

Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro avijjāsampayutto, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇag saṅkhārasampayuttaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāma-

¹ S^d: Hetuka°. B omits dutiyaṃ.

rūpaṃ viññāṇasampayuttaṃ nāmaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayaṃ chaṭṭhāyatanam nāmasampayuttaṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayaṃ phasso chaṭṭhāyatanasampayutto, phassapaccayaṃ vedanā phassasampayuttā, vedanāpaccayaṃ tanhā vedanāsampayuttā, tanhāpaccayaṃ upādānaṃ tanhāsampayuttaṃ, upādānapaccayaṃ bhavo bhavapaccayaṃ jāti, jātippaccayaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

xii.

Avijjāpaccayaṃ saṅkhāro avijjāsampayutto, saṅkhārapaccayaṃ viññāṇam saṅkhārasampayuttaṃ, viññāṇapaccayaṃ nāmarūpaṃ viññāṇasampayuttaṃ nāmaṃ,¹ nāmarūpapaccayaṃ salāyatanam² nāmasampayuttaṃ, salāyatanapaccayaṃ³ phasso salāyatanasampayutto, phassapaccayaṃ vedanā phassasampayuttā, vedanāpaccayaṃ tanhā vedanāsampayuttā, tanhāpaccayaṃ upādānaṃ tanhāsampayuttaṃ, upādānapaccayaṃ bhavo, bhavapaccayaṃ jāti, jātippaccayaṃ jarāmaranaṃ. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Sampayuttacatukkaṃ tatīyaṃ.⁴

xiii.

Avijjāpaccayaṃ saṅkhāro saṅkhārapaccayaṃ pi avijjā, saṅkhārapaccayaṃ viññāṇam viññāṇapaccayaṃ pi saṅkhāro, viññāṇapaccayaṃ nāmaṃ nāmapaccayaṃ pi viññāṇam, nāmapaccayaṃ chaṭṭhāyatanam chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayaṃ pi nāmaṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayaṃ phasso phassapaccayaṃ pi chaṭṭhāyatanam, phassapaccayaṃ vedanā vedanāpaccayaṃ pi phasso, vedanāpaccayaṃ tanhā tanhāpaccayaṃ pi vedanā, tanhāpaccayaṃ upādānaṃ upādānapaccayaṃ pi tanhā, upādānapaccayaṃ bhavo bhavapaccayaṃ jāti, jātippaccayaṃ jarāmaranaṃ. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

xiv.

Avijjāpaccayaṃ saṅkhāro saṅkhārapaccayaṃ pi avijjā, saṅkhārapaccayaṃ viññāṇam viññāṇapaccayaṃ pi saṅkhāro, viññāṇapaccayaṃ nāmaṃ nāmapaccayaṃ pi viññāṇam, nāmapaccayaṃ phasso phassapaccayaṃ pi nāmaṃ, phassapaccayaṃ vedanā vedanāpaccayaṃ pi phasso, vedanāpaccayaṃ tanhā tanhāpaccayaṃ pi vedanā, tanhāpaccayaṃ upādānaṃ upādānapaccayaṃ pi tanhā, upādānapaccayaṃ bhavo, bhavapaccayaṃ jāti, jātippaccayaṃ jarāmaranaṃ. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

¹ So K and B. S². omits nāmaṃ.

² S² chaṭṭhāṇaṃ.

³ So S⁴.

⁴ B omits tatīyaṃ.

xv.

Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro saṅkhārapaccayā pi avijjā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṇ viññāṇapaccayā pi saṅkhāro, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṇ nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññāṇaṇ, nāmarūpapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanaṇ chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṇ, chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā phasso phassapaccayā pi chaṭṭhāyatanaṇ, phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā pi phasso, vedanāpaccayā tanhā tanhāpaccayā pi vedanā, tanhāpaccayā upādānaṇ upādānapaccayā pi tanhā, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṇ. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

xvi.

Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro saṅkhārapaccayā pi avijjā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṇ viññāṇapaccayā pi saṅkhāro, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṇ nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññāṇaṇ, nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatanaṇ salāyatanapaccayā¹ pi nāmarūpaṇ, salāyatanapaccayā phasso phassapaccayā pi salāyatanaṇ, phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā pi phasso, vedanāpaccayā tanhā tanhāpaccayā pi vedanā, tanhāpaccayā upādānaṇ upādānapaccayā pi tanhā, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṇ. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Aññamaññacatukkaṇ.²

xvii.

Saṅkhārapaccayā avijjā,² avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāra, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṇ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmaṇ, nāma-

¹ So and B revert here and in following lines to chaṭṭhāyatanan.

² So B only.

² K and B have, after avijjā, as follows: . . . pe . . . Viññāṇapaccayā avijjā Nāmapaccayā avijjā, . . . Chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā avijjā. . . Phassapaccayā avijjā. . . Vedanāpaccayā avijjā. . . Tanhāpaccayā avijjā. . . Upādānapaccayā avijjā . . . pe . . . Avijjā paccayā saṅkhāro, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṇ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṇ, nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatanaṇ, salāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā tanhā, tanhāpaccayā upādānaṇ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā maraṇaṇ. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

paccayā chaṭṭhāyatanāṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā phasso,
phassapaccayā vedanā . . . pe . . . samudayo hoti.

xviii.

Viññānapaccayā avijjā, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro,¹ saṅ-
khārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmaṃ, nāma-
paccayā chaṭṭhāyatanāṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā phasso,
phassapaccayā vedanā, . . . pe . . . samudayo hoti.

xix.

Nāmapaccayā avijjā, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro, saṅkhāra-
paccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmaṃ, nāmapaccayā
chaṭṭhāyatanāṃ . . . pe . . . Evam etassa kevalassa duk-
khaḥkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

xx.

Chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā avijjā, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro,
saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmaṃ, nāma-
paccayā chaṭṭhāyatanāṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā phasso . . .
pe . . . Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhaḥkhandhassa sa-
mudayo hoti.

xxi.

Phassapaccayā avijjā, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro, saṅkhāra-
paccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmaṃ, nāmapaccayā
chaṭṭhāyatanāṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassa-
paccayā vedanā . . . pe . . . samudayo hoti.

xxii.

Vedanāpaccayā avijjā, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro, saṅkhāra-
paccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmaṃ, nāmapaccayā
chaṭṭhāyatanāṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapac-
cayā vedanā . . . pe . . . samudayo hoti.

xxiii.

Taṇhāpaccayā avijjā, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro, saṅkhāra-
paccayā viññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . samudayo hoti.

xxiv.

Upādānapaccayā avijjā, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro, saṅ-
khārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . samudayo hoti.

MĀTIKĀ NITTĪHITĪ.²

¹ So K.

² K. and B. omit nittīhita.

i.¹

Katame dhammā akusalā?

Yasmiṃ samaye akusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti somanasasahagataṃ diṭṭhigatasampayuttaṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ vā² saddārammaṇaṃ vā gandhārammaṇaṃ vā rasārammaṇaṃ vā phoṭṭhabbārammaṇaṃ vā dhammārammaṇaṃ vā, yaṃ yaṃ vā paṇ'ārabbha; tasmīṃ samaye avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmaṃ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanāṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Tatthā katamā avijjā?

Yaṃ aññāṇaṃ adassanaṃ . . . pe² . . . avijjālaṅgi noho akusalamūlay; ayaṃ vuccati avijjā.

Tatthā katamo avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro?

Yā cetanā sañcetana sañcetanayitattaṃ;⁴ ayaṃ vuccati avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro.

Tatthā katamaṃ saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ mano māsaṃ hādayaṃ paṇḍaraṃ mano manāyatanāṃ manindriyaṃ viññāṇaṃ viññāṇakkhandho tajjā manoviññāṇadhātu; idaṃ vuccati saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ.

Tatthā katamaṃ viññāṇapaccayā nāmaṃ?

Vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho; idaṃ vuccati viññāṇapaccayā nāmaṃ.

Tatthā katamaṃ nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanāṃ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ mano māsaṃ hādayaṃ paṇḍaraṃ mano manāyatanāṃ manindriyaṃ viññāṇaṃ viññāṇakkhandho tajjā manoviññāṇadhātu; idaṃ vuccati nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanāṃ.

Tatthā katamo chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā phasso?

Yo phasso phusaṇā samphusaṇā samphusitattaṃ; ayaṃ vuccati chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā phasso.

Tatthā katamā phassapaccayā vedanā?

Yaṃ cetasikaṃ sātaṃ cetasikaṃ sukhāṃ cetosamphassaṃ sātaṃ sukhāṃ vedayitaṃ cetosamphassajā sātaṃ sukhā vedanā; ayaṃ vuccati phassapaccayā vedanā.

¹ First of the Dvādaśa Akusalacittāni. Dh. S. §§ 365-490.

² S^d: . . . pe . . . down to dhammārammaṇaṃ vā.

³ See above p. 85. S^d gives text in full.

⁴ S^d and B: cetayitattaṃ always.

Tattha katamā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā?

Yo rāgo sārāgo anuṇayo anurodho nandi nandirāgo cittaṃ sārāgo : ayaṃ vuccati vedanāpaccayā taṇhā.

Tattha katamaṃ taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ?

Ya dīṭṭhi dīṭṭhigataṃ¹ dīṭṭhigahanaṃ dīṭṭhikantāro dīṭṭhivisūkayikaṃ dīṭṭhivipphanditaṃ dīṭṭhisangyojanaṃ gāho patiggāho abhiniveso paramāso kummaggo micchāpatho micchattaṃ tiṭṭhāyatanāṃ vipariyesaggāho :² idaṃ vuccati taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ.

Tattha katamā upādānapaccayā bhavo?

Thapetvā upādānaṃ vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho viññāṇakkhandho : ayaṃ vuccati upādānapaccayā bhavo.

Tattha katamā bhavapaccayā jāti?

Ya tesāṃ³ dhammānaṃ jāti sañjāti nibbatti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo : ayaṃ vuccati bhavapaccayā jāti.

Tattha katamaṃ jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ?

Atthi jarā, atthi maraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamā jarā?

Ya tesāṃ dhammānaṃ jarā jiraṇatā āyuno saṅghāni : ayaṃ vuccati jarā.

Tattha katamaṃ maraṇaṃ?

Yo tesāṃ dhammānaṃ khayō vayo bhedo paribhedo aniccataṃ antaradhānaṃ : idaṃ vuccati maraṇaṃ.

Iti ayaṃ ca jarā idaṃ ca maraṇaṃ, idaṃ vuccati jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ.

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti : evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa saṅgati hoti, samāgamo hoti, samodhānaṃ hoti, pātubhāvo hoti ; tena vuccati evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti.⁴

II.

Tasmīṃ samaye avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmaṃ, nāmapaccayā phassa, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpac-

¹ Dh. S. § 381. K. and B. have . . . pe . . . down to tiṭṭhāyatanāṃ.

² K : vipariyesaggāho.

³ Only B has tesāṃ tesāṃ here and below. Cf. p. 136.

⁴ S^d omits iti.

cayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraññaṃ. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandho samudayo hoti.

Tattha katamā avijjā?¹

Yaṃ aññānaṃ adassanaṃ . . . pe . . . avijjālaṅgi moho akusalamūlaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati avijjā.

Tattha katamo avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro?

Yā cetanā sañcetanā sañcetaṃ :² ayaṃ vuccati avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro?

Tattha katamaṃ saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānaṃ . . . pe . . . tājā manoviññānadhātu : idaṃ vuccati saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ viññānapaccayā nāmaṃ?

Vedanakkhandho saññakkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho : idaṃ vuccati viññānapaccayā nāmaṃ.

Nāmapaccayā phasso ti : tattha katamaṃ nāmaṃ?

Thapetvā phassaṃ vedanakkhandho saññakkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho viññānakkhandho : idaṃ vuccati nāmaṃ.

Tattha katamo nāmapaccayā phasso?

Yo phasso phusaṇā samphusaṇā samphusitattaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati nāmapaccayā phasso . . . pe³ . . . tena vuccati evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.⁴

iii.

Tasmiṃ samaye avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro, saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ, viññānapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraññaṃ. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Tattha katamā avijjā?

Yaṃ aññānaṃ adassanaṃ . . . pe . . . avijjālaṅgi moho akusalamūlaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati avijjā.

Tattha katamo avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro?

Yā cetanā sañcetanā sañcetaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro.

Tattha katamaṃ saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānaṃ . . . pe . . . tājā manoviññānadhātu : idaṃ vuccati saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ.

¹ See p. 85.

² S^d and B : cetayitattaṃ, and always.

³ S^d gives the text in full.

⁴ So S^d.

Tattha katamaṇ viññāṇapaccayaṃ nāmarūpaṇ?

Atthi nāmaṇ, atthi rūpaṇ. Tattha katamaṇ nāmaṇ? Vedanakkhandho saññakkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho: idaṇ vuccati nāmaṇ. Tattha katamaṇ rūpaṇ? Cakkhāyatanaṇsa upacayo sotāyatanaṇsa upacayo ghanāyatanaṇsa upacayo jivhāyatanaṇsa upacayo kāyāyatanaṇsa upacayo, yaṇ vā pañ'āññam pi atthi rūpaṇ cittaṇaṇ cittaṇhetukaṇ citta-samuṭṭhānaṇ: idaṇ vuccati rūpaṇ.

Iti idaṇ ca nāmaṇ idaṇ ca rūpaṇ, idaṇ vuccati viññāṇapaccayaṃ nāmarūpaṇ.

Nāmarūpapaccayaṃ chaṭṭhāyatanaṇ ti: atthi nāmaṇ, atthi rūpaṇ.

Tattha katamaṇ nāmaṇ? Vedanakkhandho saññakkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho: idaṇ vuccati nāmaṇ. Tattha katamaṇ rūpaṇ? Yaṇ rūpaṇ nissāya manoviññāṇadhātu vattati: idaṇ vuccati rūpaṇ.

Iti idaṇ ca nāmaṇ idaṇ ca rūpaṇ, idaṇ vuccati nāmarūpaṇ.

Tattha katamaṇ nāmarūpapaccayaṃ chaṭṭhāyatanaṇ?

Yaṇ cittaṇ mano mānaṇ . . . pe . . . tajaṇ mano-viññāṇadhātu: idaṇ vuccati nāmarūpapaccayaṃ chaṭṭhāyatanaṇ.

Tattha katamaṇ chaṭṭhāyatanaṇpaccayaṃ phassaṇ?

Yo phasso samphusaṇa samphusitattaṇ: ayaṇ vuccati chaṭṭhāyatanaṇpaccayaṃ phasso . . . pe . . . tena vuccati evaṇ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhaṇsa samudayo hoti.

iv.

Tasmaṇ samaye avijjāpaccayaṃ saṅkhāro, saṅkhārapaccayaṃ viññāṇaṇ, viññāṇapaccayaṃ nāmarūpaṇ, nāmarūpapaccayaṃ saṇāyatanaṇ, saṇāyatanaṇpaccayaṃ phasso, phassapaccayaṃ vedanā, vedanāpaccayaṃ taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayaṃ upadānaṇ, upadānaṇpaccayaṃ bhavo, bhavapaccayaṃ jāti, jātipaccayaṃ jarāmaraṇaṇ. Evaṇ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhaṇsa samudayo hoti.

Tattha katamaṇ avijjā?

Yaṇ aññāṇaṇ adassanaṇ . . . pe . . . avijjālaṇṇi moho akusalamūlaṇ: ayaṇ vuccati avijjā.

Tattha katamaṇ avijjāpaccayaṃ saṅkhāro?

Yā cetanā sañcetanaṇ sañcetayitattaṇ: ayaṇ vuccati avijjāpaccayaṃ saṅkhāro.

Tattha katamaṇ saṅkhārapaccayaṃ viññāṇaṇ?

Yaṇ cittaṇ mano mānaṇ . . . pe . . . tajaṇ mano-viññāṇadhātu: idaṇ vuccati saṅkhārapaccayaṃ viññāṇaṇ.

Tattha katamaṃ viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ ?

Atthi nāmaṃ, atthi rūpaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ nāmaṃ ? Vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho : idaṃ vuccati nāmaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ rūpaṃ ? Cakkhayatanassa upacayo . . . pe . . . kāyāyatanassa upacayo yaṃ vā paṇ' aññam pi atthi rūpaṃ cittaṃ cittaṃhetukaṃ cittasamutthānaṃ : idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ.

Iti idaṃ ca nāmaṃ idaṃ ca rūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccati viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ.

Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ ti : atthi nāmaṃ, atthi rūpaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ nāmaṃ ? Vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho : idaṃ vuccati nāmaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ rūpaṃ ? Cattāro ca mahābhūtā yaṃ ca rūpaṃ nissayaṃ manoviññāṇadhātuṃ vattati : idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ.

Iti idaṃ ca nāmaṃ idaṃ ca rūpaṃ : idaṃ vuccati nāmarūpaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ ?

Cakkhayatanāṃ sotāyatanaṃ ghāṇāyatanaṃ jivhāyatanaṃ kāyāyatanaṃ manāyatanaṃ : idaṃ vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ saḷāyatanaṇapaccayā¹ phasso ?

Yo phasso phusaṇā samphusaṇā samphusitattaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati saḷāyatanaṇapaccayā¹ phasso . . . pe² . . . tena vuccati evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti.

Paccayacatukkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.³

v.

Tasmiṃ samaye avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro avijjāhetuko, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ saṅkhārahetukaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmaṃ viññāṇaṇhetukaṃ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ nāmaṇhetukaṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanaṇapaccayā phasso chaṭṭhāyatanaṇhetuko, phassapaccayā vedanā phassāhetukā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā vedanāṇhetukā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ taṇhāhetukaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ. Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

¹ S^d and B : chaṭṭhāyatanaṇapaccayā.

² S^d gives text in full.

³ K. has no final title. B. omits niṭṭhitaṃ. S^d reads Pathama^c for Paccaya^c.

Tattha katamā avijjā?

Yā aññāṇaṃ adassanaṃ . . . pe . . . avijjālaṃgi moho akusalamūlaḥ: ayaṃ vuccati avijjā.

Tattha katamo avijjāpaccayaṃ saṅkhāro avijjāhetuko?

Yā cetanā sañcetanaṃ sañcetayitattaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati avijjāpaccayaṃ saṅkhāro avijjāhetuko.

Tattha katamaṃ saṅkhārapaccayaṃ viññāṇaṃ saṅkhārahetukaṃ?

Yā cittaṃ mano mānaṃ . . . pe . . . tajaṃ mano-viññāṇadhātu: idaṃ vuccati saṅkhārapaccayaṃ viññāṇaṃ saṅkhārahetukaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ viññāṇapaccayaṃ nāmaṃ viññāṇa-
hetukaṃ?

Vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho: idaṃ vuccati viññāṇapaccayaṃ nāmaṃ viññāṇa-
hetukaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ nāmapaccayaṃ chaṭṭhāyatanāṃ nāma-
hetukaṃ?

Yā cittaṃ mano mānaṃ . . . pe . . . tajaṃ mano-viññāṇadhātu: idaṃ vuccati nāmapaccayaṃ chaṭṭhāyatanāṃ
nāmahetukaṃ.

Tattha katamo chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayaṃ phasso chaṭṭhāya-
tana-
hetuko?

Yo phasso plusanā samphusanā samphusitattaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayaṃ phasso chaṭṭhāyatanahetuko.

Tattha katamā phassapaccayaṃ vedanā phassahetukā?

Yā cetasikaṃ sātāṃ cetasikaṃ sukhāṃ cetosamphassaṃ sātāṃ sukhāṃ vedayitaṃ cetosamphassaṃ sātāṃ sukhāṃ vedanā: ayaṃ vuccati phassapaccayaṃ vedanā phassahetukā.

Tattha katamā vedanāpaccayaṃ taṇhā vedanāhetukā?

Yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe¹ . . . cittaṃ sārāgo: ayaṃ vuccati vedanāpaccayaṃ taṇhā vedanāhetukā.

Tattha katamaṃ taṇhāpaccayaṃ upādānaṃ taṇhāhetukaṃ?

Yā diṭṭhi diṭṭhigataṃ² diṭṭhigahanaṃ diṭṭhikantāro diṭṭhivisūkāyikaṃ diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisanyojanaṃ

gāho paṭiggāho abhinivāso parāmāso kummaggo micchā-
patho micchattaṃ tiṭṭhāyatanāṃ vipariyesagāho: idaṃ vuccati taṇhāpaccayaṃ upādānaṃ taṇhāhetukaṃ . . . pe

. . . tena vuccati evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti.

¹ S³ gives text in full.

² S³ cuts this answer short, but gives all the remaining questions and answers, condensing the latter.

vi.

Tasmiṃ samaye avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro avijjāhetuko, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāpaṃ saṅkhārahetukaṃ, viññāpaccayā nāmaṃ viññāpahetukaṃ, nāmapaccayā phasso nāmahetuko, phassapaccayā vedanā phassaheṭukā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā vedanāhetukā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ taṇhāhetukaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Tattha katamaṃ avijjā?

Yaṃ aññāpaṃ adassanaṃ . . . pe . . . avijjālaṅgi moho akusalamūlaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati avijjā.

Tattha katamo avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro avijjāhetuko?

Yā cetanā sañcetanā sañcetaṃvītattaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro avijjāhetuko.

Tattha katamaṃ saṅkhārapaccayā viññāpaṃ saṅkhārahetukaṃ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānasaṃ . . . pe . . . taṃjā mano-viññāpadhātu: idaṃ vuccati saṅkhārapaccayā viññāpaṃ saṅkhārahetukaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ viññāpaccayā nāmaṃ viññāpahetukaṃ?

Vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho: idaṃ vuccati viññāpaccayā nāmaṃ viññāpahetukaṃ.

Nāmapaccayā phasso nāmahetuko ti: tattha katamaṃ nāmaṃ?

Thapetvā phassaṃ vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho viññāpakkhandho: idaṃ vuccati nāmaṃ.

Tattha katamo nāmapaccayā phasso nāmahetuko?

Yo phasso phusaṇā samphusaṇā samphusitattaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati nāmapaccayā phasso nāmahetuko . . . pe . . . tena vuccati evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

vii.

Tasmiṃ samaye avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro avijjāhetuko, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāpaṃ saṅkhārahetukaṃ, viññāpaccayā nāmarūpaṃ viññāpahetukaṃ, nāmarūpaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanāṃ nāmarūpahetukaṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā phasso chaṭṭhāyatanāhetuko, phassapaccayā vedanā phassaheṭukā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā vedanāhetukā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ taṇhāhetukaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo,

bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ. Evam
etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.¹

Tattha katamaṃ avijjā?

Yaṃ aññāṇaṃ adassanaṃ . . . pe . . . avijjālaṅgi moho
akusalamūlaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati avijjā.

Tattha katamo avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro avijjāhetuko?

Yā cetanā sañcetanā sañcetaṃvittatṭaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati
avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro avijjāhetuko.

Tattha katamaṃ saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ saṅkhāra-
hetukaṃ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānaṃ . . . pe . . . tajjā mano-
viññāḍadhātu: idaṃ vuccati saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ
saṅkhārahetukaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ viññāṇa-
hetukaṃ?

Atthi nāmaṃ, atthi rūpaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ nāmaṃ?
Vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho:
idaṃ vuccati nāmaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ rūpaṃ? Cakkhā-
yatanaṃ upacayo . . . pe . . . kāyayatanaṃ upacayo,
yaṃ vā pañcāññāmaṃ pi atthi rūpaṃ cittaṃ cittaṃhetukaṃ
cittasamutthānaṃ: idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ.

Iti idaṃ ca nāmaṃ idaṃ ca rūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccati viññāṇa-
paccayā nāmarūpaṃ viññāṇaḍadhātuṃ.

Nāmarūpapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ nāmarūpaḍadhātuṃ ti:
atthi nāmaṃ, atthi rūpaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ nāmaṃ? Vedanākkhandho saññā-
kkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho: idaṃ vuccati nāmaṃ. Tattha
katamaṃ rūpaṃ? Yaṃ rūpaṃ nissāya manoviññāḍadhātu
vattati: idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ.

Iti idaṃ ca nāmaṃ idaṃ ca rūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccati nā-
marūpaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ nāmarūpapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ
nāmarūpaḍadhātuṃ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānaṃ . . . pe . . . tajjā mano-
viññāḍadhātu: idaṃ vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā chaṭṭhāya-
tanaṃ nāmarūpaḍadhātuṃ.

Tattha katamo chaṭṭhāyatanaḍadhātuṃ phasso chaṭṭhāya-
tanahetuko?

Yo phasso phusaṇā samphusaṇā samphusittatṭaṃ: ayaṃ
vuccati chaṭṭhāyatanaḍadhātuṃ phasso chaṭṭhāyatanaḍadhātuṃ
. . . pe . . . tena vuccati evam etassa kevalassa duk-
khakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

¹ K: hotiti.

viii.

Tasmīṃ samaye avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro avijjāhetuko, saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ saṅkhārahetukaṃ, viññānapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ viññānaṃhetukaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ nāmarūpaṃhetukaṃ, saḷāyatanaṃpaccayā phasso saḷāyatanaṃhetuko, phassapaccayā vedanā phassaṃhetukā, vedanāpaccayā tanhā vedanāṃhetukā, tanhāpaccayā upādānaṃ tanhāṃhetukaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.¹

Tattha katamā avijjā?

Yaṃ aññāṇaṃ adassanaṃ . . . pe . . . avijjālaṅgī moho akusalamūlaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati avijjā.

Tattha katamā avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro avijjāhetuko?

Yā cetanā sañcetanaṃ sañcetanāyitattaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro avijjāhetuko.

Tattha katamaṃ saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ saṅkhārahetukaṃ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānaṃ . . . pe . . . tajjā mano-viññāṇadhātu : idaṃ vuccati saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ saṅkhārahetukaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ viññānapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ viññāṇaṃhetukaṃ?

Atthi nāmaṃ, atthi rūpaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ nāmaṃ? Vedanakkhandho saññakkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho : idaṃ vuccati nāmaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ rūpaṃ? Cakkhāyatanaṃ upacayo . . . pe . . . kāyāyatanaṃ upacayo yaṃ vā pañ' aññam pi atthi rūpaṃ cittaṃ cittaṃhetukaṃ cittasamutthānaṃ : idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ.

Iti idaṃ ca nāmaṃ idaṃ ca rūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccati viññānapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ viññāṇaṃhetukaṃ.

Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ nāmarūpaṃhetukaṃ ti : atthi nāmaṃ, atthi rūpaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ nāmaṃ? Vedanakkhandho saññakkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho : idaṃ vuccati nāmaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ rūpaṃ? Cattāro ca mahābhūtā yaṃ ca rūpaṃ nissāya manoviññāṇadhātu vattati : idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ.

Iti idaṃ ca nāmaṃ idaṃ ca rūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccati nāmarūpaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ² nāmarūpaṃhetukaṃ?

¹ S^d : hotīti.

² So S^d ; see below.

Cakkhāyatanaṃ . . . pe . . . manāyatanaṃ : idaṃ vuccati nāmarūpapaccayaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ nāmarūpahetukaṃ.

Tattha katamo saḷāyatanaṃpaccaya¹ phasso saḷāyatana-hetuko ?

Yo phasso phusaṇā samphusaṇā samphusitattaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati saḷāyatanaṃpaccayaṃ phasso saḷāyatana-hetuko . . . pe . . . tena vuccati evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhak-khandhassa samudayo hotīti.

Hetucatuṅṅhaṃ nīṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ.²

ix.

Tasmaṃ samaye avijjāpaccayaṃ saṅkhāro avijjāsampayutto, saṅkhārapaccayaṃ viññāṇaṃ saṅkhārasampayuttaṃ, viññāṇapaccayaṃ nāmaṃ viññāṇasampayuttaṃ, nāmapaccayaṃ chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ nāmasampayuttaṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanaṃpaccayaṃ phasso chaṭṭhāyatanaṃsampayutto, phassapaccayaṃ vedanā phassasampayuttā, vedanāpaccayaṃ taṇhā vedanāṃsampayuttā, taṇhāpaccayaṃ upādānaṃ taṇhāṃsampayuttaṃ, upādānaṃpaccayaṃ bhavo, bhavapaccayaṃ jāti, jātipaccayaṃ jārāmarāṇaṃ. Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.³

Tattha katamaṃ avijjā ?

Yaṃ aññāṇaṃ adassanaṃ . . . pe . . . avijjālaṅgi moho akusalamūlaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati avijjā.

Tattha katamo avijjāpaccayaṃ saṅkhāro avijjāsampayutto ?

Yā cetanā sañcetanā sañcetaṃvittattaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati avijjāpaccayaṃ saṅkhāro avijjāsampayutto.

Tattha katamaṃ saṅkhārapaccayaṃ viññāṇaṃ saṅkhārasampayuttaṃ ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānaṃ . . . pe . . . taṃjā mano-viññāṇadhātu : idaṃ vuccati saṅkhārapaccayaṃ viññāṇaṃ saṅkhārasampayuttaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ viññāṇapaccayaṃ nāmaṃ viññāṇasampayuttaṃ ?

Vedanakkhandho saññakkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho : idaṃ vuccati viññāṇapaccayaṃ nāmaṃ viññāṇasampayuttaṃ ?

Tattha katamaṃ nāmapaccayaṃ chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ nāmasampayuttaṃ ?

¹ S^d and B : chaṭṭhāyatana^o to end of section.

² K. omits this line. B omits nīṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ. S^d : Hetucatuṅṅhaṃ.

³ S^d : hotīti.

Yañ cittaṃ maṇo mānaṃ . . . pe . . . tassa maṇo-viññāpadhātu : idaṃ vuccati nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ nāmasampayuttaṃ.

Tattha katamo chaṭṭhāyatana-paccayā phasso chaṭṭhāyatana-sampayutto?

Yo phasso phusaṇā samphusaṇā samphusitattaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati chaṭṭhāyatana-paccayā phasso chaṭṭhāyatana-sampayutto.

Tattha katamā phassa-paccayā vedanā phassasampayuttā?

Yañ cetasikaṃ sāttaṃ cetasikaṃ sukhaṃ cetosamphassa-jaṃ sāttaṃ sukhaṃ vedayitaṃ cetosamphassa-jā sātā sukha vedanā : ayaṃ vuccati phassa-paccayā vedanā phassasampayuttā?

Tattha katamā vedanā-paccayā taṇhā vedanā-sampayuttā?

Yo rūpo sārāgo . . . pe¹ . . . citta-sārāgo : ayaṃ vuccati vedanā-paccayā taṇhā vedanā-sampayuttā.

Tattha katamaṃ taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ taṇhā-sampayuttaṃ?

Yā ditthi ditthigataṃ . . . pe . . . tittāyatanaṃ vipariyesagāho² : idaṃ vuccati taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ taṇhā-sampayuttaṃ . . . pe² . . . tena vuccati evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti.

X.

Tasmiṃ samaye avijjā-paccayā saṅkhāro avijjā-sampayutto, saṅkhāra-paccayā viññānaṃ saṅkhāra-sampayuttaṃ, viññāna-paccayā nāmaṃ viññāna-sampayuttaṃ, nāma-paccayā phasso nāma-sampayutto, phassa-paccayā vedanā phassa-sampayuttā, vedanā-paccayā taṇhā vedanā-sampayuttā, taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ taṇhā-sampayuttaṃ, upādāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ. Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.³

Tattha katamā avijjā?

Yañ aññāṇaṃ adassanaṃ . . . pe . . . avijjālaṅgi moho akusalāmūlaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati avijjā.

Tattha katamo avijjā-paccayā saṅkhāro avijjā-sampayutto?

¹ S^d gives text in full.

² S^d gives text in full.

² K : vipariyesagāho.

³ K : hotīti.

Yā cetanā sañcetanā sañcetaṃvittattāṃ: ayaṃ vuccati avijjāpaccayaṃ saṅkhāro avijjāsampayutto.

Tattha katamaṃ saṅkhārapaccayaṃ viññāṇaṃ saṅkhārasampayuttaṃ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānaṃ, . . . pe . . . tajaṃ mano-viññāṇadhātu: idaṃ vuccati saṅkhārapaccayaṃ viññāṇaṃ saṅkhārasampayuttaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ viññāṇapaccayaṃ nāmaṃ viññāṇasampayuttaṃ?

Vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho: idaṃ vuccati viññāṇapaccayaṃ nāmaṃ viññāṇasampayuttaṃ.

Nāmapaccayaṃ phasso nāmasampayutto ti: tattha katamaṃ nāmaṃ?

Thapetvā phassaṃ vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho viññāṇakkhandho: idaṃ vuccati nāmaṃ.

Tattha katamo nāmapaccayaṃ phasso nāmasampayutto?

Yo phasso phusaṇā samphusaṇā samphusitattāṃ: ayaṃ vuccati nāmapaccayaṃ phasso nāmasampayutto . . . pe . . . tena vuccati evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotiti.

xi.

Tasmiṃ samaye avijjāpaccayaṃ saṅkhāro avijjāsampayutto, saṅkhārapaccayaṃ viññāṇaṃ saṅkhārasampayuttaṃ, viññāṇapaccayaṃ nāmarūpaṃ viññāṇasampayuttaṃ nāmaṃ,¹ nāmarūpapaccayaṃ chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ nāmasampayuttaṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayaṃ phasso chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ sampayutto, phassapaccayaṃ vedanā phassasampayuttaṃ, vedanāpaccayaṃ taṇhā vedanāsampayuttaṃ, taṇhāpaccayaṃ upādānaṃ taṇhāsampayuttaṃ, upādānapaccayaṃ bhavo, bhavapaccayaṃ jāti, jātipaccayaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ. Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.²

Tattha katamaṃ avijjā?

Yaṃ aññāṇaṃ adassanaṃ . . . pe . . . avijjālaṅgī moho akusalamūlaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati avijjā.

Tattha katamo avijjāpaccayaṃ saṅkhāro avijjāsampayutto?

Yā cetanā sañcetanā sañcetaṃvittattāṃ: ayaṃ vuccati avijjāpaccayaṃ saṅkhāro avijjāsampayutto.

¹ So S², K and B.

² K: hotiti.

Tattha katamaṃ saṅkhārapaccayaṃ viññāṇaṃ saṅkhārasampayuttaṃ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānaṃ . . . pe . . . tajjā manoviññāṇadhātu: idaṃ vuccati saṅkhārapaccayaṃ viññāṇaṃ saṅkhārasampayuttaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ viññāṇapaccayaṃ nāmarūpaṃ viññāpasampayuttaṃ?

Atthi nāmaṃ, atthi rūpaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ nāmaṃ? Vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho: idaṃ vuccati nāmaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ rūpaṃ? Cakkhāyatanaṃ upacayo . . . pe . . . kāyāyatanaṃ upacayo, yaṃ vā pañcāśīṣaṃ pi atthi rūpaṃ cittaṃ cittaḥetukaṃ cittasamutthānaṃ: idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ.

Iti idaṃ ca nāmaṃ idaṃ ca rūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccati viññāpaccayaṃ nāmarūpaṃ viññāpasampayuttaṃ.

Nāmarūpaccayaṃ chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ nāmasampayuttaṃ ti: atthi nāmaṃ, atthi rūpaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ nāmaṃ? Vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho: idaṃ vuccati nāmaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ rūpaṃ? Yaṃ rūpaṃ nissāya manoviññāṇadhātu vattati: idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ.

Iti idaṃ ca nāmaṃ idaṃ ca rūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccati nāmarūpaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ nāmarūpaccayaṃ chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ nāmasampayuttaṃ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānaṃ . . . pe . . . tajjā manoviññāṇadhātu: idaṃ vuccati nāmarūpaccayaṃ chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ nāmasampayuttaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ phasso chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ sampayutto?

Yo phasso phusaṇā samphusaṇā samphusitattaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ phasso chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ sampayutto . . . pe . . . tena vuccati evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhiṃsaṃ samudayo hotīti.

xii.

Tasmiṃ samaye avijjāpaccayaṃ saṅkhāro avijjāsampayutto, saṅkhārapaccayaṃ viññāṇaṃ saṅkhārasampayuttaṃ, viññāpaccayaṃ nāmarūpaṃ viññāpasampayuttaṃ, nāmaṃ, nāmarūpaccayaṃ saṭṭhāyatanaṃ nāmasampayuttaṃ, saṭṭhāyatanaṃ phasso saṭṭhāyatanaṃ sampayutto,¹ phassa-

¹ S^d and B: chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ.

pacecayā vedanā phassasampayuttā, vedanāpacecayā taṇhā vedanāsampayuttā, taṇhāpacecayā upādānaṃ taṇhāsampayuttaṃ, upādānapacecayā bhavo, bhavapacecayā jāti, jātipacecayā jaramaraṇaṃ. Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkha-khandhassa samudayo hoti.¹

Tattha katamā avijjā?

Yaṃ aññāpaṇaṃ adassanaṃ . . . pe . . . avijjālaṅgi moho akusalamūlaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati avijjā.

Tattha katamo avijjāpacecayā saṅkhāro avijjāsampayutto?

Yā cetanā sañcetanā sañcetaṃvittattaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati avijjāpacecayā saṅkhāro avijjāsampayutto.

Tattha katamaṃ saṅkhārāpacecayā viññāpaṇaṃ saṅkhārasampayuttaṃ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānaṃ, . . . pe . . . taṃ jāti māno-viññāpadhātu: idaṃ vuccati saṅkhārāpacecayā viññāpaṇaṃ saṅkhārasampayuttaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ viññāpāpacecayā nāmarūpaṃ viññāpasampayuttaṃ?

Atthi nāmaṃ, atthi rūpaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ nāmaṃ? Vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho: idaṃ vuccati nāmaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ rūpaṃ? Cakkhāyatanaṃ upacayo . . . pe . . . kāyayatanaṃ upacayo, yaṃ vā paṇ' aññaṃ pi atthi rūpaṃ cittaṃ cittaḥetukaṃ cittasamutthānaṃ: idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ.

Iti idaṃ ca nāmaṃ idaṃ ca rūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccati viññāpāpacecayā nāmarūpaṃ viññāpasampayuttaṃ nāmaṃ.

Nāmarūpāpacecayā sañjāyatanāṃ nāmasampayuttaṃ ti: atthi nāmaṃ, atthi rūpaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ nāmaṃ? Vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho: idaṃ vuccati nāmaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ rūpaṃ? Cattaro ca mahābhūtā yaṃ ca rūpaṃ nissāya manoviññāpadhātu vattati: idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ.

Iti idaṃ ca nāmaṃ idaṃ ca rūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccati nāmarūpaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ nāmarūpāpacecayā sañjāyatanāṃ² nāmasampayuttaṃ?³

Cakkhāyatanaṃ . . . pe . . . manāyatanaṃ: idaṃ vuccati nāmarūpāpacecayā sañjāyatanāṃ nāmasampayuttaṃ.³

¹ K: hoti.

² So Sd.

³ Sd and B add chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ.

Tattha katamo saḷāyatana-paccayā¹ phasso saḷāyatana-sampayutto?²

Yo phasso phusanā samphusanā samphusitattaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati saḷāyatana-paccayā phasso saḷāyatana-sampayutto . . . pe . . . tena vuccati evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.³

Sampayuttacatukkaṃ nītthitaṃ tatiyaṃ.⁴

xiii.

Tasmiṃ samaye avijjā-paccayā saṅkhāro saṅkhāra-paccayā pi avijjā; saṅkhāra-paccayā viññāṇaṃ viññāṇa-paccayā pi saṅkhāro; viññāṇa-paccayā nāmaṃ nāma-paccayā pi viññāṇaṃ; nāma-paccayā chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ chaṭṭhāyatana-paccayā pi nāmaṃ; chaṭṭhāyatana-paccayā phasso phassa-paccayā pi chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ; phassa-paccayā vedanā vedanā-paccayā pi phasso; vedanā-paccayā tanhā tanhā-paccayā pi vedanā; tanhā-paccayā upādānaṃ upādāna-paccayā pi tanhā; upādāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.⁴

Tattha katamā avijjā?

Yaṃ aññāṇaṃ adassanaṃ . . . pe . . . avijjālaṅgi moho akusalamūlaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati avijjā.

Tattha katamo avijjā-paccayā saṅkhāro?

Yā cetanā sañcetanā sañcetaṃtattaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati avijjā-paccayā saṅkhāro.

Tattha katamā saṅkhāra-paccayā pi avijjā?

Yaṃ aññāṇaṃ adassanaṃ . . . pe . . . avijjālaṅgi moho akusalamūlaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati saṅkhāra-paccayā pi avijjā.

Tattha katamaṃ saṅkhāra-paccayā viññāṇaṃ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānaṃ . . . pe . . . tajiā mano-viññāṇadhātu: idaṃ vuccati saṅkhāra-paccayā viññāṇaṃ.

Tattha katamo viññāṇa-paccayā pi saṅkhāro?

Yā cetanā sañcetanā sañcetaṃtattaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati viññāṇa-paccayā pi saṅkhāro.

Tattha katamaṃ viññāṇa-paccayā nāmaṃ?

Vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho: idaṃ vuccati viññāṇa-paccayā nāmaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ nāma-paccayā pi viññāṇaṃ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānaṃ . . . pe . . . tajiā mano-viññāṇadhātu: idaṃ vuccati nāma-paccayā pi viññāṇaṃ.

¹ S^d and B: chaṭṭhāyatana^o. ² S^d adds . . . pe . . .

³ K. omits this line. B omits nītthitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

⁴ So also K.

Tattha katamaṃ nāmapaccayaṃ chaṭṭhāyatanañ?

Yaṃ eittañ mano mānaṣañ . . . pe . . . tajaṃ mano-viññāpadhātu: idaṃ vuccati nāmapaccayaṃ chaṭṭhāyatanañ.

Tattha katamaṃ chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayaṃ pi nāmaṃ?

Vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho: idaṃ vuccati chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayaṃ pi nāmaṃ.

Tattha katamo chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayaṃ phasso?

Yo phasso phusanaṃ samphusaṇaṃ samphusitattaṃ: idaṃ vuccati chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayaṃ phasso.

Tattha katamaṃ phassapaccayaṃ pi chaṭṭhāyatanañ?

Yaṃ eittañ mano mānaṣañ . . . pe . . . tajaṃ mano-viññāpadhātu: idaṃ vuccati phassapaccayaṃ pi chaṭṭhāyatanañ.

Tattha katamaṃ phassapaccayaṃ vedanā?

Yaṃ cetasaṅ sātāṃ cetasaṅ sukhāṃ cetosamphassa-jaṃ sātāṃ sukhāṃ vedayitaṃ cetosamphassaajā sātā sukhā vedanā: ayaṃ vuccati phassapaccayaṃ vedanā.

Tattha katamo vedanāpaccayaṃ pi phasso?

Yo phasso phusanaṃ samphusaṇaṃ samphusitattaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati vedanāpaccayaṃ pi phasso.

Tattha katamaṃ vedanāpaccayaṃ taṇhā?

Yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . cittassa sārāgo: ayaṃ vuccati vedanāpaccayaṃ taṇhā.

Tattha katamaṃ taṇhāpaccayaṃ pi vedanā?

Yaṃ cetasaṅ sātāṃ cetasaṅ sukhāṃ cetosamphassa-jaṃ sātāṃ sukhāṃ vedayitaṃ cetosamphassaajā sātā sukhā vedanā: ayaṃ vuccati taṇhāpaccayaṃ pi vedanā.

Tattha katamaṃ taṇhāpaccayaṃ upādānaṃ?

Yā diṭṭhi diṭṭhigataṃ . . . pe . . . tiṭṭhāyatanañ vipariyesaggāho:¹ idaṃ vuccati taṇhāpaccayaṃ upādānaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ upādānapaccayaṃ pi taṇhā?

Yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . cittassa sārāgo: ayaṃ vuccati upādānapaccayaṃ pi taṇhā.

Tattha katamo upādānapaccayaṃ bhavo?

Thapetvā upādānaṃ vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho viññāpakkhandho: ayaṃ vuccati upādānapaccayaṃ bhavo.

Tattha katamaṃ bhavapaccayaṃ jāti?

Yā tesāṃ dhammānaṃ jāti sañjāti nibbatti abhinibhatti pātubhavo: ayaṃ vuccati bhavapaccayaṃ jāti.

Tattha katamaṃ jātipaccayaṃ jarāmaraṇañ?

Atthi jarā, atthi maraṇañ. Tattha katamaṃ jarā? Yā tesāṃ dhammānaṃ jarā jiraṇatā āyuno saṅghani: ayaṃ

¹ K: vipariyesaggāho.

vuccatī jarā. Tattha katamaṃ maraṇaṃ? Yo tesañ dhammānaṃ khayō vayo bhedo paribhedo aniccataṃ antaradhānaṃ; idaṃ vuccatī maraṇaṃ.

Iti ayaṃ ca jarā idaṃ ca maraṇaṃ, idaṃ vuccatī jāti-paccayaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ.

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti: evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa saṃgati hoti, samāgamo hoti, samodhānaṃ hoti, pātubhāvo hoti; tena vuccatī evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti.

xiv.

Tasmīṃ samaye avijjāpaccayaṃ saṅkhāro saṅkhārapaccayaṃ pi avijjā; saṅkhārapaccayaṃ viññānaṃ viññānapaccayaṃ pi saṅkhāro; viññānapaccayaṃ nāmaṃ nāmapaccayaṃ pi viññānaṃ; nāmapaccayaṃ phasso phassapaccayaṃ pi nāmaṃ; phassapaccayaṃ vedanā vedanāpaccayaṃ pi phasso; vedanāpaccayaṃ tanhā tanhāpaccayaṃ pi vedanā; tanhāpaccayaṃ upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayaṃ bhavo; bhavapaccayaṃ jāti, jātipaccayaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotī.

Tattha katamaṃ avijjā?

Yaṃ aññāṇaṃ adassanaṃ . . . pe . . . avijjālaṅgī moho akusalamūlaṃ; ayaṃ vuccatī avijjā.

Tattha katamaṃ avijjāpaccayaṃ saṅkhāro?

Yā cetanā sañcetanā sañcetayitattaṃ; ayaṃ vuccatī avijjāpaccayaṃ saṅkhāro.

Tattha katamaṃ saṅkhārapaccayaṃ pi avijjā?

Yaṃ aññāṇaṃ adassanaṃ . . . pe . . . avijjālaṅgī moho akusalamūlaṃ; ayaṃ vuccatī saṅkhārapaccayaṃ pi avijjā.

Tattha katamaṃ saṅkhārapaccayaṃ viññānaṃ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānaṃ . . . pe . . . tajjā mano-viññānapadhātu; idaṃ vuccatī saṅkhārapaccayaṃ viññānaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ viññānapaccayaṃ pi saṅkhāro?

Yā cetanā sañcetanā sañcetayitattaṃ; ayaṃ vuccatī viññānapaccayaṃ pi saṅkhāro.

Tattha katamaṃ viññānapaccayaṃ nāmaṃ?

Vedanakkhandho saññakkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho; idaṃ vuccatī viññānapaccayaṃ nāmaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ nāmapaccayaṃ pi viññānaṃ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānaṃ . . . pe . . . tajjā mano-viññānapadhātu; idaṃ vuccatī nāmapaccayaṃ pi viññānaṃ.¹

¹ S^d omits the following question and reply.

Nāmapaccayā phasso ti : tattha katamaṃ nāmaṃ ?

Thapetvā phassaṃ vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho viññāpakkhandho : idaṃ vuccati nāmaṃ.

Tattha katamo nāmapaccayā phasso ?

Yo phasso phussaṃ samphussaṃ samphusitattaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati nāmapaccayā phasso.

Tattha katamaṃ phassapaccayā pi nāmaṃ ?

Vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho viññāpakkhandho : idaṃ vuccati phassapaccayā pi nāmaṃ . . . pe . . . tena vuccati evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti.

XV.

Tasmiṃ samaye avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro saṅkhārapaccayā pi avijjā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ viññāṇapaccayā pi saṅkhāro, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññāṇaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanāṃ chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā phasso phassapaccayā pi chaṭṭhāyatanāṃ, phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā pi phasso, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā taṇhāpaccayā pi vedanā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ upādānapaccayā pi taṇhā, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ. Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Tattha katamā avijjā ?

Yaṃ aññāṇaṃ adassanaṃ . . . pe . . . avijjālaṅgi-moho akusalamūlaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati avijjā.

Tattha katamo avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro ?

Yā cetanā sañcetanaṃ sañcetaṇitattaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro.

Tattha katamā saṅkhārapaccayā pi avijjā ?

Yaṃ aññāṇaṃ adassanaṃ . . . pe . . . avijjālaṅgi-moho akusalamūlaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati saṅkhārapaccayā pi avijjā.

Tattha katamaṃ saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānaṃ . . . pe . . . taṃ jāti māno-viññāpādhiātu : idaṃ vuccati saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ.

Tattha katamo viññāṇapaccayā pi saṅkhāro ?

Yā cetanā sañcetanaṃ sañcetaṇitattaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati viññāṇapaccayā pi saṅkhāro.

Tattha katamaṃ viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ ?

Atthi nāmaṃ atthi rūpaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ nāmaṃ ? Vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho : idaṃ vuccati nāmaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ rūpaṃ ? Cakkhāyatanassa

upacayo . . . pe . . . kāyātanassa upacayo yaṃ vā paṇ' aññam pi atthi rūpaṃ cittaṃ cittaḥetukaṃ citta-samutthānaṃ : idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ.

Iti idaṃ ca nāmaṃ idaṃ ca rūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccati viññāna-paccayaṃ nāmarūpaṃ.

Nāmarūpaccayaṃ pi viññānaṃ ti : atthi nāmaṃ, atthi rūpaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ nāmaṃ? Vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho : idaṃ vuccati nāmaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ rūpaṃ? Yaṃ rūpaṃ nissāya manoviññāpadhātu vattati : idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ.

Iti idaṃ ca nāmaṃ idaṃ ca rūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccati nāmarūpaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ nāmarūpaccayaṃ pi viññānaṃ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānaṃ . . . pe . . . tajjā manoviññāpadhātu : idaṃ vuccati nāmarūpaccayaṃ pi viññānaṃ.

Nāmarūpaccayaṃ chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ ti : atthi nāmaṃ, atthi rūpaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ nāmaṃ? Vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho : idaṃ vuccati nāmaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ rūpaṃ? Yaṃ rūpaṃ nissāya manoviññāpadhātu vattati : idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ.

Iti idaṃ ca nāmaṃ idaṃ ca rūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccati nāmarūpaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ nāmarūpaccayaṃ chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānaṃ . . . pe . . . tajjā manoviññāpadhātu : idaṃ vuccati nāmarūpaccayaṃ chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ chaṭṭhāyatana-paccayaṃ pi nāmarūpaṃ?

Atthi nāmaṃ, atthi rūpaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ nāmaṃ? Vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho : idaṃ vuccati nāmaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ rūpaṃ? Cakkhāyatanaṃ upacayo . . . pe . . . kāyātanassa upacayo yaṃ vā paṇ' aññam pi atthi rūpaṃ cittaṃ cittaḥetukaṃ citta-samutthānaṃ : idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ.

Iti idaṃ ca nāmaṃ idaṃ ca rūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccati chaṭṭhāyatana-paccayaṃ pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ chaṭṭhāyatana-paccayaṃ phasso?

Yo phasso phusaṇā samphusaṇā samphusitattaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati chaṭṭhāyatana-paccayaṃ phasso.

Tattha katamaṃ phassa-paccayaṃ pi chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānaṃ . . . pe . . . tajjā manoviññāpadhātu : idaṃ vuccati phassa-paccayaṃ pi chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ . . . pe . . . tena vuccati evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti.

xvi.

Tasmīṃ samaye avijjāpaccayaṃ saṅkhāro saṅkhārapaccayaṃ pi avijjā, saṅkhārapaccayaṃ viññāṇaṃ viññāṇapaccayaṃ pi saṅkhāro, viññāṇapaccayaṃ nāmarūpaṃ nāmarūpaccayaṃ pi viññāṇaṃ, nāmarūpaccayaṃ saḷāyatanāṃ saḷāyatanapaccayaṃ pi nāmarūpaṃ, saḷāyatanapaccayaṃ phasso phassapaccayaṃ pi saḷāyatanāṃ, phassapaccayaṃ vedanā vedanāpaccayaṃ pi phasso, vedanāpaccayaṃ tanhā tanhāpaccayaṃ pi vedanā, tanhāpaccayaṃ upādānaṃ upādānapaccayaṃ pi tanhā, upādānapaccayaṃ bhavo, bhavapaccayaṃ jāti, jātipaccayaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandho samudayo hoti.

Tattha katamaṃ avijjā?

Yaṃ aññāṇaṃ adassanaṃ . . . pe . . . avijjālaṅgi moho akusalamūlayaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati avijjā.

Tattha katamaṃ avijjāpaccayaṃ saṅkhāro?

Yā cetanaṃ sañcetanā sañcetaññatā : ayaṃ vuccati avijjāpaccayaṃ saṅkhāro.

Tattha katamaṃ saṅkhārapaccayaṃ pi avijjā?

Yaṃ aññāṇaṃ adassanaṃ . . . pe . . . avijjālaṅgi moho akusalamūlayaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati saṅkhārapaccayaṃ pi avijjā.

Tattha katamaṃ saṅkhārapaccayaṃ viññāṇaṃ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānaṃ . . . pe . . . tajjā mano-viññāpadhātu : idaṃ vuccati saṅkhārapaccayaṃ viññāṇaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ viññāṇapaccayaṃ pi saṅkhāro?

Yā cetanaṃ sañcetanā sañcetaññatā : ayaṃ vuccati viññāṇapaccayaṃ pi saṅkhāro.

Tattha katamaṃ viññāṇapaccayaṃ nāmarūpaṃ?

Atthi nāmaṃ, atthi rūpaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ nāmaṃ?

Vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho : idaṃ vuccati nāmaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ rūpaṃ? Cakkhāyatanaṃ upacayo . . . pe . . . kāyāyatanaṃ upacayo yaṃ vā paṇ' aññaṃ pi atthi rūpaṃ cittaṃ cittaṃhetukaṃ citta-samuṭṭhānaṃ : idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ.

Iti idaṃ ca nāmaṃ idaṃ ca rūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccati viññāpaccayaṃ nāmarūpaṃ.

Nāmarūpaccayaṃ pi viññāṇaṃ ti : atthi nāmaṃ, atthi rūpaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ nāmaṃ? Vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho : idaṃ vuccati nāmaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ rūpaṃ? Yaṃ rūpaṃ nissāya manoviññāpadhātu vattati : idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ.

Iti idaṃ ca nāmaṃ idaṃ ca rūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccati nāmarūpaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññāpaṃ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānasā . . . pe . . . tajja mano-viññāgadhatu : idaṃ vuccati nāmapaccayā pi viññāpaṃ.

Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ ti : atthi nāmaṃ, atthi rūpaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ nāmaṃ? Vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho : idaṃ vuccati nāmaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ rūpaṃ? Cattāro ca mahābhūtā yaṃ ca rūpaṃ nissāya manoviññāpadhātu vattati : idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ.

Iti idaṃ ca nāmaṃ idaṃ ca rūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccati nāmarūpaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ?

Cakkhāyatanaṃ . . . pe . . . manāyatanaṃ : idaṃ vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ¹ pi nāmarūpaṃ?

Atthi nāmaṃ, atthi rūpaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ nāmaṃ? Vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho : idaṃ vuccati nāmaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ rūpaṃ? Cakkhāyatanaṃ upacayo . . . pe . . . kāyāyatanaṃ upacayo yaṃ va paṇ' aṇṇam pi atthi rūpaṃ cittaṃ cittaḥetukaṃ citta-samuṭṭhānaṃ : idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ.

Iti idaṃ ca nāmaṃ idaṃ ca rūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccati saḷāyatanaṃ² pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ³ phasso?

Yo phasso phusanā samphusanā samphusitattaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati saḷāyatanaṃ⁴ phasso?

Tattha katamaṃ phassaṃ⁵ pi saḷāyatanaṃ?

Cakkhāyatanaṃ . . . pe . . . manāyatanaṃ : idaṃ vuccati phassaṃ⁶ pi saḷāyatanaṃ . . . pe . . . tena vuccati evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samu-dayo hoti.⁷

Aññaṃaññācatukkaṃ nitthitaṃ.⁸

2—4.

Katame dhammā akusalā?

Yasmiṃ samaye⁹ akusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti somanassasahagataṃ diṭṭhigatasampayuttaṃ sasaṅkhārena¹⁰ . . . pe . . . somanassasahagataṃ diṭṭhigatavippayuttaṃ

¹ S^d and B: chaṭṭhāyatana^o henceforth. ² S^d: hoti.

³ K omits this line. S^d: aññaṃaññāpaccaṃ^ocatukkaṃ. B. omits nitthitaṃ.

⁴ Dh. S. § 365 foll. ⁵ K. omits . . . pe . . .

. . . somanassasahagataṃ dīṭṭhigatavippayuttaṃ sasag-
khārena, rūparammanaññāṃ vā . . . pe . . . dhammāram-
manaññāṃ vā yaṃ yaṃ vā paṇ' ārabbhā, tasmīṃ samaye avijjā-
paccayā saṅkhāro, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaññāṃ, viññāṇapac-
cayā nāmaṃ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ, chaṭṭhāyatana-
paccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā
taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā adhimokkha, adhimokkhapaccayā
bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraññāṃ. Evam
etaṃ kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Tattha katamaṃ avijjā?

Yaṃ aññāṇaññāṃ adassanāṃ . . . pe . . . avijjālaṅgī moho
akusalamūlaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati avijjā.¹

Tattha katamaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro?

Yā cetanā sañcetanaṃ sañcetayitattaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati
avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro . . . pe . . .

Tattha katamaṃ taṇhāpaccayā adhimokkha?

Yo cittaṃ adhimokkha adhimuccanā tad-adhimuttatā:
ayaṃ vuccati taṇhāpaccayā adhimokkha.

Tattha katamaṃ adhimokkhapaccayā bhavo?

Thapetvā adhimokkhaṃ vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho
saṅkhārakkhandho viññāṇakkhandho: ayaṃ vuccati adhi-
mokkhapaccayā bhavo . . . pe . . . tena vuccati evam
etaṃ kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.
. . . pe . . .²

5.

Katame dhammā akusalā?

Yasmiṃ samaye akusalāṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti upekkhā-
sahagataṃ dīṭṭhigatasampayuttaṃ rūparammanaññāṃ vā . . .
pe . . . dhammārammanaññāṃ vā yaṃ yaṃ vā paṇ' ārabbhā,
tasmīṃ samaye avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro, saṅkhārapaccayā
viññāṇaññāṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmaṃ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhā-
yatanaṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ phasso, phassapaccayā
vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ,
upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā
jarāmaraññāṃ. Evam etaṃ kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa
samudayo hoti.³

¹ S⁴ begins its . . . pe . . . here.

² S⁴ and B. omit . . . pe . . . at end of every section.
Presumably the contents of pp. 145-54 are to be applied to
each akusalāṃ cittaṃ.

³ S⁴ omits the following questions, passing on to the next
'Katame dhammā akusalā.'

Tattha katamā avijjā?

Yaṃ aññāṇaṃ adassanaṃ . . . pe . . . avijjālaṅgi moho akusalaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati avijjā . . . pe . . .

Tattha katamā phassaṃpaccayā vedanā?

Yaṃ cetasaṅgaṃ neva sātaṃ nāsataṃ cetosaṃphassaṅgaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedayitaṃ cetosaṃphassaṅgaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanā : ayaṃ vuccati phassaṃpaccayā vedanā . . . pe . . . tena vuccati evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakhandhassa samudayo hotiti . . . pe . . .

6—8.

Katame dhammā akusalā?

Yaṃsmiṃ samaye akusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti upekkhāsahagataṃ diṭṭhigatasampayuttaṃ saṅgkhārena . . . upekkhāsahagataṃ diṭṭhigatavippayuttaṃ . . . upekkhāsahagatā diṭṭhigatavippayuttaṃ saṅgkhārena, rūpārammaṇaṃ vā . . . pe . . . dhammārammaṇaṃ vā yaṃ yaṃ vā paṇ'ārabbha, tasmīṃ samaye avijjāpaccayā saṅgkhāro, saṅgkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmaṃ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanāṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassaṃpaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā adhimokkha, adhimokkhapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātīpaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti . . . pe . . .

9—10.

Katame dhammā akusalā?

Yaṃsmiṃ samaye akusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti domanassasahagataṃ paṭighasampayuttaṃ . . . domanassasahagataṃ paṭighasampayuttaṃ saṅgkhārena, rūpārammaṇaṃ vā . . . pe . . . dhammārammaṇaṃ vā yaṃ yaṃ vā paṇ'ārabbha, tasmīṃ samaye avijjāpaccayā saṅgkhāro, saṅgkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmaṃ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanāṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassaṃpaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā paṭighaṃ, paṭighapaccayā adhimokkha, adhimokkhapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātīpaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Tattha katamā avijjā?

Yaṃ aññāṇaṃ adassanaṃ . . . pe . . . avijjālaṅgi moho akusalamūlaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati avijjā . . . pe . . .

Tattha katamā phassaṃpaccayā vedanā?

Yañ cetasikay asātañ cetasikay dukkhañ cetosamphassa-
sajañ asātañ dukkhañ vedayitañ cetosamphassajañ asāta
dukkhā vedanā: ayañ vuccati phassapaccaya vedanā.

Tattha katamañ vedanāpaccaya patighañ?

Yo cittassa ūghato¹ patighato² pativirodho kopo pakopo
sampakopo doso padoso sampadoso cittassa vyāpatti
manopadoso kodho kujjhanā kujjhitattay doso dussanā
dussitattay vyāpatti vyājjanā virodho pativirodho candik-
kay asurope anattamanatā cittassa: idañ vuccati vedanā-
paccaya patighañ.

Tattha katamo patighapaccaya adhimokkho?

Yo cittassa adhimokkho adhimuccanā tad-adhimuttatā:
ayañ vuccati patighapaccaya adhimokkho.

Tattha katamo adhimokkhapaccaya bhavo?

Thapetvā adhimokkhañ vedanākkhandho saññāk-
khandho saṅkhārakkhandho viññāpakkhandho: idañ
vuccati adhimokkhapaccaya bhavo . . . pe . . . tena
vuccati evaṃ etaṃ kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samu-
dayo hotīti . . . pe . . .

11.

Katame dhammā akusalā?

Yasmiñ samaye akusalañ cittañ uppannañ hoti upe-
khasahagatañ vicikicchasaṃpayuttañ, rūpārammaṇaṃ vā
. . . pe . . . dhammārammaṇaṃ vā yañ yañ vā pañ-
ārabbha, tasmiñ samaye avijjāpaccaya saṅkhāro, saṅ-
khārapaccaya viññāpañ, viññāpaccaya nāmañ, nāma-
paccaya chaṭṭhāyatanañ, chaṭṭhāyatanapaccaya phassa,
phassapaccaya vedanā, vedanāpaccaya vicikicchā, vici-
kicchāpaccaya bhavo, bhavapaccaya jāti, jātipaccaya jara-
matanañ. Evaṃ etaṃ kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa
samudayo hoti.

Tattha katamā avijjā?³

Yañ aññāyañ adassanañ . . . pe . . . avijjālaṅgi moho
akusalamūlañ: ayañ vuccati avijjā . . . pe . . .

Tattha katamā phassapaccaya vedanā?

Yañ cetasikay neva sātāñ nāsātāñ cetosamphassajañ
adukkhamasukhañ vedayitañ cetosamphassajā aduk-
khamasukhā vedanā: ayañ vuccati phassapaccaya vedanā.

¹ Cf. Dh. S. § 1060.

² K and B have . . . pe . . . to candikkay.

³ S⁴ excises here, and under § 12, to ayañ vuccati avijjā.

Tattha katamā vedanāpaccayā vicikicchā?

Yā¹ kaṅkhaṃ kaṅkhaṇānaṃ kaṅkhaṇitattaṃ vimati vicikicchā dvelhakaṃ dvedhāpatho² saṃsāro anekasagāho āsappanā parisappanā aparīyogāhānaṃ thambhitattaṃ³ cittaṃsa manovilekko : ayaṃ vuccati vedanāpaccayā vicikicchā.

Tattha katamo vicikicchāpaccayā bhavo?

Thapetvā vicikicchā vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho viññānākkhandho : ayaṃ vuccati vicikicchāpaccayā bhavo . . . pe . . . tena vuccati evaṃ etaṃsa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti . . . pe . . .

12.

Katame dhammā akusalā?

Yasmiṃ samaye akusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti uppekkhāsahagataṃ uddhaccasampayuttaṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ vā . . . pe . . . dhammārammaṇaṃ vā yaṃ yaṃ vā paṇ'ārabbha, tasmīṃ samaye avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmaṃ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanāṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā uddhaccaṃ, uddhaccapaccayā adhimokkhaṃ, adhimokkhapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ. Evaṃ etaṃsa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Tattha katamā avijjā?

Yaṃ aññāṇaṃ adassanaṃ . . . pe . . . avijjālaggi moho akusalāmūlaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati avijjā . . . pe⁴ . . .

Tattha katamā phassapaccayā vedanā?

Yaṃ cetasaṃkayā neva sātāṃ nāsātāṃ cetosamphassaṃ adukkhamāsukhaṃ vedayitaṃ cetosamphassaṃ adukkhamāsukhā vedanā : ayaṃ vuccati phassapaccayā vedanā.

Tattha katamaṃ vedanāpaccayā uddhaccaṃ?

Yaṃ⁵ cittaṃsa uddhaccaṃ avūpasamo cetaso vikkhepo bhantattaṃ cittaṃsa : idaṃ⁶ vuccati vedanāpaccayā uddhaccaṃ.

Tattha katamo uddhaccapaccayā adhimokkhaṃ?

¹ Dh. S. § 425.

² B : dvidhāpatho.

³ B : chambhitattaṃ. Cf. *Psychological Ethics*, p. 242, n. 3.

⁴ S⁴ omits down to next question.

⁵ Dh. S. § 429.

⁶ K : ayaṃ.

Yo cittaassa adhimokkho adhimuccanā tad-adhimuttatā :
ayaṃ vuccati uddhaccapaccayaṃ adhimokkho.

Tattha katamo adhimokkhapaccayaṃ bhavo ?

Thapetvā adhimokkhaṃ vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho
saṅkhārakkhandho viññānakkhandho : ayaṃ vuccati adhi-
mokkhapaccayaṃ bhavo . . . pe . . . tena vuccati evaṃ
etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti . . .
pe . . .

AKUSALACITTAY NITTITAY.¹

1.²

Katamā dhammā kusalā ?

Yasmiṃ samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ
hoti somanassasahagataṃ āsārasampayuttaṃ, rūpāra-
maṇaṃ vā . . . pe . . . dhammārammaṇaṃ vā yaṃ yaṃ
vā paṇ' ārabbhā, tasmīṃ samaye kusalamūlapaccayaṃ
saṅkhāro, saṅkhārapaccayaṃ viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayaṃ
nāmaṃ, nāmapaccayaṃ chaṭṭhāyatanāṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanapac-
cayaṃ phasso, phassapaccayaṃ vedanā, vedanāpaccayaṃ pasādo,
pasādapaccayaṃ adhimokkho, adhimokkhapaccayaṃ bhavo,
bhavapaccayaṃ jātī, jātipaccayaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ. Evaṃ etassa
kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Tattha katame kusalamūlā ?

Alobho³ adoso amoho.

Tattha katamo alobho ?

Yo alobho alubbhaṇā alubbhitattaṃ asāraṃ asārajjanā
asārajjitattaṃ anabhijjhā alobho kusalamūlay : ayaṃ vuc-
cati alobho.

Tattha katamo adoso ?

Yo adoso adussanā⁴ adussitattaṃ avyāpādo avyāpaj-
jhaṃ⁵ adoso kusalamūlay : ayaṃ vuccati adoso.

Tattha katamo amoho ?

Yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe⁶ . . . amoho dhammavi-
cayo sammādiṭṭhi : ayaṃ vuccati amoho.

Ime vuccantī kusalamūlā.

¹ So K. as well as S^o. B: akusalaniiddeso.

² First of the Kāmāvacara-aṭṭha-mahācittāni. Dh. S.
§§ 1-159.

³ Cf. Dh. S. § 32 foll.

⁴ K: adūsana, adūsitattaṃ.

⁵ S^o: avyāpajjhā. B: abyāpajjo. Cf. Dh. S. § 83.

⁶ Dh. S. § 34.

Tattha katamo kusalamūlapaccayā saṅkhāro ?

Yā cetanā sañcetanā sañcetaṇitattāṇaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā saṅkhāro . . . pe . . .¹

Tattha katamā phassapaccayā vedanā ?

Yaṃ cetasikaṃ sātāṃ cetasikaṃ sukhāṃ cetosamphassa-
jaṃ sātāṃ sukhāṃ vedayitaṃ cetosamphassaṇā sātā sukhā
vedanā : ayaṃ vuccati phassapaccayā vedanā.

Tattha katamo vedanāpaccayā paśādo ?

Yā saddhā saddhaṇā okappanā abhippasādo : ayaṃ
vuccati vedanāpaccayā paśādo.

Tattha katamo paśādapaccayā adhimokkho ?

Yo cittaṃ adhimokkho adhimuccanā tad-adhimuttatā :
ayaṃ vuccati paśādapaccayā adhimokkho.

Tattha katamo adhimokkhapaccayā bhavo ?

Thapetvā adhimokkhaṃ vedanākkhandho saññā-
kkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho viññānakkhandho : ayaṃ vuc-
cati adhimokkhapaccayā bhavo . . . pe² . . . tena vuccati
evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo
hoti.

2-8.³

Katame dhammā kusalā ?

Yaṃ samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ
hoti somanassasahagataṃ ānāśampayuttaṃ asaṅkhāreṇa,
. . . somanassasahagataṃ ānāśavippayuttaṃ . . . somanassa-
sahagataṃ ānāśavippayuttaṃ asaṅkhāreṇa . . . upekkhāsa-
hagataṃ ānāśampayuttaṃ . . . upekkhāsahagataṃ ānāśa-
smpayuttaṃ asaṅkhāreṇa . . . upekkhāsahagataṃ ānāśa-
vippayuttaṃ . . . upekkhāsahagataṃ ānāśavippayuttaṃ
asaṅkhāreṇa, rūpārammaṇaṃ vā . . . pe . . . dhammā-
rammaṇaṃ vā yaṃ yaṃ vā paṇ' ārabbhā, taṃ samaye
kusalamūlapaccayā saṅkhāro, saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ,
viññānapaccayā nāmaṃ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ,
chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā,
vedanāpaccayā paśādo, paśādapaccayā adhimokkho, adhi-
mokkhapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā
jarāmaṇaṃ. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhan-
dhassa samudayo hoti.

¹ S^d gives full text.

² S^d gives full text.

³ S^d abbreviates as in text. K. and B. give detailed treat-
ment of kusala-cittāni thus : 2-4, 5 and 6, 7 and 8.

Tattha katame kusalamūlā?

Alobho adoso . . . pe . . .

Ime vuccanti kusalamūlā.

Tattha katamo kusalamūlapaccayā saṅkhāro?

Yā cetanā sañcetanā sañcetaññatattāḥ : ayaṃ vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā saṅkhāro . . . pe¹ . . . tena vuccati evaṃ etaṃ kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti.²

Katame dhammā kusalā?

Yasmiṃ samaye rūpupapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti viviccāya kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamag jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati paṭhavikassinaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye kusalamūlapaccayā saṅkhāro, saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ, viññānapaccayā nāmaṃ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ, phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā pasādo, pasādapaccayā adhimokkha, adhimokkhaṃ, bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ. Evaṃ etaṃ kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti.

Tattha³ katame kusalamūlā? Alobho adoso . . . pe . . .

Ime vuccanti kusalamūlā.

Tattha katamo kusalamūlapaccayā saṅkhāro?

Yā cetanā sañcetanā sañcetaññatattāḥ : ayaṃ vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā saṅkhāro . . . pe . . . tena vuccati evaṃ etaṃ kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti.

Katame⁴ dhammā kusalā?

Yasmiṃ samaye rūpupapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti vitak-kavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ . . . paṭhamag jhānaṃ . . . pañcamag jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati paṭhavikassinaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye kusalamūlapaccayā saṅkhāro, saṅkhārapac-

¹ S^d gives after . . . pe . . . Tattha katamā vedanā, &c.

² S^d omits ifi.

³ Rūpāvacarakusalag. Cf. Dh. S. §§ 161-174. S^d omits all questions and answers.

⁴ This section is omitted in K. and B. S^d gives it.

cayā viññāṇaṇ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmaṇ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanāṇ, chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā pasādo, pasādapaccayā adhimokkho, adhimokkhapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaranāṇ . . . pe . . . tena vuccati evaṃ etaṣṣa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti. . . .

Katame dhammā kusalā?

Yasmiṇ samaye¹ arūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṇ bhāveti² . . . pe . . . sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāṇ samatikkamma neva-saññā-nāsaññāyatanasaññāsahagataṇ sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe . . . catutthaṇ jhānaṇ upasampajja viharati, tasmīṇ samaye kusalamūlapaccayā saṅkhāro, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṇ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmaṇ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanāṇ, chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā pasādo, pasādapaccayā adhimokkho, adhimokkhapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaranāṇ. Evaṃ etaṣṣa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotī.

Tattha katame kusalamūlā? Aloppo adoso amoho . . . pe . . .

Ime vuccanti kusalamūlā.

Tattha katamo kusalamūlapaccayā saṅkhāro?

Yā cetanā sañcetanā sañcetaṇṇatattāṇ: ayaṇ vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā saṅkhāro . . . pe . . .

Tattha katamā phassapaccayā vedanā?

Yaṇ cetasikaṇ neva sātāṇ nāsātāṇ cetosamphassaṇaṇ adukkhamasukhaṇ vedayitaṇ cetosamphassaṇā vedanā: ayaṇ vuccati phassapaccayā vedanā . . . pe . . . tena vuccati evaṃ etaṣṣa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti.

Katame dhammā kusalā?³

Yasmiṇ samaye lokuttaraṇ jhānaṇ bhāveti niyyānikaṇ apaccayagāmiṇ diṭṭhigatānaṇ pahānāya paṭhamāya bhūmiyā pattiyaṃ vivice' eva kamehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamāṇ

¹ Arūpāvacarakusalaṇ. Cf. Dh. S. §§ 265-76. S^d inserts rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṇ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

² S^d has . . . pe . . . down to lokuttaraṇ jhānaṇ in next section. Dh. S. §§ 265-8.

³ Lokuttaraṇ cittaṇ. Cf. Dh. S. 277 foll.

jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpatipadaṃ dandhābhīṇṇaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye kusalamūlapaccayaṃ saṅkhāro, saṅkhārapaccayaṃ viññānaṃ, viññānapaccayaṃ nāmaṃ, nāmapaccayaṃ chaṭṭhāyatanāṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayaṃ phasso, phassapaccayaṃ vedanā, vedanāpaccayaṃ pasādo, pasādapaccayaṃ adhimokkha, adhimokkhapaccayaṃ bhavo, bhavapaccayaṃ jāti, jātipaccayaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ. Evam etesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayo hoti.

Tattha katame kusalamūlā ?

Alobho adoso amoho . . . pe . . .

Tattha katamo amoho ?

Yā pañña pajānaṃ . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammāditthi dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo maggaṃ, maggaṃ maggāpariyāpanaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati amoho.

Ime vuccanti kusalamūlā.

Tattha katamo kusalamūlapaccayaṃ saṅkhāro ?

Yā cetanā sañcetanaṃ sañcetanāyitattaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati kusalamūlapaccayaṃ saṅkhāro . . . pe¹ . . . evam etesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayo hotīti : evam etesaṃ dhammānaṃ saṃgati hoti, samāgama hoti, samodhānaṃ hoti, pātubhavo hoti : tena vuccati evam etesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayo hotīti.

KUSALAMŪLAṆ NĪTTHITAṆ.²

Katame dhammā avyākataṃ ?

Yasmīṃ³ samaye kāmāvacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattaṃ upacitattaṃ vipākaṃ cakkhuvīññānaṃ uppannaṃ hoti ūpekkhāsahagataṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye saṅkhārapaccayaṃ viññānaṃ, viññānapaccayaṃ nāmaṃ, nāmapaccayaṃ chaṭṭhāyatanāṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayaṃ phasso, phassapaccayaṃ vedanā, vedanāpaccayaṃ bhavo, bhavapaccayaṃ jāti, jātipaccayaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhiakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Tattha katamo saṅkhāro ?

Yā cetanā sañcetanaṃ sañcetanāyitattaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati saṅkhāro.

Tattha katamaṃ saṅkhārapaccayaṃ viññānaṃ ?

Yay cittaṃ māno mānaṃ . . . pe . . . tassa cakkhuvīññānadhātu : idaṃ vuccati saṅkhārapaccayaṃ viññānaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ viññānapaccayaṃ nāmaṃ ?

¹ So S⁴. K and B abbreviate less.

² B: kusalaniddeso.

³ Kusalavipākāni pañcaviññānāni. Cf. Dh. S. § 431.

Vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho :
idaṃ vuccati viññānapaccayā nāmaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanañ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ maṇo mānasañ . . . pe . . . tajjā cakkhu-
viññānapadhātu : idaṃ vuccati nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanañ.

Tattha katamo chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā phasso?

Yo phasso phusanaṃ samphusanaṃ samphusitattaṃ : ayaṃ
vuccati chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā phasso.

Tattha katamaṃ phassapaccayā vedanā?

Yaṃ cetasikaṃ neva sātaṃ nāsātaṃ cetosamphassaṃ
adukkhamasukhaṃ vedayitaṃ cetosamphassajā adukkham-
asukhā vedanā : ayaṃ vuccati phassapaccayā vedanā.

Tattha katamo vedanāpaccayā bhavo?

Thapetvā vedanaṃ saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho
viññānakkhandho : ayaṃ vuccati vedanāpaccayā bhavo
. . . pe¹ . . . tena vuccati evaṃ etassa kevalassa duk-
khakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti . . .

v.²

Tasmiṃ samaye saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ saṅkhārahe-
tukaṃ, viññānapaccayā nāmaṃ viññānahetukaṃ, nāma-
paccayā chaṭṭhāyatanañ nāmahetukaṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanapac-
cayā phasso chaṭṭhāyatanahetuko, phassapaccayā vedanā
phassahetukā, vedanāpaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti,
jātipaccayā jarāmarañ.³ Evam etassa kevalassa duk-
khakkhandhassa samudayo hoti . . .

ix.

Tasmiṃ samaye saṅkhārakkhandho viññānaṃ saṅkhāra-
sampayuttaṃ, viññānapaccayā nāmaṃ viññānasampayut-
taṃ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanañ nāmasampayuttaṃ,
chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā phasso chaṭṭhāyatanasampayutto,
phassapaccayā vedanā phassasampayuttā, vedanāpaccayā
bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmarañ.⁴
Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo
hoti.

xiii.

Tasmiṃ samaye saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ viññāna-
paccayā pi saṅkhāro, viññānapaccayā nāmaṃ nāmapac-

¹ S^d gives full text. ² See above, Mātikā, pp. 139, 140.

³ S^d : . . . pe . . . tena vuccati evaṃ etassa keva-
lassa, &c.

⁴ S^d : . . . pe . . . tena vuccati evaṃ etassa keva-
lassa, &c.

cayā pi viññāṇaṇ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanāṇ, phassa-paccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā pi phasso, vedanāpaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaranāṇ.¹ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. . . .

Katame dhammā avyakatā?

Yasmīṇ samaye kāmāvacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākā sotaviññāṇaṇ² uppannāṇaṇ hoti upekkhāsahagatāṇ saddārammaṇaṇ,³ ghānaviññāṇaṇ uppannāṇaṇ hoti upekkhāsahagatāṇ gandhārammaṇaṇ, jivhaviññāṇaṇ uppannāṇaṇ hoti upekkhāsahagatāṇ rasārammaṇaṇ, kāyaviññāṇaṇ uppannāṇaṇ hoti sukhāsahagatāṇ phoṭṭhabhārammaṇaṇ; tasmīṇ samaye saṅkharapaccayā viññāṇaṇ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmaṇ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanāṇ, chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaranāṇ. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.⁴

Tattha katame saṅkharo?

Yā cetanā sañcetanaṇ sañcetanīyattāṇ: ayaṇ vuccati saṅkharo . . . pe . . .⁵

Tattha katamā phassapaccayā vedanā?

Yaṇ kāyikaṇ sātāṇ kāyikaṇ sukhaṇ kāyasamphassaṇaṇ sātāṇ sukhaṇ vedayitāṇ kāyasamphassaṇaṇ sātā sukha vedanā: ayaṇ vuccati phassapaccayā vedanā.

Tattha katame vedanāpaccayā bhavo?

Thapetvā vedanaṇ saṅkhakkhandho saṅkharakkhandho viññāṇakkhandho: ayaṇ vuccati vedanapaccayā bhavo . . . pe . . . tena vuccati evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti.

Katame dhammā avyakatā?

Yasmīṇ samaye kāmāvacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākā manodhātū uppannāṇaṇ hoti upekkhāsahagatā rūpārammaṇaṇ vā . . . pe . . . arammaṇaṇ vā yaṇ yaṇ vā paṇ' ārabha, tasmīṇ samaye saṅkhara-

¹ S^d: . . . pe . . . tena vuccati evam etassa kevalassa, *de*.

² Dh. S. § 443.

³ S^d inserts here . . . pe . . .

⁴ S^d: hotīti. B excises to next section.

⁵ S^d gives full text.

⁶ Kusalavipākā manodhātū. Cf. Dh. S. § 455.

paccayā viññāṇaṇ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmaṇ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanāṇ, chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā adhimokkho, adhimokkhpaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaranāṇ. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Tattha katamo saṅkhāro?

Yā cetanā sañcetanaṇ sañcetayitattaṇ: ayaṇ vuccati saṅkhāro.

Tattha katamaṇ saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṇ?

Yay cittaṇ mano mānasāṇ . . . pe . . . tajaṇ mano-dhātu: idaṇ vuccati saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṇ . . . pe . . .¹

Tattha katamā phassapaccayā vedanā? Yay cetasiṇaṇ neva sātaṇ nisātaṇ cetosamphassaṇaṇ adukkhamasukhaṇ vedayitaṇ cetosamphassaṇā sātaṇ adukkhamasukhā vedanā: ayaṇ vuccati phassapaccayā vedanā.

Tattha katamo vedanāpaccayā adhimokkho?

Yo cittaṇsa adhimokkho adhimuccanaṇ tad-adhimuttatā: ayaṇ vuccati vedanāpaccayā adhimokkho.

Tattha katamo adhimokkhpaccayā bhavo?

Thapetvā adhimokkhaṇ vedanakkhandho saññakkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho viññāṇakkhandho: ayaṇ vuccati adhimokkhpaccayā bhavo . . . pe . . . tena vuccati evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotiti.

Katame dhammā avyakatā?

Tasmiṇ² samaye kāmāvacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattaṇ upacitattaṇ vipakā manoviññāṇadhātu uppannā hoti somanassasahagatā rūparammaṇā vā . . . pe . . . dhammārammaṇā vā yaṇ yaṇ vā paṇ' ārabha, tasmiṇ samaye saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṇ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmaṇ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanāṇ, chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā adhimokkho, adhimokkhpaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaranāṇ.³

¹ S⁴ gives full text.

² Kusala vipakā somanassasahagatā manoviññāṇadhātu. Cf. Dh. S. § 469.

³ K: Evam etassa kevalassa, &c. Tattha katamo saṅkhāro . . . adhimokkhpaccayā bhavo . . . pe . . . tena vuccati, &c. B. condenses also, but less.

Katame dhammā avyākataṃ?

Yasmiṃ samaye kāmāvacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākā manoviññānadhātu uppannā hoti upekkhāsahagatā rūpārammaṇā vā . . . dhammārammaṇā vā yaṃ yaṃ vā paṇ' ārabbhā, tasmīṃ samaye saṅkhārāpaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāpāpaccayā nāmaṃ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanāṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanāpaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā adhimokkha, adhimokkhapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ . . . pe . . . tena vuccati evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti.

Katame dhammā avyākataṃ?

Yasmiṃ² samaye kāmāvacarassa kusalassa kammassa upacitattā vipākā manoviññānadhātu uppannā hoti somanassasahagatā ñāpasampayuttā . . . somanassasahagatā ñāpasampayuttā saṅkharēna . . . somanassasahagatā ñāpavippayuttā . . . somanassasahagatā ñāpavippayuttā saṅkharēna . . . upekkhāsahagatā ñāpasampayuttā . . . upekkhāsahagatā ñāpasampayuttā saṅkharēna . . . upekkhāsahagatā ñāpavippayuttā . . . upekkhāsahagatā ñāpavippayuttā saṅkharēna, rūpārammaṇaṃ vā . . . pe . . . dhammārammaṇaṃ vā yaṃ yaṃ vā paṇ' ārabbhā, tasmīṃ samaye saṅkhārāpaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāpāpaccayā nāmaṃ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanāṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanāpaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā pasādo, pasādapaccayā adhimokkha, adhimokkhapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ. Evaṃ³ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Tattha katamo saṅkhāro?

Yā cetanā sañcetanā sañcetanāyitattaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati saṅkhāro.

Tattha katamaṃ saṅkhārāpaccayā viññāṇaṃ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānasāṃ . . . pe . . . tajiṃ manoviññānadhātu: idaṃ vuccati saṅkhārāpaccayā viññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . .

Tattha katamo vedanāpaccayā pasādo?

¹ So S^d and B. K. omits this section. Cf. Dh.S. § 484: Kusalavipākā upekkhāsahagatā manoviññānadhātu.

² Attha mahāvipākā. Dh.S. § 498.

³ S^d omits the following down to tena vuccati evaṃ etassa . . . hotīti on the following page.

Yā saddhā saddahanā okappanā abhippasādo: ayaṃ vuccati vedanāpaccayā pasādo.

Tattha katamo pasādapaccayā adhimokkho?

Yo cittassa adhimokkho adhimuccanā tad-adhimuttatā: ayaṃ vuccati pasādapaccayā adhimokkho.

Tattha katamo adhimokkhapaccayā bhavo?

Thapetvā adhimokkhaṃ vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho viññānākkhandho: ayaṃ vuccati adhimokkhapaccayā bhavo . . . pe . . . tena vuccati evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti.

Katame dhammā avyākata?

Yasmiṃ¹ samaye rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti vivie-
c'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamāya jhānaṃ upasampajja
viharaṭi paṭhavikasiṇaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti
. . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti: ime dhammā kusalā.
Tass'eva rūpāvacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattā upa-
citattā vipākāya vivie'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamāya
jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati paṭhavikasiṇaṃ; tasmīṃ
samaye saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ, viññānapaccayā nāmaṃ,
nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanāṃ, chaṭṭhāyatana-
paccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā pasādo,
pasādapaccayā adhimokkho, adhimokkhapaccayā bhavo,
bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ.² Evam etassa
kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Katame³ dhammā avyākata?

Yasmiṃ samaye rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti vitakka-
vicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ
. . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ . . . paṭhamāya jhānaṃ . . . pañ-
camāya jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati paṭhavikasiṇaṃ, tasmīṃ
samaye phasso hoti . . . avikkhepo hoti: ime dhammā
kusalā. Tass'eva rūpāvacarassa kusalassa kammassa
katattā upacitattā vipākāya sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe . . .
pañcamāya jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati paṭhavikasiṇaṃ,
tasmīṃ samaye saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ, viññānapaccayā
nāmaṃ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanāṃ, chaṭṭhāyatana-
paccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā
pasādo, pasādapaccayā adhimokkho, adhimokkhapaccayā

¹ Rūpāvacaravipākā. Dh.S. § 499.

² S^d: . . . pe . . . tena vuccati evaṃ etassa, &c.

³ So S^d. K. and B. omit this section. Cf. Dh.S. § 500.

bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraññaṃ
 . . . pe . . . tena vuccati evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhak-
 khandhassa samudayo hotīti.

Katame dhammā avyākata?

Yasmiṃ¹ samaye arūpāpattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti
 . . . pe . . . sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma
 neva-saññā-nāsaññāyatana-saññāsahagataṃ sukhassa ca
 pahāna . . . pe . . . catutthay jhānaṃ upasampajja
 viharati, tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti . . . pe . . .
 avikkhepo hoti: ime dhammā kusalā. Tass'eva arūpāva-
 carassa² kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākaṃ
 sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma neva-saññā-
 nāsaññāyatana-saññāsahagataṃ sukhassa ca pahāna
 . . . pe . . . catutthay jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati;
 tasmīṃ samaye saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññānapaccayā
 nāmaṃ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ, chaṭṭhāyatana-
 paccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā
 pasādo, pasādapaccayā adhimokkha, adhimokkhapaccayā
 bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraññaṃ.
 Evaṃ³ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo
 hoti.

Katame dhammā avyākata?

Yasmiṃ⁴ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ
 apacayagāmiṃ dīṭṭhigatanaṃ pahānaṃ paṭhamāya bhūmiyā
 pattiyaṃ vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . pathamaṃ jhānaṃ
 upasampajja viharati dukkhapaṭipadaṃ dandhābhinnāṃ,
 tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti:
 ime dhammā kusalā. Tass'eva lokuttarassa kusalassa
 jhānassa katattā bhāvitattā vipākaṃ vivicc'eva kāmehi
 . . . pe . . . pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati
 dukkhapaṭipadaṃ dandhābhinnāṃ suññataṃ; tasmīṃ
 samaye saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññānapaccayā nāmaṃ,
 nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ, chaṭṭhāyatana-paccaya
 phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā pasādo,
 pasādapaccaya adhimokkha, adhimokkhapaccayā bhavo,

¹ Arūpāvacaravipākā. Dh.S. §§ 501-4. B. omits

. . . pe . . .

² S^d: rūpāvacarassa.

³ S^d: . . . pe . . . tena vuccati evaṃ etassa *de*. . .
 hotīti.

⁴ Suddhikapaṭipadā. Cf. Dh.S. § 505.

bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṇ. Evam
etesaṇ dhammānaṇ samudayo hoti¹ . . . pe . . .

KUSALAVIPĀKA-SAYKHĀRAMŪLAKAṆ NITTHITAṆ.²

Katame³ dhammā avyākataṇ ?

Yaṁmiṇ samaye akusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā
virākāṇ cakkhaviññāṇaṇ uppannaṇ hoti upekkhāsahagataṇ
rūpārammaṇaṇ . . . pe⁴ . . . sotāviññāṇaṇ uppannaṇ hoti
upekkhāsahagataṇ saddārammaṇaṇ . . . pe . . . ghāna-
viññāṇaṇ uppannaṇ hoti upekkhāsahagataṇ gandhāram-
maṇaṇ . . . pe . . . jivhāviññāṇaṇ uppannaṇ hoti upe-
kkhāsahagataṇ rasārammaṇaṇ . . . pe . . . kāyaviññāṇaṇ
uppannaṇ hoti dukkhasahagataṇ phoṭṭhabbārammaṇaṇ,
tasmīṇ samaye saykhārapaccayā viññāṇaṇ, viññāṇapaccayā
nāmaṇ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanaṇ, chaṭṭhāyatana-
paccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā
bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇaṇ. Evam
etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Tattha katamo saykhāro ?

Yā cetanā sañcetanā sañcetanayitattaṇ : ayaṇ vuccati
saykhāro.

Tattha katamaṇ saykhārapaccayā viññāṇaṇ ?

Yaṇ cittaṇ mano mānaṇ . . . pe . . . tajjā kāya-
viññāṇadhātu : idaṇ vuccati saykhārapaccayā viññāṇaṇ
. . . pe . . .

Tattha katamā phassapaccayā vedanā ?

Yaṇ kāyikaṇ asātaṇ kāyikaṇ dukkhaṇ kāyasamphas-
saṇ asātaṇ dukkhaṇ vedayitaṇ kāyasamphassaṇ asātā
dukkhā vedanā : ayaṇ vuccati phassapaccayā vedanā.

Tattha katamo vedanāpaccayā bhavo ?

Thapetvā vedanaṇ saññākkhandho saykhārakkhandho
viññāṇakkhandho : ayaṇ vuccati vedanāpaccayā bhavo
. . . pe . . . tena vuccati evam etassa kevalassa dukkhak-
khandhassa samudayo hoti.

Katame⁵ dhammā avyākataṇ ?

¹ S^d : Tattha katamo saykhāro . . . āc., giving full text
to dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

² K and B. omit this title.

³ Akusalavipākā avyākataṇ. Dh.S. § 556.

⁴ S^d gives the next four viññāṇāṇi in a separate section.

⁵ S^d omits this section. Dh.S. § 562.

Yasmiṃ samaye akusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākā manodhātu uppannā hoti upekkhāsahagatā, rūpārammaṇā vā . . . pe . . . phoṭṭhabbhārammaṇā vā yaṃ yaṃ vā paṇ' ārabbhā, tasmīṃ samaye saṅkharapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmaṃ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ, phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā adhimokkha, adhimokkhapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ. Evam¹ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Tattha katamo saṅkhāro ?

Yā cetanā sañcetanā sañcetaṇitattāṃ : ayaṃ vuccati saṅkhāro.

Tattha katamaṃ saṅkharapaccayā viññāṇaṃ ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānaṃ . . . pe . . . tajaṃ mano-viññāṇadhātu : idaṃ vuccati saṅkharapaccayā viññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . tena vuccati evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Katame dhammā avyākata ?

Yasmiṃ² samaye akusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākā manoviññāṇadhātu uppannā hoti upekkhāsahagatā, rūpārammaṇā vā . . . pe . . . dhammārammaṇā vā yaṃ yaṃ vā paṇ' ārabbhā, tasmīṃ samaye saṅkharapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmaṃ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ, phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā adhimokkha, adhimokkhapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ. Evam³ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Tattha katamo saṅkhāro ?

Yā cetanā sañcetanā sañcetaṇitattāṃ : ayaṃ vuccati saṅkhāro.

Tattha katamaṃ saṅkharapaccayā viññāṇaṃ ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānaṃ . . . pe . . . tajaṃ manoviññāṇadhātu : idaṃ vuccati saṅkharapaccayā viññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . tena vuccati evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

AKUSALAVIPĀKA-SANĀKHARĀMŪLAKAṆ NITTHITAṆ.⁴

¹ *Sd omits the following sentences to tena vuccati evam etassa, etc.*

² Dh.S. § 564.

³ *Sd omits remainder of section (down to title).*

⁴ K and B. omit this title.

Katame¹ dhammā avyākata?

Yasmiṃ samaye manodhātu uppannā hoti kiriyā, neva kusalā nākusalā na ca kammavipākā, upekkhāsahagatā, rūpārammaṇā vā . . . pe . . . phoṭṭhasabbārammaṇā vā yaṃ yaṃ vā pan' ārabbhā² . . . pe . . . manoviññāpadhātu³ uppannā hoti kiriyā, neva kusalā nākusalā na ca kammavipākā, somanassasahagatā, rūpārammaṇā vā . . . pe . . . dhammārammaṇā vā yaṃ yaṃ vā pan' ārabbhā . . . pe . . . manoviññāpadhātu⁴ uppannā hoti kiriyā, neva kusalā nākusalā na ca kammavipākā, upekkhāsahagatā, rūpārammaṇā vā . . . pe . . . dhammārammaṇā vā yaṃ yaṃ vā pan' ārabbhā, tasmīṃ samaye saṅkhārāpaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmaṃ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanaṇapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā adhimokkho, adhimokkhapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmarayaṃ. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti . . . pe.⁵ . . .

Katame dhammā avyākata?

Yasmiṃ⁶ samaye manoviññāpadhātu uppannā hoti, kiriyā, neva kusalā nākusalā na ca kammavipākā, somanassasahagatā ñānasampayuttā . . .⁷ somanassasahagatā ñānasampayuttā sasāṅkhāreṇa . . . somanassasahagatā ñānavippayuttā . . . somanassasahagatā ñānavippayuttā sasāṅkhāreṇa . . . upekkhāsahagatā ñānasampayuttā . . . upekkhāsahagatā ñānasampayuttā sasāṅkhāreṇa . . . upekkhāsahagatā ñānavippayuttā . . . upekkhāsahagatā ñānavippayuttā sasāṅkhāreṇa, rūpārammaṇā vā . . . pe . . . dhammārammaṇā vā yaṃ yaṃ vā pan' ārabbhā, tasmīṃ samaye saṅkhārāpaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmaṃ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanaṇapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā pasādo, pasādapaccayā adhimokkho, adhimokkhapaccayā bhavo,

¹ Kamāvacarakiriya. Dh.S. § 566.

² S^d first completes this section in the usual way, but with more than usual condensation.

³ Dh.S. § 568.

⁴ Dh.S. § 574.

⁵ S^d adds the usual questions and answers highly condensed.

⁶ Dh.S. § 576.

⁷ Neither K nor S^d inserts . . . where it stands in the text.

bhāvapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṇ. Evam¹ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Katame dhammā avyākatā?

Yasmiṇ² samaye rūpāvacaraṇaṇ jhānaṇ bhāveti kiriyaṇ neva kusalaṇ nākusalaṇ na ca kammavipākaṇaṇ dīṭṭha-dhammasukhavihāraṇaṇ, vivicca'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamāṇ jhānaṇ upasampajja viharati paṭhavikassīṇaṇ, tasmīṇ samaye saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṇ, viññānapaccayā nāmaṇ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanāṇ, chaṭṭhāyatana-paccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā pasādo, pasādapaccayā adhimokkha, adhimokkhapaccayā bhavo, bhāvapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṇ.³ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Katame dhammā avyākatā?

Yasmiṇ⁴ samaye rūpāvacaraṇaṇ jhānaṇ bhāveti kiriyaṇ neva kusalaṇ nākusalaṇ na ca kammavipākaṇaṇ dīṭṭha-dhammasukhavihāraṇaṇ, vitakkavicāraṇaṇaṇ vūpasamā . . . duttiyaṇ jhānaṇ . . . tatiyaṇ jhānaṇ . . . catutthaṇ jhānaṇ . . . paṭhamāṇ jhānaṇ . . . pañcamaṇ jhānaṇ upasampajja viharati paṭhavikassīṇaṇ, tasmīṇ samaye saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṇ, viññānapaccayā nāmaṇ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanāṇ, chaṭṭhāyatana-paccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā pasādo, pasādapaccayā adhimokkha, adhimokkhapaccayā bhavo, bhāvapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṇ . . . pe . . . tena vuccati evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Katame dhammā avyākatā?

Yasmiṇ⁵ samaye arūpāvacaraṇaṇ jhānaṇ bhāveti kiriyaṇ neva kusalaṇ nākusalaṇ na ca kammavipākaṇaṇ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṇ, sabbaso . . . pe⁶ . . . ākiñcaññāyatanāṇaṇ samatikkamma neva-saññā-nāsaññāyatana-saññāsahagatā sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe . . . catutthaṇ jhānaṇ upasampajja viharati, tasmīṇ samaye saṅkhārapaccayā viññā-

¹ S^d: tena vuccati evam etassa, &c. . . hoti.

² Rūpāvacarakiriya. Dh.S. § 577.

³ S^d . . . pe . . . tena vuccati evam etassa . . . hoti.

⁴ K. and B. omit this section. Cf. Dh.S. § 578.

⁵ Arūpāvacarakiriya. Dh.S. §§ 579-82. B omits

. . . pe . . .

⁶ K. and B. omit . . . pe . . .

ṇaṇ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmaṇ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanāṇ, chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā pasādo, pasādapaccayā adhimokkho adhimokkhapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṇ.¹ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

KIRIYĀ-SAYKHĀRAMĀRAṆĀCĀKĀṆ NITTITTAṆ.²

1(i)³

Katame dhammā kusalā?

Yasmiṇ samaye kāmāvacaraṇ kusalaṇ cittaṇ uppannaṇ hoti somanassasāhagataṇ āpasampayuttaṇ rūpārammaṇaṇ vā . . . pe . . . dhammārammaṇaṇ vā yaṇ yaṇ vā paṇ' ārabha, tasmīṇ samaye avijjāpaccayā⁴ saykhārā, saykhārapaccayā viññāṇaṇ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmaṇ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanāṇ, chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā pasādo, pasādapaccayā adhimokkho, adhimokkhapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṇ. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Tattha katamo avijjāpaccayā saykhāro?

Yā cetanā sañcetanaṇ sañcetayitattaṇ: ayaṇ vuccati avijjāpaccayā saykhāro . . . pe⁵ . . . tena vuccati evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

(ii)

Tasmiṇ samaye avijjāpaccayā saykhāro, saykhārapaccayā viññāṇaṇ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmaṇ, nāmapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā pasādo, pasādapaccayā adhimokkho, adhimokkhapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṇ.⁶ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

¹ S^d: tena vuccati evam etassa . . . hoti. S^d thereupon rehearses the varied formulae: Tasmiṇ samaye saykhārapaccayā viññāṇaṇ saykhārāhetukaṇ . . . saykhārasampayuttaṇ . . . viññāṇapaccayā pi saykhāro.

² K. omits this line. B. has only Avyākāṭā-niddeso.

³ Kāmāvacara-attha-mahācittāni. Cf. Dh.S. §§ 1-159.

⁴ K and B have . . . pe . . . only to Tattha katamā . . . vedanā.

⁵ See above Mātikā i, pp. 137 foll.

⁶ S^d: . . . pe . . . tena vuccati evam etassa . . . hoti.

(iii)

Tasmīṃ samaye avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanāṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā pasādo, pasādapaccayā adhimokkha, adhimokkhapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ.¹ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

(iv)

Tasmīṃ samaye avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saṭṭhāyatanāṃ, saṭṭhāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā pasādo, pasādapaccayā adhimokkha, adhimokkhapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ.² Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

2—8.

Katame dhammā kusalā ?

Yasmīṃ samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti somanassasahagataṃ ānāsampayuttaṃ sasāṅkhārena . . . somanassasahagataṃ ānāvippayuttaṃ . . . somanassasahagataṃ ānāvippayuttaṃ sasāṅkhārena . . . upekkhasahagataṃ ānāsampayuttaṃ . . . upekkhasahagataṃ ānāvippayuttaṃ . . . upekkhasahagataṃ ānāvippayuttaṃ sasāṅkhārena, rūpārammaṇaṃ vā . . . pe . . . dhammārammaṇaṃ vā yaṃ yaṃ vā paṇ' ārabha, tasmīṃ samaye avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāro, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmaṃ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanāṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā pasādo, pasādapaccayā adhimokkha, adhimokkhapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ.³ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Katame dhammā kusalā ?

Yasmīṃ samaye rūpāpattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, vivico'eva

¹ Sd: . . . pe . . . tena vuccati evam etassa . . . hotiti.

² Sd: . . . pe . . . tena vuccati evam etassa . . . hotiti.

³ Sd: . . . pe . . . tena vuccati evam etassa . . . hotiti.

kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamañ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati paṭhavikasiṇaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye avijjāpaccayā saṃkhāro, saṃkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññānapaccayā nāmaṃ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ, chaṭṭhāyatana-paccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā passādo, passādapaccayā adhimokkha, adhimokkhapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ.¹ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Katame² dhammā kusalā?

Yasmīṃ samaye rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti vitakka-vicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ . . . paṭhamañ jhānaṃ . . . pañcamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati paṭhavikasiṇaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye avijjāpaccayā saṃkhāro . . . pe³ . . . jarāmaraṇaṃ . . . pe . . . tena vuccati evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Katame⁴ dhammā kusalā?

Yasmīṃ samaye arūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, sabbaso . . . pe⁵ . . . ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma neva-saṇṇā-nāsaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇāsahagataṃ sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, tasmīṃ samaye avijjāpaccayā saṃkhāro, saṃkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññānapaccayā nāmaṃ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ, chaṭṭhāyatana-paccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā passādo, passādapaccayā adhimokkha, adhimokkhapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Katame dhammā kusalā?

Yasmīṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ apacayaḡamiṃ diṭṭhigatānaṃ pahānāya paṭhamāya bhūmiyaṃ pattiya, vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamañ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpatipadaṃ dandhābhinnāṃ, tasmīṃ samaye avijjāpaccayā saṃkhāro, saṃkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññānapaccayā nāmaṃ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ, chaṭṭhāyatana-paccayā phasso, phassapaccayā

¹ S^d: . . . pe . . . tena vuccati evam etassa . . . hoti.

² K. and B. omit this section. ³ S^d gives full text.

⁴ S^d omits this section. ⁵ K. and B. omit . . . pe . . .

vedanā, vedanāpaccayā pasādo, pasādapaccayā adhimokkho, adhimokkhapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraññay. Evam etesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayo hoti . . . pe . . .¹

Katame dhammā avyākatā?

Yasmiṃ samaye kāmāvacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākay cakkhaviññāṇay uppannay hoti, upekkhāsahagatay rūpārammaṇay, tasmīṃ samaye kusalamūlapaccayā saṅkhāro, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇay, viññāṇapaccayā nāmaṃ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanay, chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraññay. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Tattha katamo kusalamūlapaccayā saṅkhāro?

Yā cetanā sañcetanā sañcetaṃ itatthay: ayaṃ vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā saṅkhāro . . . pe . . . tena vuccati evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.²

Katame dhammā avyākatā?

Yasmiṃ samaye kāmāvacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākay sotaviññāṇay uppannay hoti upekkhāsahagatay saddārammaṇay . . . gñānaviññāṇay uppannay hoti upekkhāsahagatay gandhārammaṇay . . . jivhāviññāṇay uppannay hoti upekkhāsahagatay rasārammaṇay . . . kāyaviññāṇay uppannay hoti sukkhāsahagatay phoṭṭhabbārammaṇay,³ . . . manodhātu uppannā hoti upekkhāsahagatā, rūpārammaṇā vā . . . pe . . . phoṭṭhabbārammaṇā vā yaṃ yaṃ vā paṇ'ārabbha⁴ . . . pe . . . manoviññāṇadhātu uppannā hoti somanassasahagatā rūpārammaṇā vā . . . pe . . . dhammārammaṇā vā yaṃ yaṃ vā paṇ'ārabbha⁵ . . . pe . . . manoviññāṇadhātu uppannā hoti upekkhāsahagatā rūpārammaṇā vā . . . pe . . . dhammārammaṇā vā yaṃ yaṃ vā paṇ'ārabbha, tasmīṃ samaye kusalamūlapaccayā saṅkhāro, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇay, viññāṇapaccayā nāmaṃ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanay, chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā

¹ S³ adds, in condensed form, the usual catechism.

² B appends here Avijjāmūlakakusala-niddeso, the more fitting place being end of preceding section.

³ S⁴ concludes this separately.

vedanā, vedanāpaccayā adhimokkho, adhimokkhapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaranā. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.¹ . . .

Katame dhammā avyākata?

Yasmiṃ samaye kāmāvacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipakā manoviññānadhātu uppannā hoti somanassasahagatā ñānasampayuttā . . . somanassasahagatā ñānasampayuttā sasaykhārena . . . somanassasahagatā ñānavippayuttā . . . somanassasahagatā ñānavippayuttā sasaykhārena . . . upekkhasahagatā ñānasampayuttā . . . upekkhasahagatā ñānasampayuttā sasaykhārena . . . upekkhasahagatā ñānavippayuttā . . . upekkhasahagatā ñānavippayuttā sasaykhārena, rūpārammaṇā vā . . . pe . . . dhammārammaṇū vā yaṃ yaṃ vā paṇ' ārabha, tasmiṃ samaye kusalamūlapaccayā saykhāro, saykhārapaccayā viññānaṃ, viññānapaccayā nāmaṃ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanāṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā phassa, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā pasādo, pasādapaccayā adhimokkho, adhimokkhapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaranā.² Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Katame dhammā avyākata?

Yasmiṃ samaye rūpāpattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti vivice'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati paṭhavikāsinā, tasmiṃ samaye phasso hoti . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti: ime dhammā kusalā. Tass'eva rūpāvacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipakāṃ vivice'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ³ . . . pe . . . vitakka-vicāraṇāṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ . . . paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ . . . pañcamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati paṭhavikāsinā, tasmiṃ samaye kusalamūlapaccayā saykhāro, saykhārapaccayā viññānaṃ, viññānapaccayā nāmaṃ, nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanāṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā phassa, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā pasādo, pasādapaccayā adhimokkho, adhimokkhapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā

¹ S^d gives a fraction of the usual catechism.

² S^d: tena vuccati evam etassa . . . hoti.

³ K and B omit these sections; S^d deals with them collectively in one separate section.

jarāmarañay.¹ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Katame² dhammā avyākata?

Yasmiṃ samaye arūpāpattiyaṃ maggay bhāveti sabbaso . . . pe . . . ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma neva-saññā-nāsaññāyatana-saññāsahagataṃ sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti: ime dhammā kusalā. Tass'eva arūpāvacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākay sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma neva-saññā-nāsaññāyatana-saññāsahagataṃ sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; tasmīṃ samaye kusalamūlapaccayaṃ saṃkhāro, saṃkhārapaccayaṃ viññāṇaṃ, viññānapaccayaṃ nāmaṃ, nāmapaccayaṃ chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ paccayaṃ phasso, phassapaccayaṃ vedanā, vedanāpaccayaṃ pasādo, pasādapaccayaṃ adhimokkha, adhimokkhapaccayaṃ bhavo, bhavapaccayaṃ jāti, jātipaccayaṃ jarāmarañay. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Katame dhammā avyākata?

Yasmiṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ apacayagāmiṃ dīṭṭhigatānaṃ pahānāya pathamāya bhūmiyā pattiya, vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpatipadaṃ dandhabhiññaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti: ime dhammā kusalā. Tass'eva lokuttarassa kusalassa jhānassa katattā bhāvitattā vipākay vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpatipadaṃ dandhabhiññaṃ suññataṃ; tasmīṃ samaye kusalamūlapaccayaṃ saṃkhāro, saṃkhārapaccayaṃ viññāṇaṃ, viññānapaccayaṃ nāmaṃ, nāmapaccayaṃ chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ paccayaṃ phasso, phassapaccayaṃ vedanā, vedanāpaccayaṃ pasādo, pasādapaccayaṃ adhimokkha, adhimokkhapaccayaṃ bhavo, bhavapaccayaṃ jāti, jātipaccayaṃ jarāmarañay. Evam etesāṃ dhammānaṃ samudayo hoti.³

KUSALAMŪLA-VIPĀKAMŪLAKAY NITTITHAY.⁴

¹ S^c: tena vuccati evam etassa, &c.

² S^c omits this section. B. omits . . . pe . . .

³ S^d gives the catechism condensed.

⁴ K. omits this line. B has Kusalamūlakavipāka-niddeso.

Katame dhammā avyākata?

Yasmiṃ samaye akusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākaṃ cakkuviññāṇaṃ uppannaṃ hoti upekkhāsahagataṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ; tasmīṃ samaye akusalamūlapaccayaṃ saṅkhāro, saṅkhārapaccayaṃ viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayaṃ nāmaṃ, nāmapaccayaṃ chaṭṭhāyatanāṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayaṃ phasso, phassapaccayaṃ vedanā, vedanāpaccayaṃ bhavo, bhavapaccayaṃ jāti, jātipaccayaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Tattha katamo akusalamūlapaccayaṃ saṅkhāro?

Yā cetanā sañcetanā sañcetayitattaṃ; ayaṃ vuccati akusalamūlapaccayaṃ saṅkhāro . . . pe . . . tena vuccati evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Katame dhammā avyākata?

Yasmiṃ samaye akusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākaṃ sotaviññāṇaṃ uppannaṃ hoti upekkhāsahagataṃ saddārammaṇaṃ . . . ghānaviññāṇaṃ uppannaṃ hoti upekkhāsahagataṃ gandhārammaṇaṃ . . . jivhāviññāṇaṃ uppannaṃ hoti upekkhāsahagataṃ rasārammaṇaṃ . . . kāya-viññāṇaṃ uppannaṃ hoti dukkhasahagataṃ phoṭṭhabbārammaṇaṃ . . . manodhātu¹ uppannaṃ hoti upekkhāsahagatā rūpārammaṇā vā . . . pe . . . phoṭṭhabbārammaṇā vā yaṃ yaṃ vā pañ'arabbha, tasmīṃ samaye akusalamūlapaccayaṃ saṅkhāro, saṅkhārapaccayaṃ viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayaṃ nāmaṃ, nāmapaccayaṃ chaṭṭhāyatanāṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayaṃ phasso, phassapaccayaṃ vedanā, vedanāpaccayaṃ adhimokkha, adhimokkhapaccayaṃ bhavo, bhavapaccayaṃ jāti, jātipaccayaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ. Evam² etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Katame dhammā avyākata?

Yasmiṃ samaye akusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākaṃ manoviññāṇadhātu uppannaṃ hoti upekkhāsahagatā rūpārammaṇā vā . . . pe . . . dhammārammaṇā vā yaṃ yaṃ vā pañ'arabbha, tasmīṃ samaye akusalamūlapaccayaṃ saṅkhāro, saṅkhārapaccayaṃ viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayaṃ nāmaṃ, nāmapaccayaṃ chaṭṭhāyatanāṃ, chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayaṃ phasso, phassapaccayaṃ vedanā, vedanāpaccayaṃ adhimokkha, adhimokkhapaccayaṃ bhavo, bhavapaccayaṃ

¹ S^d takes this into a separate section.

² S^d: tena vuccati evam etassa . . . hoti.

jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraññay. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Tattha katamo akusalamūlapaccayā saṅkhāro?

Yā cetanā sañcetanā sañcetaññitattay: ayaṃ vuccati akusalamūlapaccayā saṅkhāro.

Tattha katamā saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇay?

Yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānasay . . . pe . . . tajjā mano-viññāṇadhātu: idaṃ vuccati saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇay.

Tattha katamā viññāṇapaccayā nāmaṃ?

Vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho: idaṃ vuccati viññāṇapaccayā nāmaṃ.

Tattha katamā nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanay?

Yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānasay . . . pe . . . tajjā mano-viññāṇadhātu: idaṃ vuccati nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanay.

Tattha katamo chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā phasso?

Yo phasso phusanā samphusanā samphusitattay: ayaṃ vuccati chaṭṭhāyatanapaccayā phasso.

Tattha katamā phassapaccayā vedanā?

Yaṃ cetasaṅkayā neva sātaṃ nāsataṃ cetosamphassaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedayitaṃ cetosamphassaṃ adukkhamasukhā vedanā: ayaṃ vuccati phassapaccayā vedanā.

Tattha katamo vedanāpaccayā adhimokkho?

Yo cittaṃ adhimokkho adhimuccanā tad-adhimuttatā: ayaṃ vuccati vedanāpaccayā adhimokkho.

Tattha katamo adhimokkhapaccayā bhavo?

Thapetvā adhimokkhaṃ vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho viññāṇakkhandho: ayaṃ vuccati vedanāpaccayā bhavo.

Tattha katamā bhavapaccayā jāti?

Yā tesāṃ dhammāṇāṃ jāti sañjāti nibbatti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo: ayaṃ vuccati bhavapaccayā jāti.

Tattha katamā jātipaccayā jarāmaraññay?

Atthi jarā, atthi maraññay. Tattha katamā jarā? Yā tesāṃ dhammāṇāṃ jarā jiraṇatā āyuno saṅghāni: ayaṃ vuccati jarā. Tattha katamā maraññay? Yo tesāṃ dhammāṇāṃ khayō vayo bhedo paribhedo aniccataṃ antaradhāṇay: idaṃ vuccati maraññay.

Iti ayaṃ ca jarā idaṃ ca maraññay: idaṃ vuccati jātipaccayā jarāmaraññay.

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti: evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa saṅgati hoti, samāgamo hoti, samodhāṇay hoti, pātubhāvo hoti;

tena vuccati evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa
samudayo hotti.

Akusalavipāka-mūlakay nīṭṭhitan.¹

ANHIDHAMMAHĀJANĪYAY² NĪṬṬHITAY.³

PACCAYĀKĀRAVIBHAṆGO SAMATTO CHATṬHO.⁴

¹ K. omits this title.

² K. °bhājanīyay.

³ S^d adds this note: Kusalākusala-solasikā samūlā nesay paccayā nesay vipākā sayvaddhitā, tehi saṅkhārappaccayā pathama-catukka-kusala-avijjā tassa paccayo ekanālo vipākasmiy tehi kusalākusala-mūlakā. Vicikicchā dasa viññāge abhimokkho na labhati. Ahetuke vā kusale paśādo nūpalabbhati.

⁴ S^d: Paṭiccasamuppādavibhaṅgo nīṭṭhito chaṭṭho. K. and B. omit chaṭṭho. B has nīṭṭhito for samatto.

VII.

SATIPATTHĀNAVIBHAṬṬO.

CATTĀRO satipatthānā : idha bhikkhu ajjhataṇṇaṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi¹ sampa-jāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassag ; ajjhataṇṇaṃ vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpi sampa-jāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassag ; ajjhataṇṇaṃ citta cittānupassī viharati, bahiddhā citta cittānupassī viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā citta cittānupassī viharati ātāpi sampa-jāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassag ; ajjhataṇṇaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampa-jāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassag.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu ajjhataṇṇaṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharati ?

Idha bhikkhu ajjhataṇṇaṃ kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā² tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa³ asucino paccavekkhati : atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahāru⁴ atthi⁵ atthimiñja⁶ vakkag hadayaṃ yakanag kilomakaṃ piṭhakaṃ papphasaṃ antaṃ antagūṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasaṃ kheḷo ainghaṇṇikaṃ lasikā muttan ti.⁷ So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti svāvatthitaṃ⁸ vavatthāpeti.⁹ So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevitvā bhāvetvā bahulīkaritvā svāvatthitaṃ vavatthāpetvā bahiddhā kāye cittaṃ upasagharati.

¹ S¹ : ātāpi *always*.

² K : uddhampādatalā adhokesa^o *always*.

³ S⁶ : pūraṇṇāna^o *always*. K : pūraṇṇāna^o *always*.

⁴ S⁴ : nahāra. B : nhāra. ⁵ B : atthi.

⁶ K and B : °miñjaṃ. ⁷ B. omits ti *always*.

⁸ K : svāvatthitaṃ *always*.

⁹ K : avatthap^o *always*. B : vavatthap^o *always*.

Kathañ ca bhikkhu bahiddhā kāye kāyānupassī viharati?

Idha bhikkhu bahiddhā kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyaṇṭaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati: atthi¹ ssa kāye² kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahāru³ atthi² atthimiñja² vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakaṇaṃ kilomakaṃ piṭhakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antaguṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasaṃ kheḷo singhānikaṃ lasikaṃ muttan ti. So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaṃ svāvattthitaṃ⁴ vavatthāpeti.² So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevitvā bhāvetvā bahulikaṃ svāvattthitaṃ vavatthāpetvā ajjhattabahiddhā kāye cittaṃ upasaṃharati.

Kathañ ca bhikkhu ajjhattabahiddhā kāye kāyānupassī viharati?

Idha bhikkhu ajjhattabahiddhā kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyaṇṭaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati: atthi¹ kāye² kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahāru atthi² atthimiñja vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakaṇaṃ kilomakaṃ piṭhakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antaguṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasaṃ kheḷo singhānikaṃ lasikaṃ muttan ti. Evaṃ bhikkhu ajjhattabahiddhā kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādo-manassaṃ.

A n u p a s s ī t i: tattha katamaṃ anupassanā?

Yā paññā pajānaṃ . . . pe¹ . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammāditthi: ayaṃ vuccati anupassanā. Imāya anupassanāya upeto hoti samupeto upāgato samupagato² uppanno samuppanno samannāgato, tena vuccati anupassitī.

V i h a r a t i t i: iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti carati viharati: tena vuccati viharatitī.

Ā t ā p i t i: tattha katamaṃ ātappaṃ?

Yo cetāsiko viriyārambho . . . pe . . . sammāvāyāmo: idaṃ vuccati ātappaṃ. Iminā ātappena upeto hoti samupeto upāgato samupagato uppanno samuppanno samannāgato, tena vuccati ātāpi tī.

S a m p a j ā n o t i: tattha katamaṃ sampajaññaṃ?

Yā paññā pajānaṃ . . . pe¹ . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammāditthi: idaṃ vuccati sampajaññaṃ. Iminā sampajaññaena upeto hoti samupeto upāgato samupagato

¹ S⁴: atthi kāye.

² Cf. preceding page.

³ So K. B: imasmiṃ kāye.

⁴ Cf. below p. 250.

⁵ S⁴: upagato samupagato always.

uppanno samuppanno samannāgato, tena vuccati sam-
pajano ti.

Satimā ti: tattha katamā sati?

Yā sati anussati . . . pe . . . sammāsati: ayay vuccati
sati. Imāya sātiyā upeto hoti samupeto upāgato samup-
āgato uppanno samuppanno samannāgato, tena vuccati
satimā ti.

Vineyya lōke abhijjhādomanassan ti:
tattha katamo loko?

Sveva kayo loko, pañca pī upādānakkhandhā loko:
ayay vuccati loko.

Tattha katamā abhijjhā?

Yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . citassa sārāgo: ayay
vuccati abhijjhā.

Tattha katamāy domanassay?

Yay cetasikāy asātaṃ cetasikāy dukkhāy cetosam-
phassajāy asātaṃ dukkhāy vedayitāy cetosamphassajā
asāta dukkhā vedanā: iday vuccati domanassay.

Iti ayañ ca abhijjhā idañ ca domanassay imamhā
loke vinitā honti paṭivinitā santā samitā vūpasantā
atthagatā abbatthagatā¹ appitā vyappitā² sositā
visositā vyantikātā, tena vuccati vineyya lōke abhijjhā-
domanassan ti.³

Kathañ ca bhikkhu ajjhataṃ vedanāsu vedanānupassī
viharati?

Idha bhikkhu sukhāy vedanāy vediyamāno:⁴ sukhāy
vedanāy vediyāmiti⁵ pajānāti, dukkhāy vedanāy vedi-
yamāno:⁶ dukkhāy vedanāy vediyāmiti pajānāti, aduk-
khamasukhāy vedanāy vediyamāno: adukkhamasukhāy
vedanāy vediyāmiti pajānāti, sāmisay vā sukhāy vedanāy
vediyamāno: sāmisay sukhāy vedanāy vediyāmiti
pajānāti, nirāmisay vā sukhāy vedanāy vediyamāno:
nirāmisay sukhāy vedanāy vediyāmiti pajānāti, sāmisay
vā sukhāy vedanāy vediyamāno: sāmisay dukkhāy
vedanāy vediyāmiti pajānāti, nirāmisay vā dukkhāy
vedanāy vediyamāno: nirāmisay sukhāy vedanāy vedi-
yāmiti pajānāti, sāmisay vā adukkhamasukhāy vedanāy
vediyamāno: sāmisay adukkhamasukhāy vedanāy veda-
yāmiti pajānāti, nirāmisay vā adukkhamasukhāy vedanāy
vediyamāno: nirāmisay adukkhamasukhāy vedanāy

¹ So K., B. and S⁴.

² B. adds here Kayānupassanā-niddeso.

³ K and B: vedaya² ulūkaṃ.

vediyāmiti pajānāti. So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svāvatthitaṃ vavatthāpeti.¹ So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevitvā bhāvetvā bahulikaritvā svāvatthitaṃ vavatthāpetvā ajjhattaṃ vedanāsu cittaṃ upasaṃharati.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu bahiddhā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati?

Idha bhikkhu sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānaṃ: sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmiti pajānāti, dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānaṃ: dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti, adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānaṃ: adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti, sāmisāṃ vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānaṃ: sāmisāṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti, nirāmisāṃ vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānaṃ: nirāmisāṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti, sāmisāṃ vā dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānaṃ: sāmisāṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti, nirāmisāṃ vā dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānaṃ: nirāmisāṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti, sāmisāṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānaṃ: sāmisāṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti, nirāmisāṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānaṃ: nirāmisāṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti. So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svāvatthitaṃ vavatthāpeti. So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevitvā bhāvetvā bahulikaritvā svāvatthitaṃ vavatthāpetvā ajjhattabahiddhā vedanāsu cittaṃ upasaṃharati.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu ajjhattabahiddhā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati?

Idha bhikkhu sukhaṃ vedanaṃ: sukhaṃ vedanā ti pajānāti, dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ: dukkhaṃ vedanā ti pajānāti, adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ: adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanā ti pajānāti, sāmisāṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ: sāmisā sukhaṃ vedanā ti pajānāti, nirāmisāṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ: nirāmisā sukhaṃ vedanā ti pajānāti, sāmisāṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ: sāmisā dukkhaṃ vedanā ti pajānāti, nirāmisāṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ: nirāmisā dukkhaṃ vedanā ti pajānāti, sāmisāṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ: sāmisā adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanā ti pajānāti, nirāmisāṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ: nirāmisā adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanā ti pajānāti. Evaṃ bhikkhu ajjhattabahiddhā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ.

Anupassī ti . . . pe² . . . viharatīti . . . pe . . . ātāpi ti . . . pe . . . sampajāno ti . . .

¹ Cf. p. 193, nn. 8, 9.

² K. omits these . . . pe . . . s.

pe . . . satimā ti . . . pe . . . vineyya loke
abhiijjhādomanassan ti: tattha katamo loko?

Sā yeva¹ vedanā loko, pañca pi upadānakkhandhā loko:
ayaṃ vuccati loko.

Tattha katamā abhiijjhā?

Yo rāgo sarāgo . . . po . . . cittassa sarāgo: ayaṃ
vuccati abhiijjhā.

Tattha katamaṃ domanassan?

Yaṃ cetasikaṃ asātaṃ cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ cetosam-
phassaṃ asātaṃ dukkhaṃ vedayitaṃ cetosamphassaṃ
asātaṃ dukkhā vedanā: idaṃ vuccati domanassan.

Iti ayaṃ ca abhiijjhā idaṃ ca domanassan imamhi loke
vinitā honti paṭivinitā santā samitā vūpasanta atthagatā
abbhatthagatā² appitā vyappitā soṣitā viṣoṣitā vyantikatā,
tena vuccati vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassan ti.³

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu ajjhataṃ citte cittānupassī viharati?

Idha bhikkhu sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: sarāgaṃ me cittaṃ
ti pajānāti, vitarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: vitarāgaṃ me cittaṃ ti
pajānāti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: sadosaṃ me cittaṃ ti
pajānāti, vitadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: vitadosaṃ me cittaṃ ti
pajānāti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ: samohaṃ me cittaṃ ti
pajānāti, vitamohaṃ vā cittaṃ: vitamohaṃ me cittaṃ ti
pajānāti, saṃkhiṭṭaṃ vā cittaṃ: saṃkhiṭṭaṃ me cittaṃ
ti pajānāti, vikkhiṭṭaṃ vā cittaṃ: vikkhiṭṭaṃ me cittaṃ
ti pajānāti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: mahaggataṃ me
cittaṃ ti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: amahag-
gataṃ me cittaṃ ti pajānāti; sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ:
sa-uttaraṃ me cittaṃ ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ:
anuttaraṃ me cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ:
samāhitaṃ me cittaṃ ti pajānāti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ:
asamāhitaṃ me cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ:
vimuttaṃ me cittaṃ ti pajānāti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ:
avimuttaṃ me cittaṃ ti pajānāti. So taṃ nimittaṃ
āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svāvatthitaṃ vavatthāpeti.
So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevitvā bhāvetvā bahulikaritvā svāvat-
thitaṃ vavatthāpetvā bahiddhā citte cittaṃ upasamharati.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu bahiddhā citte cittānupassī viharati?

Idha bhikkhu sarāgaṃ vā'ssa cittaṃ: sarāgassa cittaṃ
ti pajānāti, vitarāgaṃ vā'ssa cittaṃ: vitarāgassa cittaṃ
ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ vā'ssa cittaṃ: sadosassa cittaṃ

¹ B: sā va.

² S^d. atthagatā abbhatthagatā.

³ B. has here Vedanānupassanā-niddeso.

tī pajānāti, vitadosaṃ vā'ssa cittaṃ : vitadosassa cittaṃ
 ti pajānāti, samohaṃ vā'ssa cittaṃ : samohassa cittaṃ
 ti pajānāti, vitamohaṃ vā'ssa cittaṃ : vitamohassa
 cittaṃ ti pajānāti, saṅkhittaṃ vā'ssa cittaṃ : saṅkhi-
 tassa cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā'ssa cittaṃ : vik-
 khittassa cittaṃ ti pajānāti, mahaggataṃ vā'ssa cittaṃ :
 mahaggatassa cittaṃ ti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā'ssa
 cittaṃ : amahaggatassa cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sa-uttaraṃ vā
 'ssa cittaṃ : sa-uttarassa cittaṃ ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā
 'ssa cittaṃ : anuttarassa cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samāhitaṃ
 vā'ssa cittaṃ : samāhitassa cittaṃ ti pajānāti, asa-
 māhitaṃ vā'ssa cittaṃ : asamāhitassa cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vimuttaṃ vā'ssa cittaṃ : vimuttassa cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 avimuttaṃ vā'ssa cittaṃ : avimuttassa cittaṃ ti pajānāti.
 So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svāvatthitaṃ
 vavatthāpeti. So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevitvā bhāvetvā bahulika-
 ritvā svāvatthitaṃ vavatthāpetvā ajjhattabahiddhā citte
 cittaṃ upasagharati.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu ajjhattabahiddhā citte cittaṇupassī
 viharati ?

Idha bhikkhu sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ : sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti
 pajānāti, vitarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ : vitarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ : sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vitadosaṃ
 vā cittaṃ : vitadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samohaṃ vā
 cittaṃ : samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vitamohaṃ vā cittaṃ :
 vitamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ : saṅ-
 khittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ : vikkhittaṃ
 cittaṃ ti pajānāti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ : mahaggataṃ
 cittaṃ ti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ : amahaggataṃ
 cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ : sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ
 ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ : anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti
 pajānāti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ : samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti
 pajānāti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ : asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti
 pajānāti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ : vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti
 pajānāti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ : avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti
 pajānāti. Evaṃ bhikkhu ajjhattabahiddhā citte cittaṇu-
 passī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke
 abhiññhādomanassaṃ.

Anupassī ti . . . pe . . . viharatīti . . . pe
 . . . ātāpi ti . . . pe . . . sampajāno ti . . . pe
 . . . satimā ti . . . pe . . . vineyya loke
 abhiññhādomanassanti: tattha katamo loko?

Taṃ yeva cittaṃ loko, pañca pi upādānakkhandhā loko :
 ayaṃ vuccati loko.

Tattha katamā abhiññhā ?

Yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . cittassa sārāgo : ayaṃ vuccati abhiijhā.

Tattha katamāṃ domanassāṃ ?

Yaṃ cetasikāṃ asātaṃ cetasikāṃ dukkhāṃ cetosamphassajāṃ asātaṃ dukkhāṃ vedayitaṃ cetosamphassajāṃ asātaṃ dukkhāṃ vedanā : idaṃ vuccati domanassāṃ.

Iti ayaṃ ca abhiijhā idaṃ ca domanassāṃ imambhi loke vinitā honti paṭivinitā santā samitā vūpasantā atthagatā abbhatthagatā¹ appitā vyappitā sositā visositā vyantīkatā : tena vuccati vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassan ti.²

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu ajjhataṃ dhammesu dhammānupassā viharatī ?

Idha bhikkhu santāṃ vā ajjhataṃ kāmaccandaṃ : atthi me ajjhataṃ kāmaccando ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ kāmaccandaṃ : natthi me ajjhataṃ kāmaccando ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa kāmaccandassa uppādo hoti, taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa kāmaccandassa pahanāṃ hoti, taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahnassa kāmaccandassa āyatig anuppādo hoti, taṃ ca pajānāti, santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ vyāpādaṃ . . . pe . . .³ santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ thinamiddhaṃ . . . pe . . . santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ uddhaccaakkucceṇaṃ . . . pe . . . santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ vicikicchāṃ : atthi me ajjhataṃ vicikicchā ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ vicikicchāṃ : natthi me ajjhataṃ vicikicchā ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti, taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannāya vicikicchāya pahanāṃ hoti, taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahnāya vicikicchāya āyatig anuppādo hoti, taṃ ca pajānāti. Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ satisambojjhagaṃ : atthi me ajjhataṃ satisambojjhago ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ satisambojjhagaṃ : natthi me ajjhataṃ satisambojjhago ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa satisambojjhagassa uppādo hoti, taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa satisambojjhagassa bhāvanāpāripūri⁴ hoti, taṃ ca pajānāti. Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ dhammavicaya-sambojjhagaṃ⁵ . . . pe . . . santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ viriya-sambojjhagaṃ . . . pe . . . santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ pitisa-

¹ So S^d.

² B. has here *Cittānupassanā-niddeso*.

³ S^d and B. give each case in full. K. omits . . . pe . . .

⁴ S^d and K : °pāripūri always. Cf. D. II., 303.

⁵ S^d has . . . pe . . . for this case only, then contracts without . . . pe . . .

bojjhaggay . . . pe . . . santay vā ajjhattay passaddhi-
sambojjhaggay . . . pe . . . santay vā ajjhattay samādhi-
sambojjhaggay . . . pe . . . santay vā ajjhattay upekhā-
sambojjhaggay : atthi me ajjhattay upekhāsambojjhango
ti pajānāti, asantay vā ajjhattay upekhāsambojjhaggay :
natthi me ajjhattay upekhāsambojjhango ti pajānāti,
yathā ca anupannassa upekhāsambojjhaggassa uppādo
hoti, tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa upekhāsam-
bojjhaggassa bhāvanāparipūrī hoti, tañ ca pajānāti. So
tay nimittay āsevati bhāveli bahulikaroti svāvatthitay
vavatthāpeti. So tay nimittay āsevitvā bhāvetvā bahu-
likaritvā svāvatthitay vavatthāpetvā bahiddhā dhammesu
cittay upasamharati.

Kathañ ca bhikkhu bahiddhā dhammesu dhammānu-
passi viharati ?

Idha bhikkhu santay vā'ssa kāmaccchanday : atthi'ssa
kāmacchando ti pajānāti, asantay vā'ssa kāmaccchanday :
natthi'ssa kāmaccchando ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppan-
nassa kāmaccchandassa uppādo hoti, tañ ca pajānāti,
yathā ca uppannassa kāmaccchandassa pahānāy hoti, tañ
ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa kāmaccchandassa āyatiy
anuppādo hoti, tañ ca pajānāti. Santay vā'ssa vyāpā-
dan¹ . . . pe . . . santay vā'ssa thinamiddhag . . . pe
. . . santay vā'ssa uddhaccakukkucag . . . pe
. . . santay vā'ssa vicikicchag : atthi'ssa vici-
kicchā ti pajānāti, asantay vā'ssa vicikicchag : natthi
'ssa vicikicchā ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannāya vicikic-
chāya uppādo hoti, tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannāya
vicikicchāya pahānāy hoti, tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca
pahīnāya vicikicchāya āyatiy anuppādo hoti, tañ ca
pajānāti. Santay vā'ssa satisambojjhaggay : atthi'ssa
satisambojjhango ti pajānāti, asantay vā'ssa satisam-
bojjhaggay : natthi'ssa satisambojjhango ti pajānāti,
yathā ca anuppannassa satisambojjhaggassa uppādo hoti,
tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa satisambojjhag-
gassa bhāvanāparipūrī hoti, tañ ca pajānāti, santay
vā'ssa dhammavicaya-sambojjhaggay . . . pe . . . santay
vā'ssa viriya-sambojjhaggay . . . pe . . . santay vā'ssa
pītisambojjhaggay . . . pe . . .² santay vā'ssa passad-
dhisambojjhaggay, santay vā'ssa samādhisambojjhaggay,
santay vā'ssa upekhāsambojjhaggay : atthi'ssa upekhā-
sambojjhango ti pajānāti, asantay vā'ssa upekhāsamboj-

¹ S^d gives each case in full. K. omits . . . pe . . .

² S^d has . . . pe . . . down to santay vā'ssa upekhā°.

jhaṅgaṃ: natthi¹ssa upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti, tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāparipūri hoti, tañ ca pajānāti. So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svāvattthitaṃ vavatthapeti. So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevitvā bhāvetvā bahulikaritvā svāvattthitaṃ vavatthāpetvā ajjhatabhiddhā dhammesu cittaṃ upasagharati.

Kathañ ca bhikkhu ajjhatabhiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati?

Idha bhikkhu santāṃ vā kāmaccandaṃ: atthi kāmaccando ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā kāmaccandaṃ: natthi kāmaccando ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa kāmaccandassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa kāmaccandassa pahānaṃ hoti, tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahinassa kāmaccandassa āyatīṃ anuppādo hoti, tañ ca pajānāti. Santaṃ vā vyāpādaṃ . . . pe . . .¹ santaṃ vā thānamiddhaṃ . . . pe . . . santaṃ vā uddhac-cakkukuccaṃ . . . pe . . . santaṃ vā vicikicchā: atthi vicikicchā ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā vicikicchā: natthi vicikicchā ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti, tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannāya vicikicchāya pahānaṃ hoti, tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahināya vicikicchāya āyatīṃ anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti. Santaṃ vā satisambojjhaṅgaṃ: atthi satisambojjhaṅgo ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā satisambojjhaṅgaṃ: natthi satisambojjhaṅgo ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti, tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāparipūri hoti, tañ ca pajānāti, santaṃ vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ,² santaṃ vā viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ, santaṃ vā pīṭisambojjhaṅgaṃ, santaṃ vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ, santaṃ vā samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ . . . pe . . .³ santaṃ vā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ: atthi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ: natthi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo ti pajānāti yathā ca anuppannassa upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti, tañ ca pajānāti yathā ca uppannassa upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāparipūri hoti, tañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ bhikkhu ajjhatabhiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati atāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ.

Anupassī ti: tattha katamā anupassanā?

¹ S^d gives each following case in condensed form.

² B. gives . . . pe . . . at each excision.

³ So S^d.

Yā paññā pajānaṇā . . . pe . . . amoho dhamma-vicayo sammādiṭṭhi: ayaṃ vuccati anupassanā. Imāya anupassanāya upeto hoti samupeto upagato samupagato uppanno samuppanno sammannāgato, tena vuccati anupassi ti.

Viharatīti: iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti carati viharati: tena vuccati viharatīti.

Ātāpi ti: tattha katamaṃ ātappaṃ?

Yo cetasiko viriyārambho . . . pe . . . sammāvāyāmo: idaṃ vuccati ātappaṃ. Iminā ātappena upeto hoti . . . pe . . . samannāgato, tena vuccati ātāpi ti.

Sampajāno ti: tattha katamaṃ sampajāñaṃ?

Yā paññā pajānaṇā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi: idaṃ vuccati sampajāñaṃ. Iminā sampajāñsena upeto hoti . . . pe . . . samannāgato, tena vuccati sampajāno ti.

Satimā ti: tattha katamā sati?

Yā sati anussati . . . pe . . . sammāsati: ayaṃ vuccati sati. Imāya satiyā upeto hoti . . . pe . . . samannāgato, tena vuccati satimā ti.

Vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ ti: tattha katamo loko?

Te va dhammā loko, pañca pi upādānakkhandhā loko: ayaṃ vuccati loko.

Tattha katama abhijjhā?

Yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . cittassa sārāgo: ayaṃ vuccati abhijjhā.

Tattha katamaṃ domanassaṃ?

Yay cetasikaṃ asātaṃ cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ cetosamphassaṃ asātaṃ dukkhaṃ vedayitaṃ cetosamphassaṃ asātaṃ dukkhā vedanā: idaṃ vuccati domanassaṃ.

Iti ayaṃ ca abhijjhā idaṃ ca domanassaṃ imamhi loke vinīta honti paṭivinitā santā samitā vūpasantā atthaggatā abhātthaggatā¹ appitā vyappitā sositā visositā vyanṭikātā, tena vuccati vineyya loko abhijjhādomanassaṃ ti.

SUTTANTABHĀJANĪYAY.²

Cattāro satipatthānā: idha bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī, vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharatī, cित्ते cittānupassī viharatī, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī.

¹ So S^d.

² K: "bhājanīyay.

Kathañ ca bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ apacayaḡamiṃ dīṭṭhigatānaṃ pahānāya paṭhamāya bhūmiyā pattiya, vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamayaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpatipadaṃ dandhabhīṇaṃ kāye kāyānupassī,¹ yā tasmaṃ samaye sati anussati . . . pe . . . sammāsati satisambojjhaṃgo maggaṃgaṃ maggapiyaṃpannaṃ: idaṃ vuccati satipatthānaṃ. Avasesā dhammā satipatthānasampayuttā.

Kathañ ca bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ apacayaḡamiṃ dīṭṭhigatānaṃ pahānāya paṭhamāya bhūmiyā pattiya, vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamayaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpatipadaṃ dandhabhīṇaṃ vedanāsu vedanānupassī,¹ yā tasmaṃ samaye sati anussati . . . pe . . . sammāsati satisambojjhaṃgo maggaṃgaṃ maggapiyaṃpannaṃ: idaṃ vuccati satipatthānaṃ. Avasesā dhammā satipatthānasampayuttā.

Kathañ ca bhikkhu citta cittānupassī viharati?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ apacayaḡamiṃ dīṭṭhigatānaṃ pahānāya paṭhamāya bhūmiyā pattiya, vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamayaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpatipadaṃ dandhabhīṇaṃ citta cittānupassī,¹ yā tasmaṃ samaye sati anussati . . . pe . . . sammāsati satisambojjhaṃgo maggaṃgaṃ maggapiyaṃpannaṃ: idaṃ vuccati satipatthānaṃ. Avasesā dhammā satipatthānasampayuttā.

Kathañ ca bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ apacayaḡamiṃ dīṭṭhigatānaṃ pahānāya paṭhamāya bhūmiyā pattiya, vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamayaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpatipadaṃ dandhabhīṇaṃ dhamme dhammānupassī,¹ yā tasmaṃ samaye sati anussati . . . pe . . . sammāsati satisambojjhaṃgo maggaṃgaṃ maggapiyaṃpannaṃ: idaṃ vuccati satipatthānaṃ. Avasesā dhammā satipatthānasampayuttā.

Cattāro satipatthānā: idha bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati, citta cittānupassī viharati, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati.

¹ S^d kas viharati.

Kathañ ca bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ?

Idha bhikkhu yasmīṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ apacayagāmiṃ dīṭṭhigatānaṃ pahānāya paṭhamāya bhūmiyā pattiya, vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpatipadaṃ dandhābhinnāṃ, tasmīṃ samaye phusso hoti . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti: ime dhammā kusalā. Tass' eva lokuttarassa kusalassa jhānassa katattā bhāvitattā vipākay vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpatipadaṃ dandhābhinnāṃ suññatay kāye kāyānupassī,¹ yā tasmīṃ samaye sati anussati . . . pe . . . sammāsati satisambojjhaṃgo maggangaṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ: idaṃ vuccati satipatthānaṃ. Avasesā dhammā satipatthānasampayuttā.

Kathañ ca bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ?

Idha bhikkhu yasmīṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ apacayagāmiṃ dīṭṭhigatānaṃ pahānāya paṭhamāya bhūmiyā pattiya, vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpatipadaṃ dandhābhinnāṃ, tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti: ime dhammā kusalā. Tass' eva lokuttarassa kusalassa jhānassa katattā bhāvitattā vipākay vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpatipadaṃ dandhābhinnāṃ suññatay vedanāsu vedanānupassī, yā tasmīṃ samaye sati anussati . . . pe . . . sammāsati satisambojjhaṃgo maggangaṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ: idaṃ vuccati satipatthānaṃ. Avasesā dhammā satipatthānasampayuttā.

Kathañ ca bhikkhu citta cittānupassī viharati ?

Idha bhikkhu yasmīṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ apacayagāmiṃ dīṭṭhigatānaṃ pahānāya paṭhamāya bhūmiyā pattiya, vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpatipadaṃ dandhābhinnāṃ, tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti: ime dhammā kusalā. Tass' eva lokuttarassa kusalassa jhānassa katattā bhāvitattā vipākay vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpatipadaṃ dandhābhinnāṃ suññatay citta cittānupassī, yā tasmīṃ samaye sati anussati . . . pe . . . sammāsati satisambojjhaṃgo maggangaṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ: idaṃ vuccati satipatthānaṃ. Avasesā dhammā satipatthānasampayuttā.

¹ S^d omits viharati here and below.

Kathañ ca bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassi viharati?

Idha bhikkhu yasmīṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ apacayaḡāmiṃ dīṭṭhigatānaṃ pahānāya paṭhamāya bhūmiyā pattiyaṃ, vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpatipadaṃ dandhabhinnaṃ; tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti: ime dhammā kusala. Tass' eva lokuttarassa kusalassa jhānassa katatta bhāvitatta vipākaṃ vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpatipadaṃ dandhabhinnaṃ suññataṃ dhammesu dhammānupassi, yā tasmīṃ samaye sati anusati . . . pe . . . sammāsati satisambojjhango maggaṃgaṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ: idaṃ vuccati satipaṭṭhānaṃ. Avasesa dhammā satipaṭṭhānasampayuttā.

Tattha katamaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ?

Idha bhikkhu yasmīṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ apacayaḡāmiṃ dīṭṭhigatānaṃ pahānāya paṭhamāya bhūmiyā pattiyaṃ, vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpatipadaṃ dandhabhinnaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti: ime dhammā kusala. Tass' eva lokuttarassa kusalassa jhānassa katatta bhāvitatta vipākaṃ vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpatipadaṃ dandhabhinnaṃ suññataṃ dhammesu dhammānupassi; yā tasmīṃ samaye sati anusati . . . pe . . . sammāsati satisambojjhango maggaṃgaṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ: idaṃ vuccati satipaṭṭhānaṃ. Avasesā dhammā satipaṭṭhānasampayuttā.

ABHIJĦAMMAHĦJĦANĦYĦ.¹

Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā: idha bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassaṃ, vedanāsu² vedanānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassaṃ, citta cittaṇupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassaṃ, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassaṃ.

¹ K: 'bhājanīyaṃ. S^d adds niṭṭhitaṃ.

² S^d: vedanāsu citta dhammesu dhammānupassī.

Catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ kati kusalaṃ kati akusalaṃ kati avyakatā . . . pe . . . kati saraṇā kati araṇā?

Siyaṃ kusalaṃ siyaṃ avyakatā. Siyaṃ sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā siyaṃ adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā. Siyaṃ vipakā siyaṃ vipākadhammadhammā; anupādiṇṇa-anupādāniyā; asaṅkiliṭṭha-asaṅkilesikā. Siyaṃ savitakka-savicāra siyaṃ avitakka-vicāramattā siyaṃ avitakka-avicāra. Siyaṃ pītisahagatā siyaṃ sukhasahagatā siyaṃ upekkhasahagatā. Neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbā, neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbahetukā. Siyaṃ apacayaḡamīno siyaṃ neva ācayaḡamīno na apacayaḡamīno. Siyaṃ sekkhā siyaṃ asekkhā. Appamaṇā, appamāṇarammaṇā, paṇitā. Siyaṃ sammattaniyatā siyaṃ aniyatā. Maggārammaṇā, siyaṃ maggahetukā siyaṃ maggādhīpatino siyaṃ na vattabbā maggahetukā ti pi maggādhīpatino ti pi. Siyaṃ uppaṇṇā siyaṃ anuppaṇṇā siyaṃ uppādino; siyaṃ atilā siyaṃ anāgatā siyaṃ paccuppatṭā; na vattabbā atitārammaṇā ti pi anāgatārammaṇā ti pi paccuppaṇṇārammaṇā ti pi. Siyaṃ ajjhattā siyaṃ bahiddhā siyaṃ ajjhatabhiddhā; bahiddhārammaṇā, anidassana-appatighā. Na hetū,¹ sahetukā, hetusampayuttā, na vattabbā hetū ceva sahetukā cāti, sahetukā ceva na ca hetū, na vattabbā hetū ceva hetusampayuttā cāti, hetusampayuttā ceva na ca hetū, na hetū-sahetukā. Sappaccayaṃ, saṅkhatā. Anidassanā; appatighā; arūpā; lokuttarā; kenaci viññeyyā, kenaci na viññeyyā. No āsavā, anāsavā, āsavavippayutta, na vattabbā āsavā ceva sāsavā cāti pi sāsavā ceva no ca āsavā ti pi, na vattabbā āsavā ceva āsavasampayuttā cāti pi āsavasampayuttā ceva no ca āsavā ti pi, āsavavippayutta-anāsavā. No saṃyojanā . . . pe . . . no ganthā . . . pe . . . no oghā . . . pe . . . no yogā . . . pe . . . no nīvaraṇā . . . pe . . . no parāmāsā . . . pe . . . Sārammaṇā, no citta, cetasikā, cittasampayuttā, cittasaṃsaṭṭhā, cittasamutṭhānā, cittasahabhūno, cittaṇuparivattino, cittasaṃsaṭṭha-samutṭhānā, cittasaṃsaṭṭha-samutṭhānā-sahabhūno, cittasaṃsaṭṭha-samutṭhānāṇuparivattino. Bāhirā, no upādā, anupādiṇṇā.² No upādānā³ . . . no kilesā Na dassanena pahātabbā, na bhāvanāya pahātabbā; na dassanena pahātabbahetukā, na bhāvanāya pahātabbahetukā. Siyaṃ savitakkā siyaṃ avitakkā; siyaṃ savicāra siyaṃ avicāra. Siyaṃ sappitika siyaṃ

¹ S^d: hetu *always*.

² S^d: bāhirānopādā anupādiṇṇā.

³ S^d: no'pādānā. K: nupādānā.

appitika; siyā pītisahagatā siyā na pītisahagatā, siyā su-
khasahagatā siyā na sukhahagatā, siyā upekkhāsahagatā
siyā na upekkhāsahagatā. Na kāmāvacarā, na rūpāvacarā,
nā arūpāvacarā,¹ apariyāpannā. Siyā niyyānika siyā aniy-
yānika; siyā niyatā siyā aniyatā; anuttarā; arāpā ti.

PAÑHĀPUCCHAKAṬṬH

SATIPATTHĀNAVIEHAḬGO SAMATTO SATTAMO.²

¹ S^d omits na arūpāvacarā.

² K and S^d omit.

³ S^d and B substitute niṭṭhito for samatto. K. and B.
omit sattamo.

VIII.

SAMMAṬṬAGHĀNAVIBHAṬṬO.

Cattāro sammappadhānā : idha bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakanāṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakanāṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ thitīyā asammosaṃ bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya paripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakanāṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati?

Tattha katame anuppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā?

Tiṇi akusalamūlāni : lobho doṣo moho, tad-ekattā ca kilesā, taṃ-sampayutto vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho viññāṇakkhandho, taṃ-samutthānaṃ kāyakammaṃ vacikammaṃ manokammaṃ : ime vuccanti anuppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā.

Iti imesaṃ anuppannānaṃ pāpakanāṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

Chandaṃ janetīti : tattha katamo chando?

Yo chando chandikatā kattukamyatā kusalo dhamma-chando : ayaṃ vuccati chando. Imaṃ chandaṃ janeti sañ-janeti utthāpeti samutthāpeti nibbatteti abhinibbatteti, tena vuccati chandaṃ janetīti.

Vāyamati : tattha katamo vāyāmo?

Yo cetāsiko viriyārambho . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvāyāmo.

¹ Dh. S. § 22.

ayaṃ vuccati vāyāmo. Iminā vāyāmena upeto hoti samu-
peto upāgato samupagato,¹ uppanno samuppanno saman-
nāgato, tena vuccati vāyamati.

Viriyaṃ ārabhatīti: tattha katamaṃ viriyaṃ?

Yo cetāsiko viriyārambho . . . pe² . . . sammāvāyāmo:
idaṃ vuccati viriyaṃ. Imaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhati samārabhati
āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti, tena vuccati viriyaṃ ārabhatīti.

Cittaṃ paggaṇhātīti: tattha katamaṃ cittaṃ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānasaj . . . pe . . . tajjā manoviñ-
ñāpadhātu: idaṃ vuccati cittaṃ. Imaṃ cittaṃ paggaṇhāti
sappaggaṇhāti upatthambhethi paccupatthambhethi, tena
vuccati cittaṃ paggaṇhātīti.

Padahatīti: tattha katamaṃ padhānaṃ?

Yo cetāsiko viriyārambho . . . pe . . . sammāvāyāmo:
idaṃ vuccati padhānaṃ. Iminā padhānena upeto hoti . . .
pe . . . samannāgato, tena vuccati padahatīti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu uppannānaṃ pāpānaṃ akusalānaṃ
dhammānaṃ ehaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati
cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahatīti?

Tattha katame uppannā pāpāka akusalā dhammā?

Te akusalāmūlāni: lobho doṣo moho tad-ekatthā ca
kilesā, taṃ-sampayutto vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho
saṅkhārakkhandho viññāpakkhando, taṃ-samutthānaṃ
kāyakammaṃ vacikammaṃ manokammaṃ: ime vuccanti
uppannā pāpāka akusalā dhammā.

Iti imesaṃ uppannānaṃ pāpānaṃ akusalānaṃ dham-
mānaṃ pāhānāya ehaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ āra-
bhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

Ehaṃ janetīti³ . . . pe . . . vāyamati
. . . pe . . . viriyaṃ ārabhatīti . . . pe . . . cittaṃ
paggaṇhātīti . . . pe . . . padahatīti: tattha
katamaṃ padhānaṃ?

Yo cetāsiko viriyārambho . . . pe . . . sammāvāyāmo:
idaṃ vuccati padhānaṃ. Iminā padhānena upeto hoti . . .
pe . . . samannāgato, tena vuccati padahatīti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu anoppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dham-
mānaṃ uppādāya ehaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ āra-
bhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati?

¹ S²: upagato samupagato *always*.

² Dh. S. § 13. B: viriya² *always*.

³ K. and B. repeat the commentary with excisions.

Tattha katame anuppannā kusalā dhammā?

Tiṭṭhi kusalamūlāni: alobho adoso amoho, taṇ-sampeyutto vedanakkhandho saññakkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho viññāṇakkhandho, taṇ-samutthānaṃ kāyakammaṃ vacikammaṃ manokammaṃ: ime vuccanti anuppannā kusalā dhammā. Iti imeṣaṃ anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

Chandaṃ janetīti . . . vāyamatīti . . . viriyaṃ ārabhatīti . . . cittaṃ paggaṇhātīti . . . padahatīti: tattha katamaṃ padhānaṃ?

Yo cetasiko viriyārambho . . . pe . . . sammāvāyāmo: idaṃ vuccati padhānaṃ. Iminā padhānena apeto hoti sammānāgato, tena vuccati padahatīti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asaṃmosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati?

Tattha katame uppannā kusalā dhammā?

Tiṭṭhi kusalamūlāni: alobho adoso amoho, taṇ-sampeyutto vedanakkhandho saññakkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho viññāṇakkhandho, taṇ-samutthānaṃ kāyakammaṃ vacikammaṃ manokammaṃ: ime vuccanti uppannā kusalā dhammā. Iti imeṣaṃ uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asaṃmosāya bhiyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

Ṭhitiyā ti: yā ṭhiti so asaṃmoso; yo asaṃmoso so bhiyyobhāvo; yo bhiyyobhāvo taṇ vepullaṃ; yaṃ vepullaṃ sa bhāvanā; ya bhāvanā sa pāripūri.¹

Chandaṃ . . . janetīti . . . vāyamatīti . . . viriyaṃ ārabhatīti . . . cittaṃ paggaṇhātīti . . . padahatīti: tattha katamaṃ padhānaṃ?

Yo cetasiko viriyārambho . . . pe . . . sammāvāyāmo: idaṃ vuccati padhānaṃ. Iminā padhānena upeto hoti . . . pe . . . sammānāgato, tena vuccati padahatīti.

SUTTANTABHĀJANĪYAG.²

¹ S¹: Yā ṭhiti so asaṃmoso bhiyyobhāvo, taṇ-vephullaṃ, yaṃ vephullaṃ sa bhāvanāya pāripūri. Cf. p. 213.

² K¹ bhājanīyag. S¹ adds nīṭhitag.

Cattaro sammappadhānā: idha bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppadāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati,¹ uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pāhanāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppadāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ thitīyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya paripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppadāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhaveti niyyānikaṃ apacayaḡāmiṃ ditthigatānaṃ pāhanāya pathamāya bhūmiyā pattiyaṃ vivice² eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpaṭipadaṃ dandhabhūṭhaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppadāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

Chandaṃ janetīti: tattha katamo chando?

Yo chando chandikatā kattukamyatā kusalo dhammacchando: ayaṃ vuccati chando. Imaṃ chandaṃ janeti saḍḍaṃ janeti utthāpeti samutthāpeti nibbatteti abhinibbatteti,³ tena vuccati chandaṃ janetīti.

Vāyamatīti: tattha katamo vāyāmo?

Yo cetasaṃko viriyārambho nikkamo parakkamo vyāyāmo vāyāmo ussāho ussoḥhi⁴ thāmo dhiṭṭi⁵ asithilaparakkamatā anikkhittachandataṃ anikkhittadhurataṃ dūrasam-paggaḥho viriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ viriyabalaṃ sammāvāyāmo viriyasambojjhaṅgo maggaṅgaṃ magga-pariyāpannaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati vāyāmo. Iminā vāyāmena upeto hoti samupeto upagato samupagato uppanno samuppanno samannagato, tena vuccati vāyamatīti.

Viriyaṃ ārabhatīti: tattha katamaṃ viriyaṃ?

Yo cetasaṃko viriyārambho . . . pe . . . sammāvāyāmo viriyasambojjhaṅgo maggaṅgaṃ magga-pariyāpannaṃ:

¹ S⁴ breaks off here down to Kathaṃ ca.

² S⁴ omits.

³ K and B: ussoḥhi. Cf. M. i., 103; Dh. S. § 289.

⁴ B: thitī.

idaṃ vuccati viriyaṃ. Imaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhati samārabhati āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti, tena vuccati viriyaṃ ārabhatīti.

Cittāṃ paggaṇhātīti: tattha katamaṃ cittaṃ?

Yeṃ cittaṃ maṇo mānasā . . . pe . . . tassa manoviññāpadhātu: idaṃ vuccati cittaṃ. Imaṃ cittaṃ paggaṇhāti sampaggaṇhāti upatthambhethi paccupatthambhethi, tena vuccati cittaṃ paggaṇhātīti.

Paḍaḥatīti: tattha katamaṃ sammappadhānaṃ?

Yo cetāsiko viriyārambho . . . pe . . . sammāvāyāmo viriyasambojjhaṅgo maggaṅgaṃ maggaṃpariyāpannaṃ: idaṃ vuccati sammappadhānaṃ. Avasesā dhammā sammappadhānasampayuttā.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu uppannānaṃ pāpānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti paḍaḥatī?

Idha bhikkhu yaṃniṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ apacayaṅgamiṃ diṭṭhigatānaṃ pahānāya paṭhamāya bhūmiyā pattiya, vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpatipadaṃ dandhabhīṇaṃ, taṃniṃ samaye uppannānaṃ pāpānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti paḍaḥatī.

Chandaṃ janetīti . . . vāyamatīti . . . viriyaṃ ārabhatīti . . . cittaṃ paggaṇhātīti . . . paḍaḥatīti: tattha katamaṃ sammappadhānaṃ?

Yo cetāsiko viriyārambho . . . pe . . . sammāvāyāmo viriyasambojjhaṅgo maggaṅgaṃ maggaṃpariyāpannaṃ: idaṃ vuccati sammappadhānaṃ. Avasesā dhammā sammappadhānasampayuttā.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti paḍaḥatī?

Idha bhikkhu yaṃniṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ apacayaṅgamiṃ diṭṭhigatānaṃ pahānāya paṭhamāya bhūmiyā pattiya, vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpatipadaṃ dandhabhīṇaṃ, taṃniṃ samaye anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti paḍaḥatī.

Chandaṃ janetīti . . . vāyamatīti . . . viriyaṃ ārabhatīti . . . cittaṃ paggaṇhatīti . . . padahatīti: tattha kaṭamaṃ sammappadhānaṃ?

Yo cetāsiko viriyārambho . . . pe . . . sammāvāyāmo viriyasambojjhaṅgo maggaṅgaṃ magga-pariyāpannaṃ: idaṃ vuccati sammappadhānaṃ. Avasesā dhammā sammappadhānasampayuttā.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhītiyā asaṃmosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya paṇipuriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamatī viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhatī padahati?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ apacaya-gaṃiṃ dīṭṭhigatānaṃ paṇānāya paṭhamāya bhūmiyā paṭṭiyā vivice¹ eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharatī dukkhāpatipadaṃ dandhabhūṇaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhītiyā asaṃmosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya paṇipuriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamatī viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhatī padahati.

Ṭhītiyā ti: yā ṭhīti so¹ asaṃmoso; yo asaṃmoso so bhiyyobhāvo; yo bhiyyobhāvo taṃ vepullaṃ; yaṃ vepullaṃ sā bhāvanā; yā bhāvanā sā paṇipuri.

Chandaṃ janetīti: tattha kaṭamo chando?

Yo chando chandikataṃ kattukāmyatā kusalo dhammacchando: ayaṃ vuccati chando. Imaṃ chandaṃ janeti sañ-janeti utṭhapeti samutṭhapeti nibbatteti abhinibbatteti, tena vuccati chandaṃ janetīti.

Vāyamatīti: tattha kaṭamo vāyāmo?

Yo cetāsiko viriyārambho . . . pe . . . sammāvāyāmo viriyasambojjhaṅgo maggaṅgaṃ magga-pariyāpannaṃ: ayaṃ² vuccati vāyāmo. Imaṃ vāyāmena upeto hoti . . . pe . . .³ samānāgato, tena vuccati vāyamatīti.

Viriyaṃ ārabhatīti: tattha kaṭamaṃ viriyaṃ?

Yo cetāsiko viriyārambho . . . pe . . . sammāvāyāmo viriyasambojjhaṅgo maggaṅgaṃ magga-pariyāpannaṃ: idaṃ vuccati viriyaṃ. Imaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhati samārabhati

¹ S¹: yā asaṃmosā; ya (*sic*) asaṃmoso so bhiyyobhāvo . . . yaṃ vepullaṃ sā bhāvanā sā paṇipuri.

² K.: idaṃ.

³ S² gives full text.

āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti, tena vuccati viriyaṃ ārabhātīti.

Cittay paggaṇhātīti: tattha katamay cittaṃ?

Yay cittaṃ mano mānasay . . . pe . . . tassa mano-viññānapadhātū: ayaṃ vuccati cittaṃ. Imay cittaṃ paggaṇhāti sampaggaṇhāti upatthambhāti paccupatthambhāti, tena vuccati cittaṃ paggaṇhātīti.

Padahātīti: tattha katanay sammappadhānaṃ?

Yo cetāsiko viriyārambho . . . pe . . . sammāvāyāmo viriyasambojjhaṅgo maggaṅgaṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ: idaṃ vuccati sammappadhānaṃ. Avasesā dhammā sammappadhānasampayuttā.

Tattha katamay sammappadhānaṃ?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ apacayagamiṃ diṭṭhigatānaṃ pahanāya pathamāya bhūmiyā patiya, vivico' eva kamehi . . . pe . . . pathamay jhanay upasampajja viharati dukkhāpaṭipadaṃ dandhābhūṇaṃ, yo tasmiṃ samaye cetāsiko viriyārambho . . . pe . . . sammāvāyāmo viriyasambojjhaṅgo maggaṅgaṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ: idaṃ vuccati sammappadhānaṃ. Avasesā dhammā sammappadhānasampayuttā.¹

ANHTHĀRAMMAHĀJANĪYAṃ.²

Cattāro sammappadhānā: idha bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppadāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahanāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppadāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ thitīyā asammosāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhavanāya pāripuriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

Catunnaṃ sammappadhānaṇaṃ kati kusalā kati akusalā kati avyākata . . . pe . . . kati saraṇā kati araṇā?

Kusalā yeva. Siyā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā siyā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā. Vipākadham-

¹ S^d: . . . pe . . .

² K: bhājanīyaṃ. S^d adds niṭṭhitaṃ.

madhammā ; anupādinā - anupādanīyā ; asaykiliṭṭha - asaykilesikā. Siyā savitakka-savicārā siyā avitakka-vicāramattā siyā avitakka-avicārā. Siyā pītisahagatā siyā sukhasahagatā siyā upekkhasahagatā. Neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbā, neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbahetukā. Apacayagāmino ; sekha Appamāṇā ; appamānārammaṇā ; paṇṇā ; sammattaniyatā. Na maggarammaṇā ; maggahetukā ; siyā maggādhipatino siyā na vattabbā maggādhipatino. Siyā uppannā siyā anuppannā, na vattabbā uppādinō ti. Siyā atitā siyā anāgatā siyā paccuppannā ; na vattabbā atītārammaṇā ti pi anāgatārammaṇā ti pi paccuppannārammaṇā ti pi. Siyā ajjhātā siyā bahiddhā siyā ajjhātābahiddhā ; bahiddhārammaṇā ; anidassana-appatighā. Na hetū, sahetukā, hetusampayuttā ; na vattabbā hetū ceva sahetukā cāti, sahetukā ceva na ca hetū ; na vattabbā hetū ceva hetusampayuttā cāti, hetusampayuttā ceva na ca hetū ; na hetū sahetukā. Sappaccayā ; saṅkhatā ; anidassana ; appatighā ; arūpā ; lokuttarā ; kenaci viññeyyā, kenaci na viññeyyā. No āsavā, anāsavā, āsavavippayuttā, na vattabbā āsavā ceva āsavā cāti pi āsavā ceva no ca āsavā ti pi ; na vattabbā āsavā ceva āsavasampayuttā cāti pi āsavasampayuttā ceva no ca āsavā ti pi ; āsavavippayutta-anāsavā. No saṃyojanā . . . pe . . . no ganihā . . . no oghā . . . no yogā . . . no nivarapā . . . no parimāsa . . . Sārammaṇā. No citta ; cetasikā ; cittasampayuttā ; cittasāyasetthā ; cittasamutthānā ; cittasahabhūno ; cittānuparivattino ; cittasāyasetthasamutthānā ; cittasāyasetthasamutthāna-sahabhūno ; cittasāyasetthasamutthānānuparivattino. Bahirā ; no upadā ; anupādinā. No upadānā ;¹ no kilesā. Na dassanena pahātabbā, na bhāvanāya pahātabbā ; na dassanena pahātabbahetukā, na bhāvanāya pahātabbahetukā. Siyā savitakka siyā avitakkā ; siyā savicārā siyā avicārā. Siyā sappitika, siyā appitika ; siyā pītisahagatā siyā na pītisahagatā ; siyā sukhasahagatā, siyā na sukhasahagatā ; siyā upekkhasahagatā, siyā na upekkhasahagatā. Na kāmavacara, na rūpāvacarā, na arūpāvacarā ; apariyapannā. Niyyanikā ; niyatā ; anuttarā ; araṇā ti.

PAÑHĀPUCCHAKAY.

SAMMAṬṬADHĪNAVIBHĀṬO SAMATTO ATTHAMO.²¹ K: nupādanā.² K. omits attthamo. S^a and B. have nittthilo for samatto.

IX.

IDDHIPĀDAVIRHAṆṬO.

CATTĀRO iddhipādā: idha bhikkhu chanda-samādhi-padhānasaykhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriya-samādhi - padhānasaykhārasamannāgataṃ¹ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, citta-samādhi-padhānasaykhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vimāṇsā-samādhi-padhāna-saykhārasamannāgataṃ² iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu chanda-samādhi-padhāna-saykhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti?

Chandaṃ ca bhikkhu adhipatiṃ karitvā labhati samādhin labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ: ayaṃ vuccati chandasamādhi. So anuppannānaṃ³ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ thitiyā asammosaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya paripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati: ime vuccanti padhānasaykhārā.

Iti ayaṃ ca chandasamādhi ime ca padhānasaykhārā, tad-ekajjhāya abhisamāyūhitaṃ abhisamāyūhitaṃ chanda-samādhi-padhāna-saykhāro tveva⁴ saykhaṃ gacchati.

Tattha katamo chando?

Yo chando chandikatā kattukamyatā kusalo dhammacchando: ayaṃ vuccati chando.

¹ B. has viriya^o always.

² B. has vimāṇsā always.

³ S^d has . . . pe . . . down to uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ, &c.

⁴ S^d: te va.

Tattha katamo samādhi?

Yā cittaṣsa thiti saṁthiti avatṭhiti avisahāro avikkhepo avisahajamanasatā samātho samādhindriyaṃ samādhilālaya¹ sammāsamādhi: ayaṃ vuccati samādhi.

Tattha katamo padhānasaykhāro?

Yo cetāsiko viriyārambho nikkamo parakkamo uyyāmo vāyāmo ussāho ussolhi² thāmo dhiti³ asithilaparakkamatā anikkhittachandata anikkhittadburatā dburasampaggāho viriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ viriyālaya⁴ sammāvāyāmo: ayaṃ vuccati padhānasaykhāro.

Iti iminā ca chandena iminā ca samādhinā iminā ca padhānasaykhārena upeto hoti samupeto upāgato samupāgato uppanno samuppanno samannāgato, tena vuccati chanda-samādhi-padhānasaykhārasamannāgato ti.

Iddhiti: yā tesāṃ dhammānaṃ iddhi samiddhi ijjhanā samijjhanā labho paṭilābho patti sampatti phusana⁵ sacchikiriyā upasampadā.

Iddhipādo ti: tathābbūtassa vedanakkhandho sāññakkhandho saykhārakkhandho viññāpakkhando.

Iddhipāday bhāvetīti:⁶ te dhamme āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti, tena vuccati iddhipāday bhāvetīti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu viriya-samādhi-padhānasaykhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipāday bhāveti?

Viriyaṃ ce bhikkhu adhipatig karitvā labhati samādhig labhati cittaṣsa ekaggataṃ: ayaṃ vuccati viriya-samādhi. So anuppannānaṃ . . . pe⁷ . . . uppannānaṃ kasalānaṃ dhammānaṃ thitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvaya vepullāya bhavanāya paripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati: ime vuccanti padhānasaykhārā.

Iti ayaṃ ca viriyasamādhi ime ca padhāna-saykhārā tad-ekajjhaṃ abhisamgyūhitvā abhisamghipitvā viriya-samādhipadhāna-saykhāro tveva saykhyāṃ gacchati.

Tattha katamaṃ viriyaṃ?

Yo cetāsiko viriyārambho . . . pe . . . sammāvāyāmo: idaṃ vuccati viriyaṃ.

¹ S^d has . . . pe . . . from saṁthiti inclusive. Dh. S. §§ 11, 15, 24, 54, 57.

² K and B: ussolhi. Cf. p. 211.

³ B: thiti.

⁴ S^d has . . . pe . . . from ārambho.

⁵ S^d: phassanā alway. Cf. p. 257.

⁶ S^d: "padam bhāvetīti." ⁷ K and B give text in full.

Tattha katamo samādhi?

Yā cittassa thiti . . . pe¹ . . . sammāsamādhi: ayaṃ vuccati samādhi.

Tattha katamo padhānasaykhāro?

Yo cetāsiko viriyārambho . . . pe . . . sammāvāyāmo: ayaṃ vuccati padhānasaykhāro.

Iti iminā ca viriyena iminā ca padhānasaykhārena upeto hoti . . . pe . . . samannāgato, tena vuccati viriya-samādhi-padhānasaykhārasamannāgato ti.

Iddhiti: yā tesāṃ dhammānaṃ iddhi samiddhi ijjhānā samijjhānā lābho paṭilābho patti sampatti phussaṇā sacchikiriyā upasampadā.

Iddhipādō ti: tathābhūtaṃ vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho viññāṇakkhandho.

Iddhipāday bhāvetīti: te dhamme āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti, tena vuccati iddhipāday bhāvetīti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu citta-samādhi-padhānasaykhāra-samannāgatay iddhipāday bhāveti?

Cittaṃ ce bhikkhu adhipatīy karitvā labhati samādhiy labhati cittassa ekaggatay: ayaṃ vuccati cittasamādhi. So anuppannānaṃ . . . pe¹ . . . uppannānaṃ kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ thitīyā asammosaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripurīyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṃ viriyay ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati: ime vuccanti padhānasaykhārā.

Iti ayaṃ ca cittasamādhi ime ca padhānasaykhārā tad-ekajjhaṃ abhisayvūhītvā abhisaykhipitvā citta-samādhi-padhānasaykhāro² tveva³ saṅkhyay gacchati.

Tattha katamaṃ cittaṃ?

Yay cittaṃ mano mānasay . . . pe . . . tajjā manoviññāṇadhātu: idaṃ vuccati cittaṃ.

Tattha katamo samādhi?

Yā cittassa thiti . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhi: ayaṃ vuccati samādhi.

Tattha katamo padhānasaykhāro?

Yo cetāsiko viriyārambho . . . pe . . . sammāvāyāmo: ayaṃ vuccati padhānasaykhāro.

Iti iminā ca cittaena iminā ca samādhinā iminā ca pa-

¹ K and B. give full text. See p. 217.

² S⁴: °khārā.

³ S⁴ tve only.

dhānasaykhārena upeto hoti . . . pe . . . samannāgato, tena vuccati citta-samādhi-padhānasaykhārasamannāgato ti.

Iddhiti: yā tesāṃ dhammānaṃ iddhi samiddhi ij-jhānā samijjhānā lābho paṭilābho patti sampatti phu-saṇa sacchikiriya upasampadā.

Iddhipādo ti: tathābhūtaṣṣa vedanākkhandho sañ-ñākkhandho saykhārakkhandho viññāpakkhando.

Iddhipāday bhāvetīti: te dhamme āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti, tena vuccati iddhipāday bhāvetīti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu vimāṇsa-samādhi-padhānasaykhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipāday bhāveti?

Vimāṇsaṃ ce bhikkhu adhipatiṃ karitvā labhati sama-dhiṃ labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ: ayaṃ vuccati vimāṇsa-samādhi. So anuppannānaṃ . . . pe¹ . . . uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tīthiya asammosāya bhīyyobhā-vāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāya-mati viriyāṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaḥhāti padahati: ime vuccanti padhānasaykhāra.

Iti ayaṃ ca vimāṇsa-samādhi ime ca padhānasaykhāra, tad-ekajjhaṃ abhisamyūhitvā abhisaykhipitvā vimāṇsa-samādhipadhānasaykhāro tveva saykhyāṃ gacchati.

Tattha katama vimāṇsa?

Yā pañña pajānaṃ . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi: ayaṃ vuccati vimāṇsa.

Tattha katamo samādhi?

Yā cittassa tīthi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhi: ayaṃ vuccati samādhi.

Tattha katamo padhānasaykhāro?

Yo cetasaiko viriyārambho . . . pe . . . sammāvēyāmo: ayaṃ vuccati padhānasaykhāro.

Iti imāya ca vimāṇsāya iminā ca samādhinā iminā ca padhānasaykhārena upeto hoti . . . pe . . . samannāgato, tena vuccati vimāṇsa-samādhi-padhānasaykhārasamannāgato ti.

Iddhiti: yā tesāṃ dhammānaṃ iddhi samiddhi ij-jhānā samijjhānā lābho paṭilābho patti sampatti phu-saṇa sacchikiriya upasampadā.

¹ K. and B. give full text.

Iddhipādo ti: tathābhūtaṣṣa vedanākkhandho sañ-
nākkhandho saṅkharakkhandho viññānakkhandho.

Iddhipādaṃ bhāvetīti: te dhamme āsevati
bhāveti bahulikaroti, tena vuccati iddhipādaṃ bhāvetīti.

SUTTANTABHĀJANĪYAṂ.¹

Cattāro iddhipādā: idha bhikkhu chanda-samādhi-pa-
dhānasaykhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriya-
samādhi-padhānasaykhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhā-
veti, citta-samādhi-padhānasaykhārasamannāgataṃ iddhi-
pādaṃ bhāveti, vimāṣā-samādhi-padhānasaykhārasaman-
nāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu chanda-samādhi-padhānasaykhāra-
samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti?

Idha bhikkhu yasmīṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti
niyyānikaṃ apacayagamiṃ diṭṭhigatānaṃ pahānāya pa-
ṭhamāya bhūmiyā pattiya, vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . .
paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhaṇiṇipadaṃ
dandhabhinnaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye chanda-samādhi-padhāna-
saykhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Tattha katamo chando?

Yo chando chandikatā kattukamyatā kusalā dhamma-
chando: ayaṃ vuccati chando.

Tattha katamo samādhi?

Yā cittaṣṣa ṭhiti . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhi sammā-
dhisambojjhaṅgo maggaṅgaṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ: ayaṃ
vuccati samādhi.

Tattha katamo padhānasaykhāro?

Yo cetasiṅko viriyārambho . . . pe . . . sammāvīyāmo
viriyasambojjhaṅgo maggaṅgaṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ: ayaṃ
vuccati padhānasaykhāro.

Iti iminā ca chandena iminā ca samādhinā iminā ca
padhānasaykhārena upeto hoti . . . pe . . . samannāgato,
tena vuccati samādhi-padhāna-saykhārasamannāgato ti.

Iddhiti: yā tesāṃ dhammānaṃ iddhi samiddhi
ijjhanā samijjhanā lābho paṭilābho patti sampatti
phusana sacchikiriyā upasampadā.

¹ K: 'bhājanīyaṃ. S^d adda nitṭhitaṃ.

Iddhipādo ti: tathābhūtaṣṣa phasso vedanā . . . pe¹
 . . . paggāho avikkhepo.

Iddhipādaṃ bhāvetitī: te dhamme āsevati
 bhāveti bahulikaroti, tena vuccati iddhipādaṃ bhāvetitī.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu viriyasamādhi-paḍhānasaykhāra-
 samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti?

Idha bhikkhu yaṃniṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti
 niyyānikaṃ apacayaḡaṃniṃ diṭṭhigatānaṃ paḥānāya paṭha-
 māya bhūmiyā pattiya, vivie² eva kamehi . . . pe . . .
 paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhaṃpatipadaṃ
 dandhabhiṇṇaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye viriya-samādhi-paḍhāna-
 saykhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Tattha katamaṃ viriyaṃ?

Yo cetasiḡo viriyārambho . . . pe . . . sammāvāyāmo
 viriyasambojjhaṃḡo maggaṃḡaṃ maggaṃariyāpaṃṇaṃ: idaṃ
 vuccati viriyaṃ.

Tattha katamo samādhi?

Yā cittaṣṣa ṭhiti . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhi samā-
 dhisambojjhaṃḡo maggaṃḡaṃ maggaṃariyāpaṃṇaṃ: ayaṃ
 vuccati samādhi.

Tattha katamo paḍhānasaykhāro?

Yo cetasiḡo viriyārambho . . . pe . . . sammāvāyāmo
 viriyasambojjhaṃḡo maggaṃḡaṃ maggaṃariyāpaṃṇaṃ: ayaṃ
 vuccati paḍhānasaykhāro.

Iti iminā ca viriyena iminā ca samādhina iminā ca
 paḍhānasaykhārena upeto hoti . . . pe . . . samannāgato,
 tena vuccati viriya-samādhi-paḍhānasaykhārasamannāgato
 ti.

Iddhiti: yā teṣaṃ dhammānaṃ iddhi samiddhi
 ijjhaṇā samijjhaṇā lābho paṭilābho patti sampatti
 phusaṇā sacchikiriyaṃ upasampada.

Iddhipādo ti: tathābhūtaṣṣa phasso vedanā . . .
 pe . . . paggāho avikkhepo.

Iddhipādaṃ bhāvetitī: te dhamme āsevati
 bhāveti bahulikaroti, tena vuccati iddhipādaṃ bhāvetitī.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu citta-samādhi-paḍhānasaykhāra-
 samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti?

Idha bhikkhu yaṃniṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti

¹ So S^d, K. and B. Cf. Dh. S. § 1.

niyyānikaṃ apacayaḡāmiṃ dīṭṭhigatānaṃ paḡānāya paṭha-
māya bhūmiyā paṭṭiyā, vivie' ēva kāmehi . . . pe . . .
paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpaṭipadaṃ
dandhabhinnaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye citta-samādhi-padhāna-
saṃkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Tattha katamaṃ cittaṃ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ maṇo mānaṃ . . . pe . . . tajjā maṇo-
viññānapadhātu : idaṃ vuccati cittaṃ.

Tattha katamo samādhi?

Yā cittaṃsa ṭhiti . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhi samā-
dhisambojjhaṅgo maggaṅgaṃ maggaṃariyāpannaṃ : ayaṃ
vuccati samādhi.

Tattha katamo padhānasāṃkhāro?

Yo cetasiḡo viriyārambho . . . pe . . . sammāvāyamo
viriyasambojjhaṅgo maggaṅgaṃ maggaṃariyāpannaṃ : ayaṃ
vuccati padhānasāṃkhāro.

Ii iminā ca cittaṇa iminā ca samādhinā iminā ca padhā-
nasāṃkhāreṇa upeto hoti . . . pe . . . samannāgato,
tena vuccati citta-samādhi-padhānasāṃkhārasamannā-
gato ti.

Iddhiti : yā tesāṃ dhammānaṃ iddhi samiddhi
ijjhanā samijjhanā lābho paṭilābho paṭṭi sampatti pho-
saṇā sacchikiriyā upasampadā.

Iddhipādo ti : tathābhūtaṃsa phasso vedanā . . . pe
. . . paggaḡo avikkhepo.

Iddhipādaṃ bhāvetiti : te dhamme āsevati
bhāveti bahulikaroti, tena vuccati iddhipādaṃ bhāvetiti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhu vimāṃsā-samādhi-padhānasāṃkhāra-
samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti?

Idha bhikkhu yaṃmiṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti
niyyānikaṃ apacayaḡāmiṃ dīṭṭhigatānaṃ paḡānāya paṭha-
māya bhūmiyā paṭṭiyā, vivie' ēva kāmehi . . . pe . . .
paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpaṭipadaṃ
dandhabhinnaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye vimāṃsā-samādhi-padhāna-
saṃkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Tattha katamā vimāṃsā?

Yā paññā pajānaṇā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo
sammadīṭṭhi dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo maggaṅgaṃ
maggaṃariyāpannaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati vimāṃsā.

Tattha katamo samādhi?

Yā cittaṃsa ṭhiti . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhi samā-

dhisambojjhaṅgo maggaṅgaṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati samādhi.

Tattha katamo padhānasaykhāro?

Yo cetasiko viriyārambho . . . pe . . . sammāvāyāmo viriyasambojjhaṅgo maggaṅgaṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati padhānasaykhāro.

Iti iminā ca vimāṇsaya iminā ca samādhinā iminā ca padhānasaykhārena upeto hoti samupeto upāgato samupagato uppanno samuppanno samannāgato, tena vuccati vimāṇsa-samādhi-padhānasaykhārasamannāgato ti.

Iddhiti: yā tesāṃ dhammānaṃ iddhi samiddhi ijjhānā samijjhānā lābho paṭilābho patti sampatti phusānā sacchikiriyā upasampadā.

Iddhipādo ti: tatthābhūtassa phasso vedanā . . . pe . . . paggaḥo avikkhepo.

Iddhipādaṃ bhāvetīti: te dhamme āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti, tena vuccati iddhipādaṃ bhāvetīti.¹

Cattāro iddhipādā: chandiddhipādo viriyiddhipādo cittiddhipādo vimāṇsiddhipādo.

Tattha katamo chandiddhipādo?

Idha bhikkhu yasmīṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ apacayagamiṃ dīṭṭhigatānaṃ pahānāya paṭhamāya bhūmīyā pattiya, vivicc' eva kamehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpaṭipadaṃ dandhabhīṇaṃ, yo tasmīṃ samaye chando chandikataṃ kattukamyatā kusalo dhammacchando: ayaṃ vuccati chandiddhipādo. Avasesā dhammā chandiddhipādasampayuttā.

Tattha katamo viriyiddhipādo?

Idha bhikkhu yasmīṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ apacayagamiṃ dīṭṭhigatānaṃ pahānāya paṭhamāya bhūmīyā pattiya, vivicc' eva kamehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpaṭipadaṃ dandhabhīṇaṃ, yo tasmīṃ samaye cetasiko viriyārambho . . . pe . . . sammāvāyāmo viriyasambojjhaṅgo maggaṅgaṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati viriyiddhipādo. Avasesā dhammā viriyiddhipādasampayuttā.

Tattha katamo cittiddhipādo?

Idha bhikkhu yasmīṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti

¹ See *appendix Abhidhammabhājanīyaṃ here as well as below.*

niyyānikāṃ apacayagāmiṃ dīṭṭhigatānaṃ pahanāya pathamāya bhūmiyā pattiya, vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpaṭipadaṃ dandhabhīṇaṃ, yaṃ tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ mano māna-saṃ . . . pe . . . tajjā manoviññāpadhātū : ayaṃ vuccati cittiddhipādo. Avasesā dhammā cittiddhipādasampayuttā.

Tattha katamo vimāṃsiddhipādo ?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikāṃ apacayagāmiṃ dīṭṭhigatānaṃ pahanāya pathamāya bhūmiyā, vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpaṭipadaṃ dandhabhīṇaṃ, yaṃ tasmiṃ samaye paññaṃ pajānana . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi dhammavicayasambojjhaṃgo maggaṅgaṃ maggāpariyāpannaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati vimāṃsiddhipādo. Avasesā dhammā vimāṃsiddhipādasampayuttā.

ARHIDHAMMAHĀJANĪYAṀ.¹

Cattaro iddhipādā : idha bhikkhu chanda-samādhi-padhānasaykhārasamānāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriya-samādhi . . .² citta-samādhi . . . vimāṃsā-samādhi-padhānasaykhārasamānāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ kati kusala kati akusala kati avyākata . . . pe . . . kati saraṇa kati araṇa ?

Kusala yeva. Siyā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā siyā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā. Vipākadhammadhammā ; anupādiṇṇa-anupādāniya ; asaykiliṭṭha-asaykilesikā. Siyā savitakka-savicāra siyā avitakka-vicāramattā siyā avitakka-avicāra. Siyā pītisahagatā siyā sukkasahagatā siyā upekkhasahagatā. Neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbā ; neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbahetukā. Apacayagāmino ; sekha. Appamāṇā ; appamāpārammaṇā ; paṇitā. Sammattaniyatā. Na maggārammaṇā, maggaṇhetukā, na maggādhīpatino. Siyā attitā siyā anāgatā siyā paccuppannā ; na vattaṭṭhā attitārammaṇā ti pi anāgatārammaṇā ti pi paccuppannārammaṇā ti pi. Siyā ajjhata siyā bahiddhā siyā ajjhata-bahiddhā ; bahiddhārammaṇā ; anidassana-appaṭighā.

¹ K : 'ohhājaniyaṃ. S^d adds *niṭṭhitaṃ*.

² S^d gives full text.

Vimāṇsiddhipādo hetu; tayo iddhipādā na hetū.¹ Sahe-
tukā; hetusampayuttā. Vimāṇsiddhipādo hetu ceva sahe-
tuko ca; tayo iddhipādā na vattabbā hetū ceva sahetukā
cāti, sahetukā ceva na ca hetū. Vimāṇsiddhipādo hetu
ceva hetusampayutto ca; tayo iddhipādā na vattabbā hetū
ceva hetusampayuttā cāti, hetusampayuttā ceva na ca
hetū; tayo iddhipādā na hetū sahetukā. Vimāṇsiddhipādo
na vattabbo na hetu sahetuko ti pi na hetu sahetuko ti pi.
Sappaccaya; saṅkhatā; anidassanā; appatighā; arūpā;
lokuttarā; kenaci viññeyyā, kenaci na viññeyyā.²

No āsavā; anāsavā; āsavavippayuttā; na vattabbā āsavā
ceva āsavā cāti pi āsavā ceva no ca āsavā ti pi; na
vattabbā āsavā ceva āsavasampayuttā cāti pi āsavasam-
payuttā ceva no ca āsavā ti pi; āsavavippayutta-anāsavā.

No saṃyojanā . . . pe³ . . . no ganthā . . . pe . . .
no oghā . . . pe . . . no yogā . . . pe . . . no nīvaraṇā
. . . pe . . . no parāmāsa . . . pe . . . sarammaṇā.

Tayo iddhipādā no citta; cittiddhipādo citta;⁴ tayo
iddhipādā cetasikā; cittiddhipādo acetasiko; tayo iddhi-
pādā cittasampayuttā; cittiddhipādo na vattabbo cittaena
sampayutto ti pi cittaena vippayutto ti pi; tayo iddhipādā
cittasāṃsaṭṭhā; cittiddhipādo na vattabbo cittaena saṃ-
saṭṭho ti pi cittaena viśaṃsaṭṭho ti pi; tayo iddhipādā
cittasamuṭṭhānā, cittiddhipādo no cittasamuṭṭhāno; tayo
iddhipādā cittasahabhūno,⁵ cittiddhipādo no cittasahabhū;⁶
tayo iddhipādā cittaṇuparivattino; cittiddhipādo no citta-
ṇuparivattī; tayo iddhipādā cittasāṃsaṭṭha-samuṭṭhānā,
cittiddhipādo no cittasāṃsaṭṭha-samuṭṭhāno; tayo iddhi-
pādā cittasāṃsaṭṭha-samuṭṭhāna-sahabhūno, cittiddhipādo
no cittasāṃsaṭṭha-samuṭṭhāna-sahabhū; tayo iddhipādā
cittasāṃsaṭṭha-samuṭṭhānāṇuparivattino; cittiddhipādo no
cittasāṃsaṭṭha-samuṭṭhānāṇuparivatti.

Tayo iddhipādā bhāra; cittiddhipādo ajjhātiko;⁷ no
upādā;⁸ anupādiṇṇā. No upādānā . . . pe . . .⁹ No
kilesā . . . pe . . .

Na dassanena pahātabbā, na bhāvanāya pahātabbā. Na
dassanena pahātabbāhetukā, na bhāvanāya pahātabba-
hetukā. Siyā savitakkā siyā avitakkā, siyā savicārā siyā

¹ S^d hatu always.

² S^d omits these three words.

³ K. omits these . . . pe . . .

⁴ S^d inverts the order of these two clauses.

⁵ S^d: "sahabhū."

⁶ K: nupādā. S^d: nopādā.

⁷ S^d: no'pādānā. K: nupādānā. Only B. has . . . pe . . .

avicārā. Siyā sappitika siyā appitika. Siyā pītisahagatā siyā na pītisahagatā, siyā sukkasahagatā siyā na sukkasahagatā, siyā upekkāsahagatā siyā na upekkāsahagatā. Na kāmāvacarā, na rūpāvacarā, na arupāvacarā; apariyāpannā. Niyyānika; niyatā; anuttarā; arajā ti.

PAÑHĀPUCCHAKAṆ.¹

IDDHIPADAVIBHAṄGO SAMATTO NAVAMO.²

¹ S^d omits.

² K. omits navamo. S^d omits samatto. S^d and B. have niṭṭhito for samatto.

X.

BOJJHAṄGAVIṆHAṄGO.

SATTA bojjhaṅgā : satisambojjhaṅgo dhammavicāyasambojjhaṅgo viriyasambojjhaṅgo pītisambojjhaṅgo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo samādhisambojjhaṅgo upekkhasambojjhaṅgo.

Tattha katamo satisambojjhaṅgo ?

Idha bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabbāsitaṃ pi saritā anusaritaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati satisambojjhaṅgo.

So tathā-sato viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya vicināti pavicināti¹ parivimāṇsaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati dhammavicāyasambojjhaṅgo.

Tassa taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya vicinato pavicinato² parivimāṇsaṃ āpajjato āradhayaṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallinaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati viriyasambojjhaṅgo.³

Āradhāviriyaṃ uppajjati pīti nīrāmisaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati pītisambojjhaṅgo.

Piṭimanassa kāyo pi passambhati⁴ cittaṃ pi passambhati. Ayaṃ vuccati passaddhisambojjhaṅgo.

Passaddhakāyaṃ sukhina cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayaṃ vuccati samādhisambojjhaṅgo.

So tathāsamāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ ajjupekkhitaṃ hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati upekkhasambojjhaṅgo.

Satta bojjhaṅgā : satisambojjhaṅgo dhammavicāyasambojjhaṅgo viriyasambojjhaṅgo pītisambojjhaṅgo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo samādhisambojjhaṅgo upekkhasambojjhaṅgo.

¹ S^d : pavicarati. B : pavicināti pavicarati.

² S^d : pavicarato. B : pavicinato pavicarato.

³ B : viriya^o *alwaya*.

⁴ S^d : kāyo ti upassambhati.

Tattha katamo satisambojjhango?

Atthi ajjhataṇṇaṃ dhammesu sati, atthi bahiddhā dhammesu sati. Yadā pi ajjhataṇṇaṃ dhammesu sati, tadā pi satisambojjhango abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yadā pi bahiddhā dhammesu sati, tadā pi satisambojjhagaṇṇaṃ abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati.

Tattha katamo dhammavicayasambojjhango?

Atthi ajjhataṇṇaṃ dhammesu pavicayo, atthi bahiddhā dhammesu pavicayo. Yadā pi ajjhataṇṇaṃ dhammesu pavicayo, tadā pi dhammavicayasambojjhango abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yadā pi bahiddhā dhammesu pavicayo, tadā pi dhammavicayasambojjhango abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati.

Tattha katamo viriyasambojjhango?

Atthi kāyikaṇṇaṃ viriyaṇṇaṃ, atthi cetasikaṇṇaṃ viriyaṇṇaṃ. Yadā pi kāyikaṇṇaṃ viriyaṇṇaṃ, tadā pi viriyasambojjhango abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yadā pi cetasikaṇṇaṃ viriyaṇṇaṃ, tadā pi viriyasambojjhango abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati.

Tattha katamo pitisambojjhango?

Atthi savitakka-savicāraṃ pīti, atthi avitakka-avicāraṃ pīti. Yadā pi savitakka-savicāraṃ pīti, tadā pi pitisambojjhango abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yadā pi avitakka-avicāraṃ pīti, tadā pi pitisambojjhango abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati.

Tattha katamo passaddhisambojjhango?

Atthi kāyappassaddhi, atthi cittappassaddhi. Yadā pi kāyappassaddhi, tadā pi passaddhisambojjhango abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yadā pi cittappassaddhi, tadā pi passaddhisambojjhango abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati.

Tattha katamo samādhisambojjhango?

Atthi savitakka-savicāro samādhi, atthi avitakka-avicāro samādhi. Yadā pi savitakka-savicāro samādhi, tadā pi samādhisambojjhango abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yadā pi avitakka-avicāro samādhi, tadā pi samādhisambojjhango abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati.

Tattha katamo upekkhasambojjhango?

Atthi ajjhataṇṇaṃ dhammesu upekkhā, atthi bahiddhā dhammesu upekkhā. Yadā pi ajjhataṇṇaṃ dhammesu upekkhā, tadā pi upekkhasambojjhango abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yadā pi bahiddhā dhammesu upekkhā, tadā pi upekkhasambojjhango abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati.

Satta bojjhaṅgā: satisambojjhaṅgo . . . pe¹ . . . upekkhasambojjhaṅgo.

Tattha katamo satisambojjhaṅgo?

Idha bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanisitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ.

SUTTANTABHĀJANĪYAṂ.²

Satta bojjhaṅgā: satisambojjhaṅgo . . . pe¹ . . . upekkhasambojjhaṅgo.

Tattha katame satta bojjhaṅgā?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ apacayaṅgamiṃ diṭṭhigatānaṃ paṇānāya paṭhamāya bhūmiyā pattiya, vivicc'eva kamehi . . . pe . . . peṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpaṭipadaṃ dandhabhīṇaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye satta bojjhaṅgā honti: satisambojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . . upekkhasambojjhaṅgo.

Tattha katamo satisambojjhaṅgo?

Ya sati anuesati . . . pe . . . sammāsati satisambojjhaṅgo maggaṅgaṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati satisambojjhaṅgo.

Tattha katamo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo?

Ya paññā pajānaṇā . . . pe² . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammaditṭhi dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo maggaṅgaṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo.

Tattha katamo viriyasambojjhaṅgo?

Yo cetāsiko viriyarambho . . . pe . . . sammāvāyāmo viriyasambojjhaṅgo maggaṅgaṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati viriyasambojjhaṅgo.

Tattha katamo pītisambojjhaṅgo?

Ya pīti pāmojjaṃ āmodanā pamodanā hāso paḥaso vīṭi odaggaṃ attamanatā cittaassa pītisambojjhaṅgo: ayaṃ vuccati pītisambojjhaṅgo.

¹ S⁴ and B give full text.

² K: "bhājanīyaṃ. S⁴ adds nīṭṭhitaṃ.

³ Cf. below p. 250, and Dh. S. § 292.

Tattha katamo passaddhisambojjhango ?

Yā vedanākkhandhassa saññākkhandhassa saṅkhārakkhandhassa viññānakkhandhassa passaddhi paṭippassaddhi passambhanā paṭippassambhanā paṭippassambhitattā¹ passaddhisambojjhango : ayaṃ vuccati passaddhisambojjhango.

Tattha katamo samādhisambojjhango ?

Yā cittaassa thiti . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhi samādhisambojjhango maggaṃ ayaṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati samādhisambojjhango.

Tattha katamo upekkhasambojjhango ?

Yā upekkhā upekkhanā² ajjupekkhanā majjhataṭṭa cittaassa upekkhasambojjhango : ayaṃ vuccati upekkhasambojjhango.

Ime vuccanti satta bojjhanga. Avasesā dhammā sattahi bojjhangehi sampayuttā.

Satta bojjhanga : satisambojjhango . . . pe . . . upekkhasambojjhango.

Tattha katamo satisambojjhango ?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ apacayaṃ ayaṃ diṭṭhigatānaṃ paṇānāya paṭhamāya bhūmiyā pattiya, vivice' eva kamehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpatipadaṃ dandhabhīṇaṃ, yā tasmiṃ samaye sati anussati . . . pe . . . sammā sati satisambojjhango maggaṃ ayaṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati satisambojjhango. Avasesā dhammā satisambojjhagasampayuttā . . . pe . . . avasesā dhammā dhammavicayasambojjhagasampayuttā . . . Avasesā dhammā viriyasambojjhagasampayuttā . . . Avasesā dhammā pītisambojjhagasampayuttā . . . Avasesā dhammā passaddhisambojjhagasampayuttā . . . Avasesā dhammā samādhisambojjhagasampayuttā.

Tattha katamo upekkhasambojjhango ?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ apacayaṃ ayaṃ diṭṭhigatānaṃ paṇānāya paṭhamāya bhūmiyā pattiya, vivice' eva kamehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpatipadaṃ dandhabhīṇaṃ, yā tasmiṃ samaye upekkhā upekkhanā ajjupekkhanā majjhataṭṭa cittaassa upekkhasambojjhango : ayaṃ vuccati upekkhasambojjhango. Avasesā dhammā upekkhasambojjhagasampayuttā.

¹ Sd : paṭipassambhitattāṃ.

² Sd omits.

Satta bojjhaggā: satisambojjhango . . . pe . . . upekkhāsambojjhango.

Tattha katame satta bojjhaggā?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ apacayaṃgamiṃ dīrghigatānaṃ pahānāya paṭhamāya bhūmiyā pattiya, vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpaṭipadaṃ dandhabhīṇaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti, . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti: ime dhammā kusalā. Tass' eva lokuttarassa kusalassa jhānassa katattā bhāvitattā vipākaṃ vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpaṭipadaṃ dandhabhīṇaṃ suññataṃ; tasmīṃ samaye satta bojjhaggā honti: satisambojjhango . . . pe . . . upekkhāsambojjhango.

Tattha katamo satisambojjhango?

Yā sati anussati . . . pe . . . sammāsati: satisambojjhango maggaṃgayaṃ maggaṃpariyāpannaṃ ayaṃ vuccati satisambojjhango . . . pe . . .¹

Tattha katamo upekkhāsambojjhango?

Yā upekkhā upekkhanā² ajjupekkhanā majjhataṭṭa cittaṃ upekkhāsambojjhango: ayaṃ vuccati upekkhāsambojjhango.

Ime vuccanti satta bojjhaggā. Avasesā dhammā sattahi bojjhaggehi sampayuttā.

Satta bojjhaggā: satisambojjhango . . . pe . . . upekkhāsambojjhango.

Tattha katamo satisambojjhango?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ apacayaṃgamiṃ dīrghigatānaṃ pahānāya paṭhamāya bhūmiyā pattiya, vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpaṭipadaṃ dandhabhīṇaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti, . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti: ime dhammā kusalā. Tass' eva lokuttarassa kusalassa jhānassa katattā bhāvitattā vipākaṃ vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpaṭipadaṃ dandhabhīṇaṃ suññataṃ³; yā tasmīṃ samaye sati anussati . . . pe . . . sammāsati satisambojjhango maggaṃgayaṃ maggaṃpariyāpannaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati satisambojjhango. Avasesā dhammā satisambojjhaggasampayuttā . . . pe . . . avasesā dhammā

¹ S^d rehearses the names of the intermediate Bojjhargas.

² So S^d.

³ S^d omits.

dhammavicayasambojjhaggasampayuttā. . . . Avasesā
 dhammā viriyasambojjhaggasampayuttā . . . Avasesā
 dhammā pītisambojjhaggasampayuttā. . . . Avasesā
 dhammā passaddhisambojjhaggasampayuttā . . . Avasesā
 dhammā samādhisambojjhaggasampayuttā.

Tattha katamo upekkhāsambojjhango?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti
 niyyānikaṃ apacayagāmiṃ diṭṭhigatānaṃ paṇānāya paṭha-
 māya bhūmiyā pattiya, vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . .
 paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpaṭipadaṃ
 dandhābhūṇaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti . . . pe . . .
 avikkhepo hoti: ime dhammā kusalā. Tass' eva lokut-
 tarassa kusalassa jhānassa katattā bhāvitattā vipākaṃ
 vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasam-
 pajja viharati dukkhāpaṭipadaṃ dandhābhūṇaṃ suññataṃ¹;
 yā tasmīṃ samaye upekkhā upekkhāna ajjhupekkhāna maj-
 jhattatā cittaassa upekkhāsambojjhango: ayaṃ vuccati upe-
 kkhāsambojjhango. Avasesā dhammā upekkhā sambojjhanga-
 sampayuttā.

ARHIDHAMMABHĪJANĪYAQ.²

Satta bojjhanga: satisambojjhango dhammavicaya-
 sambojjhango viriyasambojjhanga pītisambojjhango pas-
 saddhisambojjhango samādhisambojjhango upekkhāsamboj-
 jhango.

Sattannaṃ bojjhaggānaṃ kati kusalā kati akusalā kati
 avyākata . . . pe . . . kati saraṇa kati araṇa?

Siya kusalā siya avyākata. Pītisambojjhango sukhāya
 vedanāya sampayutto; cha bojjhanga siya sukhāya vedan-
 āya sampayuttā siya adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sam-
 payuttā. Siya vipākā siya vipākadhammadhammā;
 anupādīna-anupādāniyā. Asaṅkiliṭṭha-asankilesikā. Siya
 savitakka-savicāra siya avitakka-vicāramattā siya avitakka-
 avicāra. Pītisambojjhango pītisahagato, sukkasahagato,
 na upekkhā sahagatā; cha bojjhanga siya pītisahagatā siya
 sukkasahagatā siya upekkhasahagatā. Neva dassanena na
 bhāvanāya pahātabbā. Neva dassanena na bhāvanāya
 pahātabbahetukā. Siya apacayagāmino siya neva ācaya-
 gāmino na apacayagāmino. Siya sekkhā siya asekkhā.
 Appamāṇā; appamāṇarammaṇā; paṇitā. Siya sammata-

¹ S³ omits.

² K: 'bhājanīyaṃ. S³ adds nīṭhitay.

taniyatā, siyā aniyatā. Na maggārammaṇa; siyā magga-hetukā siyā maggādhipatino siyā na vattabba magga-hetukā ti pi maggādhipatino ti pi. Siyā uppannā siyā anuppannā siyā uppādino. Siyā atitā siyā anāgatā siyā paccuppannā; na vattabba atitārammaṇa ti pi anāgatārammaṇa ti pi paccuppannārammaṇa ti pi. Siyā ajjhata siyā bahiddhā siyā ajjhatabhiddhā; bahiddhārammaṇa; anidassana-appatighā.

Dhammavicayasambojjhango hetu; cha bojjhaggā na hetū.¹ Sahetukā; hetusampayuttā. Dhammavicaya-sambojjhango hetu ceva sahetuko ca; cha bojjhaggā na vattabba hetu ceva sahetukā cāti, sahetukā ceva na ca hetū. Dhammavicayasambojjhango hetu ceva hetusampayutto ca; cha bojjhaggā na vattabba hetu ceva hetusampayuttā cāti, hetusampayuttā ceva na ca hetū. Cha bojjhaggā na hetū sahetukā; dhammavicaya-bojjhango na vattabbo na hetu sahetuko ti pi na hetu sahetuko ti pi. Sappacayā; saṅkhatā; anidassanā; appatighā; arupā; lokuttarā; kenaci viññeyyā, kenaci na viññeyyā. No āsavā; anāsavā; āsavavippayuttā; na vattabba āsavā ceva āsavā cāti pi, āsavā ceva no ca āsavā ti pi; na vattabba āsavā ceva āsavasampayuttā cāti pi āsavasampayuttā ceva no ca āsavā ti pi; āsavavippayutta-anāsavā.

No saṃyojana . . . pe² . . . no ganthā . . . no oghā . . . no yogā . . . no nivarapā . . . no paramāsa . . . sarammanā.

No citta; cetasikā; cittasampayuttā; oittisaṃsatthā; cittasamutthānā; cittasahabhuno; cittānuparivattino; cittasāṃsattha-samutthānā; cittasāṃsattha-samutthānā-sahabhuno; cittasāṃsattha-samutthānānuparivattino.

Bāhirā. No upādā;³ anupādiṇṇā. No upādānā . . .⁴ No kilesā . . .⁵

Na dassanena pahātabbā; na bhāvanāya pahātabbā. Na dassanena pahātabbahetukā; na bhāvanāya pahātabbahetukā. Siyā savitakkā siyā avitakkā, siyā savicārā siyā avicārā. Pitisambojjhango appitiko; cha bojjhaggā siyā sappitikā siyā appitikā. Pitisambojjhango na pītisahagato; cha bojjhaggā siyā pītisahagatā siyā na pītisahagatā. Pitisambojjhango sukhasahagato; cha bojjhaggā

¹ Sd: hetu always.

² B. has . . . pe . . . throughout. K and S^d have no break.

³ K and S^d: nupādā. * K omits No. ⁵ S^d: kilesikā.

siyā sukkasahagatā siyā na sukkasahagatā. Pīṭisamboj-
jhanggo na upekkhāsahagato; eha bojjhaggā siyā upekkhāsa-
hagatā siyā na upekkhāsahagatā.

Na kāmāvacarā, na rūpāvacarā, na arūpāvacarā;
apariyāpanna. Siyā niyyānikā¹ siyā anīyyānikā; siyā
niyatā siyā aniyatā; anuttarā; arāya ti.

PAÑHĀPUSCHAKAṀ NIṬṬHITAṀ.²

BOJJHANGAVIBHAṄGO SAMATTO DASAMO.³

¹ S^d: niyyānikā.

² K. omits niṭṭhitaṀ.

³ S^d and B. omit samatto. K. and B omit dasamo.

XI.

MAOGAVIBHAṬṬO.

Ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi.

Tattha katama sammādiṭṭhi?

Dukkhe ñaṇaṃ dukkhasamudaya ñaṇaṃ dukkhanirodhe ñaṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya ñaṇaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati sammādiṭṭhi.

Tattha katamo sammāsankappo?

Nekkhammasankappo, ayaṃ padasankappo, avihiṃsā-sankappo: ayaṃ vuccati sammāsankappo.

Tattha katama sammāvācā?

Musāvāda veramaṇi, piṣaṇaya vācāya veramaṇi, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi, samphappalāpa veramaṇi: ayaṃ vuccati sammāvācā.

Tattha katamo sammākammanto?

Pāṇātipātā¹ veramaṇi, adinnādāna veramaṇi, kāmesu micchacāra veramaṇi: ayaṃ vuccati sammākammanto.

Tattha katamo sammā-ājīvo?

Idha ariyasāvako micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvitaṃ kappeti: ayaṃ vuccati sammā-ājīvo.

Tattha katamo sammāvāyāmo?

Idha bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ² ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya³ . . . pe . . . anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya . . . uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ thitiya asammossaya bhīyyobhāvaya vepullāya bhāvanaya paripūriya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati: ayaṃ vuccati sammāvāyāmo.

¹ S^d: pāṇātipātā.

² B: viriyaṃ *always*.

³ K. and B. do not condense.

Tattha katamā sammāsati?

Idha bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampa-
jāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanaseyy, vedanāsu
. . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi
sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanaseyy;
ayaṃ vuccati sammāsati.

Tattha katamo sammāsamādhi?

Idha bhikkhu vivicc¹ eva kāmehi vivicca² akusalehi
dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ
pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicāraṇaṃ
vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhavaṃ
avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ
upasampajja viharati; pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca
viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisa-
vedeti, yuṃ taṃ ariyā acikkhanti: upekkhako satimā
sukhavihāri ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati;
sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va
somañassadomanassaṇaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ
upekkhā-sati-parisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja
viharati: ayaṃ vuccati sammāsamādhi.

Ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi
sammāsaṃkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto samma-
ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi.

Tattha katamā sammādiṭṭhi?

Idha bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ
nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparipāmig . . . pe . . . sam-
māsaṃkappaṃ bhāveti, sammāvācāṃ bhāveti, sammākam-
mantaṃ bhāveti, sammā-ājīvaṃ bhāveti, sammāvāyāmaṃ
bhāveti, sammāsatiṃ bhāveti, sammāsamādhiṃ bhāveti
vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossagga-
paripāmig.

SUTTANTARHĀJANĪYAṂ.³

Aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo: sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammā-
samādhi.

Tattha katamo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo?

Idha bhikkhu yasmig samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti
niyyānikaṃ apacayaḡamiṃ² diṭṭhigatānaṃ pahānāya patha-
māya bhūmiyā pattiyā, vivicc¹ eva kāmehi . . . pe . . .

¹ S^d condenses each of the Jhāna formulae.

² K: 'bhājanīyaṃ. S^d adds niṭṭhitaṃ.

³ S^d has . . . pe . . . down to sammā-ājīvo.

paṭhamay jhānay upasampajja viharati dukkhāpatipadaṃ
dandhabhūṇaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo hoti:
sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamaḍhi.

Tattha katamā sammādiṭṭhi?

Yā paññā pajānaṃ . . . pe¹ . . . amoho dhamma-
vicayo sammādiṭṭhi dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo mag-
gaṅgaṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati sammādiṭṭhi.

Tattha katamo sammāsankappo?

Yo takko vitakko sankappo appanā vyappanā cetaso
abhinīropanā sammāsankappo maggaṅgaṃ maggapariyā-
pannaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati sammāsankappo.

Tattha katamā sammāvācā?

Yā catūhi vaciduccaritehi āratī viratī pativiratī vera-
maṇi akiriya akaraṇaṃ anajjhāpatti velā-anatikkamo
setughāto sammāvācā maggaṅgaṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ:
ayaṃ vuccati sammāvācā.

Tattha katamo sammākammanto?

Yā tīhi kāyaduccaritehi āratī viratī pativiratī veramaṇi
akiriya akaraṇaṃ anajjhāpatti velā-anatikkamo setughāto
sammākammanto maggaṅgaṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ: ayaṃ
vuccati sammākammanto.

Tattha katamo sammā-ājivo?

Yā micchā-ājivā āratī viratī pativiratī veramaṇi akiriya
akaraṇaṃ anajjhāpatti velā-anatikkamo setughāto
sammā-ājivo maggaṅgaṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ: ayaṃ
vuccati sammā-ājivo.

Tattha katamo sammāvāyāmo?

Yo cetasiko viriyārambho . . . pe . . . sammāvāyāmo
viriyasambojjhaṅgo maggaṅgaṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ: ayaṃ
vuccati sammāvāyāmo.

Tattha katamā sammāseṭṭhi?

Yā seṭṭhi anussati . . . pe . . . sammāseṭṭhi satisam-
bojjhaṅgaṃ maggaṅgaṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati
sammāseṭṭhi.

Tattha katamo sammāsamaḍhi?

Yā cittassa tṭhiti . . . pe . . . sammāsamaḍhi samaḍhi-
sambojjhaṅgo maggaṅgaṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ: ayaṃ
vuccati sammāsamaḍhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Avasesā dhammā
aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena sampayutta.

Pañcangiko maggo: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsankappo
sammāvāyāmo sammāseṭṭhi sammāsamaḍhi.

¹ Dh. S. § 292 foll.

Tattha katamo pañcaggaiko maggo?

Idha bhikkhu yasmañ samaye lokuttarañ jhānañ bhāveti niyyānikañ apacagayāmiñ dīṭṭhigatānañ pahānāya paṭhamāya bhūmiyā paṭṭhiyā, vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamañ jhānañ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpaṭipadañ dandhabhinnāñ, tasmañ samaye pañcaggaiko maggo hoti: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsankappo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi.

Tattha katamā sammādiṭṭhi?

Yā paññā pajānā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo maggaggāy maggapariyāpannañ: ayañ vuccati sammādiṭṭhi.

Tattha katamo sammāsankappo?

Yo takko vitakko saykappo . . . pe . . . maggaggāy maggapariyāpannañ: ayañ vuccati sammāsankappo.

Tattha katamo sammāvāyāmo?

Yo cetasiko viriyārambho . . . pe . . . sammāvāyāmo viriyasambojjhaṅgo maggaggāy maggapariyāpannañ: ayañ vuccati sammāvāyāmo.

Tattha katamā sammāsati?

Yā sati anussati . . . pe . . . sammāsati satisambojjhaṅgo maggaggāy maggapariyāpannañ: ayañ vuccati sammāsati.

Tattha katamo sammāsamādhi?

Yā cittaassa ṭhiti . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhi samādhisambojjhaṅgo maggaggāy maggapariyāpannañ: ayañ vuccati sammāsamādhi.

Ayañ vuccati pañcaggaiko maggo. Avasesā dhammā pañcaggaikena maggena sampayutta.

Pañcaggaiko maggo: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsankappo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi.

Tattha katamā sammādiṭṭhi?

Idhi bhikkhu yasmañ samaye lokuttarañ jhānañ bhāveti niyyānikañ apacagayāmiñ dīṭṭhigatānañ pahānāya paṭhamāya bhūmiyā paṭṭhiyā, vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamañ jhānañ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpaṭipadañ dandhabhinnāñ, yā tasmañ samaye paññā pajānā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo maggaggāy maggapariyāpannañ: ayañ vuccati sammādiṭṭhi. Avasesā dhammā sammādiṭṭhiyā sampayuttā . . . pe . . . Avasesā dhammā sammāsankappena sampayuttā . . . Avasesā dhammā sammāvāyāmena sampayuttā . . . Avasesā dhammā sammāsatiyā sampayuttā.

Tattha katamo sammāsamādhi?

Idha bhikkhu yasmīṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ apacaya-gāmiṃ dīṭṭhigatānaṃ pabānāya paṭhamāya bhūmiyā paṭṭiyā vivice¹ eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamay jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpaṭipadaṃ dandhābhīṇaṃ, yā tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃsa tṭhiti . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhi, samādhisaṃbojjhaṃgo, maggaṃgaṃ magga-pariyāpannaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati sammāsamādhi. Avasesā dhammā sammāsamādhinaṃ sampayutta.

Aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo: sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhi.

Tattha katamo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo?

Idha bhikkhu yasmīṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ apacaya-gāmiṃ dīṭṭhigatānaṃ pabānāya paṭhamāya bhūmiyā paṭṭiyā, vivice¹ eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamay jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpaṭipadaṃ dandhābhīṇaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti: ime dhammā kusalā. Tass¹ eva lokuttaraṃsa kusalaṃsa jhānaṃsa katattā bhāvitattā vipākaṃ vivice¹ eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamay jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpaṭipadaṃ dandhābhīṇaṃ suññataṃ; tasmīṃ samaye aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo hoti: sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhi.

Tattha¹ katamā sammādiṭṭhi?

Yā pañña pajānana . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṃgo maggaṃgaṃ magga-pariyāpannaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati sammādiṭṭhi.

Tattha katamo sammāsaṅkappo . . . sammāvācā . . . sammākammaṃto . . . sammā-ajivo . . . sammāvāyāmo . . . sammāsaṭi . . .

Tattha katamo sammāsamādhi?

Yā cittaṃsa tṭhiti . . . sammāsamādhi samādhisaṃbojjhaṃgo maggaṃgaṃ magga-pariyāpannaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati sammāsamādhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Avasesā dhammā aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena sampayutta.

Pañcagāyiko maggo: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvāyāmo sammāsaṭi sammāsamādhi.

Tattha katamo pañcagāyiko maggo?

¹ K. and B. omit the following analysis, going on to Ayaṃ vuccati aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. . . .

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ apacayaḡamiṃ dīṭṭhigatānaṃ paṭhamāya bhūmiyā pattiyaṃ, vivice' eva kamehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamag jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpatipadaṃ dandhabhīṇaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti: ime dhammā kusalā. Tass' eva lokuttaraṃ kusalaṃ jhānaṃ katattā bhāvitattā vipākaṃ vivice' eva kamehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamag jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpatipadaṃ dandhabhīṇaṃ suññataṃ; tasmīṃ samaye pañcagiko maggo hoti: sammāditṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi.¹

Ayaṃ vuccati pañcagiko maggo. Avasesā dhammā pañcagikena maggena sampayutta.

Pañcagiko maggo: sammāditṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi.

Tattha katamā sammāditṭhi?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ apacayaḡamiṃ dīṭṭhigatānaṃ paṭhamāya bhūmiyā pattiyaṃ, vivice' eva kamehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamag jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpatipadaṃ dandhabhīṇaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti: ime dhammā kusalā. Tass' eva lokuttaraṃ kusalaṃ jhānaṃ katattā bhāvitattā vipākaṃ vivice' eva kamehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamag jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpatipadaṃ dandhabhīṇaṃ suññataṃ; yaṃ tasmīṃ samaye paññā pajānaṃ . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammāditṭhi dhammavicayasambojjhango maggaṃ maggaṃ maggaṃ pariyaṇṇaṃ; ayaṃ vuccati sammāditṭhi. Avasesā dhammā sammāditṭhiyā sampayuttā . . . pe . . . Avasesā dhammā sammāsaṅkappena sampayuttā. . . . Avasesā dhammā sammāvāyāmena sampayuttā. . . . Avasesā dhammā sammāsatiyā sampayuttā.

Tattha katamā sammāsamādhi?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ apacayaḡamiṃ dīṭṭhigatānaṃ paṭhamāya bhūmiyā pattiyaṃ, vivice' eva kamehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamag jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpatipadaṃ dandhabhīṇaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti . . . pe . . .

¹ S¹ here repeats the analysis above, p. 238. K. and B. again omit it.

avikkhepo hoti: ime dhammā kusalā. 'Tass' eva lokut-
tarassa kusalassa jhānassa katattā bhāvitattā vipākāy
vivice' eva kamehi . . . pe . . . pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upa-
sampaṇṇa viharati dukkhāpatipadaṃ dandhābhinnāya
suññataṃ; yā taṃsaṃ samaye cittaṃsa ṭhiti¹ saṇṭhiti
avatṭhiti avisaṃhāro avikkhepo avisaṃhātamānasatā samatho
samādhindriyaṃ samādhibalāya sammāsamaḍhi samādhī-
sambojjhaṃ maggaṃ magga-pariyāpannaṃ; ayaṃ
vuccati sammāsamaḍhi. Avaseṣā dhammā sammāsama-
dhinā sampayutta.

ABHIDHAMMAJĀṆIYAṃ.²

Ariyo atthaggiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ: sammāditṭhi
sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-
ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamaḍhi.

Atthannaṃ maggaṃgānaṃ kati kusalā kati akusalā kati
avyākata . . . pe . . . kati saraṇā kati araṇā?

Siya kusalā siya avyakatā. Sammāsaṅkappo sukhāya
vedanāya sampayutto; satta maggaṃgā siya sukhāya
vedanāya sampayutta siya adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya
sampayutta. Siya vipakā siya vipakadhammadhammā.
Anupādinnā; anupādāniya; asāṅkiliṭṭha-asāṅkileekā.

Sammāsaṅkappo avitakka-vicāramatto; satta maggaṃgā
siya savitakka-savicārā siya avitakka-vicāramattā siya
avitakka-avicārā. Sammāsaṅkappo pitisaṃhagato, sukha-
sahagato, na upekkhasahagato; satta maggaṃgā siya
pitisaṃhagatā siya sukkhasahagatā siya upekkhasahagatā.

Neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbā. Neva
dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbahetukā.

Siya apacayaḡāmino siya neva ācayaḡāmino na apacaya-
ḡāmino. Siya sekkhā siya asekkhā. Appamāṇa; appa-
mānarammaṇā. Paṇiṭṭā. Siya sammattaniyatā siya
aniyatā. Na maggaḡarammaṇā; siya maggaḡhetukā siya
maggāḡhipatino siya na vattabbā maggaḡhetukā ti pi
maggāḡhipatino ti pi.

Siya uppannā siya anuppannā siya uppādino. Siya
atitā siya anāgatā siya paccuppannā. Na vattabbā atitā-
rammaṇā ti pi anāgatārammaṇā ti pi paccuppannā-
rammaṇā ti pi. Siya ajjhata siya bahiddhā siya
ajjhatabhiddhā. Bahiddhārammaṇā; anidassana-appa-
tighā.

¹ S^o contracts formula.

² K: 'bhājanīyaṃ. S^o adds nīṭṭhitay.

Sammāditṭhi hetu; satta maggaṅgā na hetu¹; sahetukā; hetusampayuttā. Sammāditṭhi hetu ceva sahetukā ca; satta maggaṅgā na vattabbā hetu¹ ceva sahetukā cāti, sahetukā ceva na ca hetu. Sammāditṭhi hetu ceva hetusampayuttā ca; satta maggaṅgā na vattabbā hetu ceva hetusampayuttā cāti, hetusampayuttā ceva na ca hetu. Satta maggaṅgā na hetu sahetukā; sammāditṭhi na vattabbā na hetu sahetukā ti pi, na hetu ahetukā ti pi.

Sappaccayā; saṅkhatā; anidassanā; appatighā; arūpa; lokuttarā; kenaci viññeyyā kenaci na viññeyyā.

No āsavā; anāsavā; āsavavippayuttā; na vattabbā āsavā ceva āsavā cāti pi, āsavā ceva no ca āsavā ti pi; na vattabbā āsavā ceva āsavasampayuttā cāti pi, āsavasampayuttā ceva no ca āsavā ti pi; āsavavippayutta-anāsavā.

No saṃyojanā . . . pe . . . no ganthā . . . no ogla . . . no yogā . . . no nivarāṇā . . . no parāmasā . . . sāmmanā.

No citta; cetasikā; cittasamṃpayuttā; cittasaṅsatṭhā; citta-samutthānā; citta-sahabhūno; citta-nuparivattino; citta-saṅsatṭha-samutthānā; citta-saṅsatṭha-samutthāna-sahabhūno; citta-saṅsatṭha-samutthānanuparivattino.

Bāhirā; no upādā;² anupādiṇṇā. No upādānā . . . pe . . .³ No kilesā . . . pe . . .

Na dassanena pahātabbā, na bhāvanāya pahātabbā. Na dassanena pahātabba-hetukā, na bhāvanāya pahātabba-hetukā.

Sammāsaṅkappo avitakko; satta maggaṅgā siyā savitakkā siyā avitakkā. Sammāsaṅkappo saviārō; satta maggaṅgā siyā saviārā siyā avicārā. Sammāsaṅkappo appitiko; satta maggaṅgā siyā appitikā siyā appitikā. Sammāsaṅkappo pītisaṅgato; satta maggaṅgā siyā pītisaṅgatā siyā na pītisaṅgatā. Sammāsaṅkappo sukhasaṅgato; satta maggaṅgā siyā sukhasaṅgatā siyā na sukhasaṅgatā.⁴ Sammāsaṅkappo na upekkhasaṅgato; satta maggaṅgā siyā upekkhasaṅgatā siyā na upekkhasaṅgatā.

¹ S^d: hetu *alocaya*.

² K: rupādā. S^d: nopādā.

³ K and S^d: nupādānā. Both omit both pe's.

⁴ S^d omits this sentence.

Na kāmāvacarā; na rūpāvacarā; na arūpāvacarā;
 apariyāpannā. Siyā niyyānikā siyā aniyānikā; siyā
 niyatā siyā aniyatā; anuttarā; araṇā ti.

PAÑHĀPUCCHAKAG.¹

MAGGAVIBHAṄGO SAMATTO EKĀDASAKO.²

¹ S^d omits.

² S^d omits samatto. K. and B. omit ekādasako. B. has
 nittitho.

XII.

JHĀNAVIBHAṆṢO.

[Mātikā.]

Idha bhikkhu pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati acāragocarasampanno aṇṇamattesu vājjesu bhayaḍassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattañña, pubbarattāpararattay jāgarīyānuyogam anuyutto,¹ sātaccay nespakkay bodhipakkhikānāy dhammānāy bhavanānuyogamaṇyutto. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī² hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī² hoti, sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī² hoti, saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī² hoti, asite³ pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī² hoti, necārapassava-kamme sampajānakārī² hoti, gate thite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tughābhāve sampajānakārī² hoti. So vivittay senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇay rukkhamūlay pabbatay kandaray⁴ gīriguhay susānāy vanapatthay⁵ abbhokāsāy palālapuñṇay appasadday appaniggghosay vijanavātay manussarāhaseyyakay patisaḷlānasārūpay.⁶ So araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā nisidati pallaṅkay ābhujitvā nujj kāyay paṇidhāya⁷ parimukhāy satiy upatthapetvā. So abhiññay loka pahāya vigatābhiññhena cetasā viharati, abhiññhaya cittay parisodheti, vyāpādapadosay pahāya avyāpāpamacitto viharati, sabbapāpabhūtahitānukampī⁸ vyāpādapadosā cittay parisodheti; thinamiddhay⁹ pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati, āloka-saññi sato sampajāno thinamiddhā cittay parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccay pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhattay

¹ K and S^d insert a second yutto.² S^d: 'kāri.³ So too S^d.⁴ S^d: asite.⁵ S^d: pabbatakandaray.⁶ B: vanapatthay.⁷ S^d and B: 'sārūpay.⁸ S^d: paṇidhāya.⁹ K. omits.¹⁰ B: thinamiddhay always.

vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuṇṇa cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikicchag pahāya tinnaviccikicchho viharati; akathaykathi kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ¹ parisodheti. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbaliḥkaraṇe,² vivice³ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkag savicārāg vivekajag pītisukhag paṭhamag jhānag upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānag vūpasamā ajjhattag sampasādanag cetaso ekodibhāvag avitakkag avicārāg samādhigag pītisukhag duttiyag jhānag upasampajja viharati; pītiyā ca viragā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā āeikkhanti; upekkhako satimā sukhavihāri ti⁴ tatiyag jhānag upasampajja viharati; sukhassa ca paṇānā dukkhassa ca paṇānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānag atthagamā⁵ adukkhamasukhag⁶ upekkhasatipārisuddhiḃ⁷ catutthag jhānag upasampajja viharati; sabbaso rūpasaññānag samatikkamā paṭighasaññānag atthagamā⁴ nānattasaññānag amanasikāra: ananto ākāso ti ākāsañāñcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati; sabbaso ākāsañāñcāyatanañ samatikkamma: anantañ viññāṇaṃ ti viññāṇañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati; sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanañ samatikkamma: natthi kiñceti ākiñcaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharati; sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanañ samatikkamma neva-saññā-nāsaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharati.

MĀTIKĀ NITTĪTĪ.⁷

Idhātī: imissā dīṭṭhiyā imissā khantiyā imissā ruciyaṃ imasmiṃ ādāye imasmiṃ dhamme imasmiṃ vināye imasmiṃ dhammavināye imasmiṃ pāvācane imasmiṃ brahmacariye imasmiṃ satthu sāsane, tena voccati idhātī.

Bhikkhātī: samaññāya bhikkhu, paññāya bhikkhu, bhikkhatīti bhikkhu, bhikkhako ti bhikkhu, bhikkhācariyaṃ ajjhupagato ti bhikkhu, bhinnapatadharoti bhikkhu, bhindati pāpake akusale dhamme ti bhikkhu, bhinnattā pāpakānag akusalānag dhammānag bhikkhu,

¹ S^d: cittaṃ. In the three preceding instances, S^d: citta-parisodheti.

² S^d: dubbali^o.

³ S^d: sukhag vihāri ti.

⁴ S^d: atthagamā.

⁵ S^d: adukkhañ asukhañ.

⁶ S^d: paṇisuddhiḃ.

⁷ K. and B omit nittītī.

odhiso kilesānaṃ pahānā bhikkhu, anodhiso kilesānaṃ pahānā bhikkhu, sekho bhikkhu, asekho bhikkhu, neva sekho māsekho bhikkhu, aggo bhikkhu, bhadro bhikkhu, maṇḍo bhikkhu, sāro bhikkhu, samaggena saṃghena ṇatticatutthena kammaṇa akuppena thānārahena upasampanno ti bhikkhu.

Pātimokkhaṃ ti: eidaṃ patitṭhā ādi caraṇaṃ saṃyamo saṃvaro mukhaṃ pamukhaṃ¹ kusalanāṃ dhammanāṃ samāpattiya.

Saṃvaro ti: kāyiko avitikkamo² vācasiko avitikkamo kāyikavācasiko avitikkamo.

Saṃvuto ti: imina pātimokkhasaṃvarena upeto hoti samupeto upāgato samupāgato upapanno samupapanno samannāgato, tena vuccati pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto ti.

Viharatīti: iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti carati viharati, tena vuccati viharatīti.

Ācāragocarasampanno ti: atthi ācāro, atthi anācāro.

Tattha katamo anācāro?

Kāyiko vitikkamo vācasiko vitikkamo kāyikavācasiko vitikkamo: ayaṃ vuccati anācāro. Sabbam pi dussīlyaṃ anācāro. Idh' ekacco veludānena³ vā pattadānena vā pupphadānena vā phaladānena vā sinānadānena vā dantakattadānena vā pātukamyatāya⁴ vā muggasūpatāya⁵ vā pāribhatṭatāya⁶ vā jaṃghapesanikena⁷ vā aññataraññatarena buddhapatikutṭhena micchā-ājivena jīvitāṃ kappeti: ayaṃ vuccati anācāro.

Tattha katamo ācāro?

Kāyiko avitikkamo, vācasiko avitikkamo, kāyikavācasiko avitikkamo:⁸ ayaṃ vuccati ācāro. Sabbo pi sīlasaṃvaro ācāro. Idh' ekacco na veludānena³ na pattadānena na pupphadānena na phaladānena na sinānadānena na dantakattadānena na pātukamyatāya⁴ na muggasūpatāya⁵ na pāribhatṭatāya⁶ na jaṃghapesanikena⁷ na aññataraññatarena buddhapatikutṭhena micchā-ājivena jīvitāṃ kappeti: ayaṃ vuccati ācāro.

Gocaro ti: atthi gocaro, atthi agocaro.

Tattha katamo agocaro?

¹ B: mokhaṃ pamokhaṃ

² B: avitikkamo *always*.

³ S^d: vetṭhudānena.

⁴ S^d and B: cātukamyatāya.

⁵ S^d: muggasūpatāya; B: muggasūpyatāya.

⁶ S^d: pāribhatṭatāya.

⁷ S^d: jaṃghapesanīyena.

⁸ S^d omits these two words.

Idh¹ ekacco vesiyāgocaro vā hoti, vidhavāgocaro² vā³ thullakumārigocaro⁴ vā paṇḍakagocaro vā bhikkhunigocaro⁵ vā pānāgaragocaro vā, saṃsaṭṭho viharati rājūhi rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena,⁶ yāni vā pana tāni kulāni assaddhāni appasannāni anopānabhūtāni⁷ akkosakaparibhāsakāni anatthakāmāni abhitakāmāni aphaṣukāmāni ayogakkhemakāmāni bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūninaṃ upāsakanāṃ upāsikanāṃ, tatthārūpāni kulāni sevati bhajati payirūpāsati: ayaṃ vuccati agocaro.

Tattha katamo gocaro?

Idh¹ ekacco na vesiyāgocaro hoti na vidhavāgocaro² na thullakumārigocaro³ na paṇḍakagocaro na bhikkhunigocaro na pānāgaragocaro asaṃsaṭṭho⁴ viharati rājūhi rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena⁵ yāni vā pana tāni kulāni saddhāni pasannāni opānabhūtāni kāsavapajjotāni isivātaparivātāni⁶ atthakāmāni hitakāmāni phasukāmāni yogakkhemakāmāni bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūninaṃ upāsakanāṃ upāsikanāṃ tatthārūpāni kulāni sevati bhajati payirūpāsati: ayaṃ vuccati gocaro.

Iti iminā ca ācārena iminā ca gocarena upeto hoti . . . pe . . . samannāgato, tena vuccati ācāragocarasampanno ti.

Apumattesu¹² vajjesu bhayadassāvī ti: tattha katame apumatta vajjā?

Yāni tāni vajjāni appamattakāni oramattakāni lahusāni lahusammatāni saṃyamakaraṇiyyāni saṃvara-karaṇiyyāni cittuppadakaraṇiyyāni manasikārapaṭibaddhāni: ime vuccanti apumatta vajjā. Iti imesu apumattesu vajjesu vajjadassāvī ca hoti bhayadassāvī ca ādinavadaassāvī¹⁴ ca nissaraṇadassāvī ca, tena vuccati apumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī ti.

¹ K. and S^d: vesiya^o and vidhava^o.

² S^d has hoti after each vā.

³ B: thullakumārī^o.

⁴ B: bhikkhuni^o.

⁵ S^d and B. omit gihī.

⁶ K. omits. S^d: anopānā^o.

⁷ S^d: vidhava^o here only.

⁸ S^d: thullakumārīya^o here only.

⁹ K: na saṃsaṭṭho.

¹⁰ So K. also.

¹¹ K: kāsavappaj^o.

¹² S^d: isivātapati^o. B: isivātapati^o. Cf. J. iii. 142; Sad. S. 41; Smp. 316; MBV. 114; Mil. 19; Mil. transl. I. 30, n 1.

¹³ S^d: Anu^o alicapa.

¹⁴ B: ādinava^o.

Samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesūti:
tattha katamā sikkhā?

Cetasso sikkhā: bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhusikkhā bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhunīsikkhā upāsakānaṃ upāsakasikkhā upāsikānaṃ upāsikasikkhā. Ima vuccanti sikkhāyo. Iti imāsu sikkhāsu sabbena sabbāṃ sabbathā sabbāṃ asesaṃ nissesaṃ samādāya vattati, tena vuccati samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesūti.

Indriyesu guttadvāro ti: atthi indriyesu guttadvārata, atthi indriyesu¹ aguttadvārata.

Tattha katamā indriyesu² aguttadvārata?

Idh' ekacco cakkhuna rūpaṃ³ disvā nimittaggāhī hoti anuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikarapaṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asayvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassaṃ pāpakaṃ akusalaṃ dhammā anvāssa-veyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati, na rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye na saṃvaraṃ āpajjati; sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghaṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sayitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nimittaggāhī hoti anuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikarapaṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asayvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassaṃ pāpakaṃ akusalaṃ dhammā anvāssa-veyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati, na rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye na saṃvaraṃ āpajjati: yā imesaṃ ehaṇṇaṃ indriyānaṃ agutti agopanaṃ anārakkho asayvaro: ayaṃ vuccati indriyesu aguttadvārata.

Tattha katamā indriyesu guttadvārata?

Idh' ekacco cakkhuna rūpaṃ⁴ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti anuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikarapaṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asayvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassaṃ pāpakaṃ akusalaṃ dhammā anvāssa-veyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati; sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghaṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sayitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti anuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikarapaṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asayvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassaṃ pāpakaṃ akusalaṃ dhammā anvāssa-veyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati: yā imesaṃ ehaṇṇaṃ indriyānaṃ gutti gopanaṃ ārakkho saṃvaro: ayaṃ vuccati

¹ B: omits this indriyesu.

² S^d omits.

³ S^d: rūpa. Cf. Dh. S. §§ 1345, 1347.

⁴ So S^d.

indriyesu guttadvārata. Imāya indriyesu guttadvārataya upeto hoti . . . pe . . . sammānāgato, tena vuccati indriyesu guttadvāro ti.

Bhojane mattaññū ti: atthi bhojane mattaññutā, atthi bhojane¹ amattaññutā.

Tattha katamā bhojane amattaññutā?

Idh' ekacco appaṭisaṅkhā ayoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti dāvāya manāya maṇḍanāya vibhūsanāya: yā tattha asantuttṛhitā amattaññutā appaṭisaṅkhā bhojane: ayam vuccati bhojane amattaññutā.

Tattha katamā bhojane mattaññutā?

Idh' ekacco paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti neva dāvāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṛtiya yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatīyā brahmacariyānuggahāya: iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanāṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi navañ ca vedanāṃ na uppādesāmi, yatrā ca me bhavissati anavajjātā ca phasuvihāro cāti: yā tattha santuttṛhitā mattaññutā paṭisaṅkhā bhojane: ayam vuccati bhojane mattaññutā. Imāya bhojane mattaññutāya upeto hoti . . . pe . . . sammānāgato, tena vuccati bhojane mattaññū ti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu pubbarattāpararattay jaḡariyānuyogamanuyutto hoti?

Idha bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaranīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyaṃ paṭhamāṃ yamaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaranīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyaṃ majjhimāṃ yamaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ passena sihasēyyaṃ kappeti pādena pādaṃ accādhāya sato sam-pajāno uttāhanasāññaṃ manasikaritvā, rattiyaṃ pacchimaṃ yamaṃ paccuttṛhāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaranīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Evaṃ bhikkhu pubbarattāpararattay jaḡariyānuyogamanuyutto hoti.²

Sātaṇṇa ti: yo cetasaiko viriyārambho . . pe³ . . . sammavāyamo.

Nepakkāṇ ti: yā pañña pajānaṇā . . . pe⁴ . . . anāroho dhammavicāyo sammāditthi.

Bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammaṇaṃ bhāva-nānuyogamanuyutto ti: tattha katame bodhipakkhikā dhammā?⁵

Satta bojjhaṅgā: satisambojjhaṅgo dhammavicāya-sambojjhaṅgo viriyasambojjhaṅgo pītisambojjhaṅgo pas-saddhisambojjhaṅgo samādhisambojjhaṅgo upekkhāsam-

¹ S^d and B omit.

² K. and S^d: vihiṃsup^o.

³ B. omits hoti.

⁴ See page 217.

⁵ See next page.

bojjhaṅgo: ime vuccanti bodhipakkhiṅka dhammā. Iti ime¹ bodhipakkhiṅke dhamme āsevati bhaveti bahulikaroti, tena vuccati bodhipakkhiṅkānaṃ dhammānaṃ² bhāvanānuyogamanuyutto ti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakāri³ hoti, ālokiti vilokite sampajānakāri hoti, sammāñjite pasārete sampajānakāri hoti, saṅghātipattacivaradhāreṇa sampajānakāri hoti, asite pite⁴ khāyite sayite sampajānakāri hoti, neccārapassavakamme sampajānakāri hoti, gate thite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tunhībhāve sampajānakāri hoti?

Idha bhikkhu sato sampajāno abhikkamati,⁵ sato sampajāno paṭikkamati, sato sampajāno āloketi, sato sampajāno viloketi, sato sampajāno sammāñjati, sato sampajāno pasāreti, sato sampajānakāri hoti saṅghātipattacivaradhāreṇa, sato sampajānakāri hoti asite pite⁴ khāyite sayite, sato sampajānakāri hoti neccārapassavakamme, sato sampajānakāri hoti gate thite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tunhībhāve.

Sato ti: tattha katamā sati?

Yā sati anussati⁶ paṭissati sati saragatā dhāragatā apilāpamatā asammusanatā⁷ sati satindriyaṃ satibalaṃ sammāsati: ayaṃ vuccati sati.

Sampajāno ti: tattha katamaṃ sampajānaṃ?

Yā pañña pajānaṃ vicayo pavicayo dhammavicayo sallakkhaṇaṃ upalakkhaṇaṃ paccupalakkhaṇaṃ paṇḍiceyaṃ kosallaṃ nepuññaṃ vebhavyā cintā upaparikkhā bhūri medhā paripāyikā vipassanā sampajānaṃ patodo pañña paññindriyaṃ paññabalaṃ paññasatthaṃ paññāpasādo pañña-āloko pañña-obhāso pañña-pajjoto pañña-ratanāṃ amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi: idaṃ vuccati sampajānaṃ.

Iti imāya ca satiya iminā ca sampajānaṇena upeto hoti . . . pe . . . samannāgato. Evaṃ bhikkhu sato sampajāno abhikkamati,⁸ sato sampajāno paṭikkamati, sato sampajāno āloketi, sato sampajāno viloketi, sato sampajāno sammāñjati, sato sampajāno pasāreti, sato sampajānakāri hoti saṅghātipattacivaradhāreṇa, sato

¹ B: Iti te. K. omits iti ime.

² S^d has bodhipakkhiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

³ So S^d also, but thrice 'kāri. Cf. above, p. 244.

⁴ S^d: asite abhaya. B: pite.

⁵ K: caṅkamati.

⁶ S^d contracts this and next answer as usual.

⁷ B: asāyassanata.

⁸ So also K.

sampajānakāri hoti asite pite khāyite sāyite, sato sampajānakāri hoti uccārapassāvakkamhe, sato sampajānakāri hoti gate thite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṅghibhāve ti.¹

Vivittan ti: santike ce pi senāsanay hoti tañ ca anākinay² gahattṭhehi pabbajitehi, tena taṃ vivittay. Dūre ce pi senāsanay hoti tañ ca anākinay² gahattṭhehi pabbajitehi, tena taṃ vivittay.

Senāsanān ti: mañco pi senāsanay, piṭham³ pi senāsanay, bhisi pi senāsanay, bimbohanam⁴ pi senāsanay, viharo pi senāsanay, addhayogo pi senāsanay, pāsādo pi senāsanay, atṭo pi senāsanay, mālo⁵ pi senāsanay, leṇam⁶ pi senāsanay, guhā pi senāsanay, rukkhāmūlam pi⁷ senāsanay, veḷugumbo pi senāsanay, yathā vā pana bhikkho paṭikkamanti sabbam etay senāsanay.

Bhajatīti: imay vivittay senāsanay bhajati sambhajati sevati nisevati saṃsevati, tena vuccati bhajatīti.⁸

Araññān ti: nikkhamitvā bahi-indakhilā⁹ sabbam etay araññay.

Rukkhāmūlan ti: rukkhāmūlay yeva rukkhāmūlay. Pabbato yeva pabbato. Kandara yeva kandara. Giriguḥā yeva giriguḥā. Susānay yeva susānay. Abbhokāso yeva abbhokāso. Palālapuñjo¹⁰ yeva palālapuñjo.

Vanapatthan¹¹ ti: durānam¹² etay senāsanāy adhivacanay. Vanapatthan ti vanasandānam etay senāsanāy adhivacanay. Vanapatthan ti bhisānakānam¹³ etay senāsanāy adhivacanay. Vanapatthan ti salomahāyānam etay senāsanāy adhivacanay. Vanapatthan ti pariyantānam etay senāsanāy adhivacanay. Vanapatthan ti na manussupacārānam etay senāsanāy adhivacanay. Vanapatthan ti durabhisambhāvānam etay senāsanāy adhivacanay.

Appasaddān ti: santike ce pi senāsanay hoti tañ ca anākinay gahattṭhehi pabbajitehi, tena taṃ appasadday. Dūre ce pi senāsanay hoti tañ ca anākinay gahattṭhehi pabbajitehi, tena taṃ appasadday.

Appanigghosān ti: yad eva taṃ appasadday tad eva taṃ appanigghosay, yad eva taṃ appanigghosay

¹ K. and B. omit ti. B. adds sampajānakāri hoti.

² K: anākinay.

³ K and B: piṭhay.

⁴ K: bimbohanay. B: bibbohanay.

⁵ B: mālo.

⁶ K: leṇay. B: leṇay.

⁷ K and B: "mūlay.

⁸ S^d and B: vuccati vivittay senāsanay bhajatīti.

⁹ B: indakhilā.

¹⁰ S^d: "puñjāy.

¹¹ B: vanapattān always.

¹² S^d: durānay.

¹³ B: bhisānā.

tad eva taṃ vijanavūtaṃ, yad eva taṃ vijanavūtaṃ tad eva taṃ manussarāhaseyyakāṃ, yad eva taṃ manussarāhaseyyakāṃ tad eva taṃ paṭisaṁsaṇṇarūpaṃ.¹

Araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā ti: araṇṇagato vā hoti rukkhamaḷagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā.

Nisidati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ti: nisīno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā.

Ujjaṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāyāti: ujuko hoti kāyo thito paṇibhito.

Parimukhaṃ satij upatthapetvā ti: tattha katamā sati?

Yā sati anussati . . . pe . . . sammāsati: ayaṃ vuccati sati. Ayaṃ sati upatthitā hoti supatthitā nāsikagge vā mukhamimutte vā, tena vuccati parimukhaṃ satij upatthapetvā ti.

Abhiññhaṃ loke pahāyāti: tattha katamā abhiññhā?

Yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . cittassa sārāgo: ayaṃ vuccati abhiññhā.

Tattha katamo loko?

Pañcupādānakkhandhā loko: ayaṃ vuccati loko.

Ayaṃ abhiññhā imamhi loke santā hoti samitā vūpasanta atthaggatā abhātthaggatā appitā vyappitā sositā visositā vyantikatā,² tena vuccati abhiññhaṃ loke pahāyāti.

Vigatābhiññhena cetasā ti: tattha katamā cittaṃ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānasāṃ . . . pe³ . . . tājja mano-viññānadhātu: idaṃ vuccati cittaṃ. Idaṃ cittaṃ vigatābhiññhaṃ hoti, tena vuccati vigatābhiññhena cetasā ti.

Viharatīti: iriyati vattati paleti yāpeti yāpeti carati viharati, tena vuccati viharatīti.

Abhiññhāya cittaṃ parisodhetīti: tattha katamā abhiññhā?

Yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . cittassa sārāgo: ayaṃ vuccati abhiññhā.

Tattha katamaṃ cittaṃ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānasāṃ . . . pe³ . . . tājja mano-viññānadhātu: idaṃ vuccati cittaṃ.

Idaṃ cittaṃ imāya abhiññhāya sodheti visodheti parisodheti moceti vimoceti parimoceti, tena vuccati abhiññhāya cittaṃ parisodhetīti.

¹ S^d and B: °sārūppaṃ.

² S^d: vyantikatā *always*.

³ See above, p. 144.

Vyāpādapadosaṇ pahāyāti: atthi vyāpādo, atthi padoso.

Tattha katamo vyāpādo?

Yo cittaṣsa aghāto paṭighāto paṭighaṇ paṭivirodho kopo pakopo sampakopo doso padoso sampadoso cittaṣsa vyāpatti manopadoso kodho kujjhanā kujjhitattaṇ doso dussanā dussitattaṇ¹ vyāpatti vyāpajjanā vyāpajjitattaṇ² virodho paṭivirodho candikkaṇ asuropo anattamanatā cittaṣsa: ayaṇ vuccati vyāpādo.

Tattha katamo padoso?

Yo vyāpādo so padaso. Yo padoso so vyāpādo.

Iti ayaṇ ca vyāpādo ayaṇ ca padoso santā honti³ samitā vūpasantā atthangatā abbatthaggatā appitā vyappitā sositā visositā vyantikata, tena vuccati vyāpādapadosaṇ pahāyāti.

Avyāpannacitto ti: tattha katamaṇ cittaṇ?

Yaṇ cittaṇ mano mānaṣaṇ . . . pe . . . tajaṇ mano-viññāṇadhātu: iday vuccati cittaṇ. Iday cittaṇ avyāpannaṇ hoti: tena vuccati avyāpannacitto ti.

Viharatīti: iriyati . . . pe . . . viharati: tena vuccati viharatīti.

Vyāpādapadosā cittaṇ parisodhetīti: atthi vyāpādo, atthi padoso.

Tattha katamo vyāpādo?

Yo cittaṣsa aghāto paṭighāto . . . pe . . . candikkaṇ asuropo anattamanatā cittaṣsa: ayaṇ vuccati vyāpādo.

Tattha katamo padoso?

Yo vyāpādo, so padoso. Yo padoso, so vyāpādo.

Tattha katamaṇ cittaṇ?

Yaṇ cittaṇ mano mānaṣaṇ . . . pe . . . tajaṇ mano-viññāṇadhātu: iday vuccati cittaṇ.

Iday cittaṇ imamaṇṇa vyāpādapadosā sodheti visodheti parisodheti moceti vimoceti parimoceti, tena vuccati vyāpādapadosa cittaṇ parisodhetīti.

Thinaṃ middhaṇ⁴ pahāyāti: atthi thinaṇ, atthi middhaṇ.

Tattha katamaṇ thinaṇ?

Yā cittaṣsa akalyatā akammaññatā oliyanā sulliyāṇa hīnaṇ liyanā liyyitattaṇ thinaṇ thiyāṇā thiyitattaṇ cittaṣsa: iday vuccati thinaṇ.

Tattha katamaṇ middhaṇ?

¹ K: dussanā dussitattaṇ.

² S^d: hoti.

³ S^d and B omit.

⁴ B: thina^a alucaya.

Yā kāyassa akalyatā akammaññatā onāho pariyañāho antosamerodho middhaṃ soppaṃ pacalāyikā¹ soppaṃ² suppaṇā supitattaṃ: idaṃ vuccati middhaṃ.

Iti idaṃ ca thinaṃ idaṃ ca middhaṃ santaṃ honti samitā vūpasantaṃ atthaggatā abbatthaggatā appitā vyappitā sositā visositā vyantikata, tena vuccati thinaṃmiddhaṃ pahāyāti.

Vigatathinaṃmiddho ti: taesa thinaṃmiddhasaṃ cattatā vantatā muttattā pahinattā patinissatthattā pahinapaṭinissatthattā, tena vuccati vigatathinaṃmiddho ti.

Viharatitī . . . pe . . . tena vuccati viharatitī.

Ālokasaññī ti: tattha katamā saññā?

Yā saññā sañjānanaṃ sañjānitattaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati saññā. Ayaṃ saññā ālokaṃ hoti vivaṭaṃ parisuddhā pariyaḍāta, tena vuccati ālokasaññī ti.

Sato sampajāno ti: tattha katamā sati?

Yā sati anussati . . . pe . . . sammāsati: ayaṃ vuccati sati.

Tattha katamaṃ sampajānaṃ?

Yā paññā pajānanaṃ . . . pe . . . amoḥ dhamma-vicayo sammāditthi: idaṃ vuccati sampajānaṃ.

Iti imāya ca satiyā iminaṃ ca sampajānaṇena upeto hoti . . . pe . . . samannāgato, tena vuccati sato sampajāno ti.

Thinaṃmiddhā parisodhetitī: atthi thinaṃ, atthi middhaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ thinaṃ?

Yā cittassa akalyatā . . . pe . . . thiyitattaṃ cittassa: idaṃ vuccati thinaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ middhaṃ?

Yā kāyassa akalyatā . . . pe . . . supitattaṃ: idaṃ vuccati middhaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ cittaṃ?

Yay cittaṃ mano mānasaṃ . . . pe . . . tajaṃ mano-viññāṇadhātu: idaṃ vuccati cittaṃ.

Idaṃ cittaṃ imamaṃ thinaṃmiddhā sodheti visodheti parisodheti moceti vimoceti parimoceti, tena vuccati thinaṃmiddhā cittaṃ parisodhetitī.

Uddhaṃcakkukkecay pahāyāti: atthi uddhaṃcay, atthi kukkecay.

¹ S^d: pacalāyikāṃ.

² S^d: soppaṃ. B: soppaṃ both times; suppaṇā suppitattaṃ.

Tattha katamag uddhaccan?

Yay eittassa uddhaccaṃ avūpasamo cetaso vikkhepo
bhantattā eittassa: idāy vuccati uddhaccaṃ.

Tattha katamag kukkucen?

Akappiye kuppiyasaññita kuppiye akappiyasaññita,
avajje vajjasaññita vaje avajjasaññita: yaṃ evarūpaṃ
kukkucceṇ kukkuceyana kukkuceyātattāy cetaso vippa-
tisāro manovilekko: idaṃ vuccati kukkucceṇ.

Iti idaṃ ca uddhaccaṃ idaṃ ca kukkuccaṃ saṁtā honti
saṁtā vūpasanta atthaggatā abbhāthaggatā appitā
vyappitā soṣitā viṣoṣitā vyanṭikūtā, tena vuccati uddhac-
cakkukcuccaṃ¹ pahāvāti.

Anuddbato ti: tassa uddhaocakukkocassa cattattā
vattattā muttattā pahinattā patinissattattā pahina-
patinissattattā, tena vuccati anuddbato ti.

Viharatīti: iriyati . . . pe . . . viharati, tena
vuccati viharatīti.

Ajjhattaṇṭi: yam ajjhuttaṇṭa paccattaṇṭa.

Vūpasanta-citto ti: tattha kammaṃ cittaṃ?

Yay cittay mano minasay . . . pe . . . tajaṃ mano-
viññaspadhātū; idag vuccati cittaṃ. Idag cittaṃ ajjhataṃ
santaṃ hoti samitaṃ vūpasantaṃ, tena vuccati ajjhataṃ
vūpasantaṃcitto ti.

Uddhaccakukkecā cīttap parisoḍḍheti-
ti: atthi uddhaccan.

Tattha katamāy uddhacean?

Yañ cittaṣṣa uddhaccaṃ avūpasamo cetaso vikkhepo
bhantatīya cittaṣṣa : idaṃ vuccati uddhaccaṃ.

Tatlin katamay kukkucan?

Akappiye kappiyasaññita . . . pe² . . . manovilekko :
idāy vuccati kukkucenā.

Patthā katamāy cittaṃ?

Yay eittay mano manasay . . . pe . . . tajjā mano-
vīññāpadhātū : iday vuccati eittan.

Idaṃ cittaṃ imambhā uddhaccakukkuṇṇā soḍheti viśoḍheti
 parisodheti moceti vimoceti parimoceti, tena vuccati
 uddhaccakukkuṇṇā cittaṃ parisodhetitī.

Vieikicchay pahāyāti: tattha katama viei-
icchā?

Yā kaykhā kaykhāyana kaykhāyittatṭaṇṇa vimati vicikicchā dvelhakaṇṇa dvedhapaṭṭha saṇṇayo anekasaggaḥo āsappanā parisappanā aparīyogahāna thambhitattatṭaṇṇa cittassa manovilekko: ayaṇ vuccati vivikicchā. Ayaṇ

⁴ Sd: kuknecam.

² S⁰ gives full text.

vicikicchā santa hoti samitā vūpasanta atthaṅgata abbatthāṅgata appitā vyappitā sositā visositā vyanṭikatā, tena vuccati vicikicchay pahāyāti.

Tiṇṇavieikiecho ti: imaṃ vicikicchay tiṇṇo hoti uttiṇṇo nittiṇṇo¹ pāragato pāramanuppatto, tena vuccati tiṇṇavieikiecho ti.

Viharatīti: iriyati . . . pe . . . viharati, tena vuccati viharatīti.

Akathaykathi kusalesu dhammesūti: vicikicchāya kusalesu dhammesu na kaykhati na vicikicchati akathaykathi hoti nikkathaykatho vigatakathaykatho,² tena vuccati akathaykathi kusalesu dhammesūti.

Vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodhetīti: tattha katamā vicikicchā?

Yā kaykhā kaykhāyanaṃ kaykhāyitattaṃ . . . pe . . . thambhitattaṃ cittaṃ manovilekha: ayaṃ vuccati vicikicchā.

Tattha katamaṃ cittaṃ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānasaṃ . . . pe . . . tajja mano-viññāpadhātu: idaṃ vuccati cittaṃ.

Idaṃ cittaṃ imāya vicikicchāya sodheti visodheti parisodheti moceti vimoceti parimoceti, tena vuccati vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodhetīti.

Ime pañca nivarane pahāyāti: ime pañca nivarane santa honti samitā vūpasanta atthaṅgata abbatthāṅgata appitā vyappitā sositā visositā vyanṭikatā, tena vuccati ime pañca nivarane pahāyāti.

Cetaso upakkilesa ti: ime pañca nivarane cittaṃ upakkilesa.

Paññāya dubbhālikarane ti: imehi pañcehi nivaranehi anuppannā ceva paññā na uppajjati uppannā ca paññā nirujjhati, tena vuccati paññāya dubbhālikarane ti.

Viviecc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehīti: tattha katame kāmā?

Chando kāmo, rāgo kāmo, chandarāgo kāmo; saṅkappo kāmo, rāgo kāmo, saṅkapparāgo kāmo: ime vuccanti kāmā.

Tattha katame akusala dhammā?

Kāmacchando vyāpādo thinamiddhaṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ vicikicchā: ime vuccanti akusala dhammā.

¹ B: uttiṇṇo nittiṇṇo.

² B: nikkathaykathi vikathaykatho.

Iti imehi ca kamehi imehi ca akusalehi dhammehi
vivitto hoti, tena vuccati vivicca¹ eva kamehi vivicca aku-
salehi dhammehi.

Savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ ti: atthi vitakko, atthi
vicāro.

Tattha katamo vitakko?

Yo takko vitakko saṅkappo appanā vyappanā cetaso
abhiniropanā sammāsāṅkappo: ayaṃ vuccati vitakko.

Tattha katamo vicāro?

Yo ciro vicāro anuvicāro upavicāro cittassa anusan-
dhanatā anupekkhanatā: ayaṃ vuccati vicāro.

Iti iminā ca vitakkena iminā ca vicārena upeto hoti
. . . pe . . . samannāgato, tena vuccati savitakkaṃ savi-
cāraṃ ti.

Vivekajaṇa ti: vitakko vicāro pītisukhaṃ cittassa
ekaggatā: te imāmbi viveke jātā honti sañjātā nibbattā
abhinibbattā pātubhūtā, tena vuccati vivekajaṇa ti.

Pītisukhaṇa ti: atthi pīti, atthi sukhaṃ.

Tattha katamā pīti?

Yā pīti pāmojjaṃ āmodanā pamodanā hāso pahāso
vīti odaggaṃ attamanatā cittassa: ayaṃ vuccati pīti.

Tattha katamaṃ sukhaṃ?

Yaṃ cetasaṃkāraṃ sātāṃ cetasaṃkāraṃ sukhaṃ cetosaṃ-
phassaṃkāraṃ sātāṃ sukhaṃ vedayitaṃ cetosaṃphassaṃkāraṃ sātā
sukhā vedanā: idaṃ vuccati sukhaṃ.

Idaṃ sukhaṃ imāya pītiyā sahagataṃ hoti sahajātāṃ
sāpattāṃ sampayuttaṃ, tena vuccati pītisukhaṇa ti.

Paṭhamāna ti: gāṇanāpūbbatā² paṭhamaya. Idaṃ
paṭhamaya samāpajjati paṭhamaya.

Jhānaṇa ti: vitakko vicāro pītisukhaṃ cittassa
ekaggatā.

Upasampajjati: yo paṭhamassa jhānassa lābho
patilābho patti sampatti phusana³ sacchikiriya upa-
sāmpadā.

Viharatīti: iriyati . . . pe . . . viharati, tena
vuccati viharatīti.

Vitakka-vicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā ti: atthi vitak-
ko, atthi vicāro.

Tattha katamo vitakko?

Yo takko vitakko . . . pe . . . sammāsāṅkappo: ayaṃ
vuccati vitakko.

Tattha katamo vicāro?

¹ K: *pabbato.

² Sd: phassanā always.

Yo cāro vicāro anuvicāro upavicāro cittaassa anusandhanatā anupekkhanatā: ayaṃ vuccati vicāro.

Iti ayaṃ ca vitakko ayaṃ ca vicāro santā honti samitā vūpasanta atthaggatā abbatthaggatā appitā vyappitā sositā visositā vyantikatā, tena vuccati vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā ti.

Ajjhattaṃ ti: yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ.

Sampasādanan ti: yā saddhā saddhaṇā okappaṇā abhiṇṇasādo.

Cetaso ekodibhavaṇ ti: yā cittaassa tthiti . . . pe . . . sammāsamaḍhi.

Avitakkaṃ avicāraṇ ti: atthi vitakko, atthi vicāro.

Tattha katamo vitakko?

Yo takko . . . pe . . . sammāsanykappo: ayaṃ vuccati vitakko.

Tattha katamo vicāro?

Yo cāro vicāro anuvicāro upavicāro cittaassa anusandhanatā anupekkhanatā: ayaṃ vuccati vicāro.

Iti ayaṃ ca vitakko ayaṃ ca vicāro santā honti samitā vūpasanta atthaggatā abbatthaggatā appitā vyappitā sositā visositā vyantikatā, tena vuccati avitakkaṃ avicāraṇ ti.

Samādhijaṇ ti: sampasādo pītisukhaṃ cittaassa ekaggatā:¹ te imamhi samādhimhi jātā honti sañjātā nibbatta abhinibbatta pātubhuta, tena vuccati samādhijaṇ ti.

Pītisukhaṇ ti: atthi pīti, atthi sukhaṃ.

Tattha katamā pīti?

Yā pīti pāmojjaṃ . . . pe . . . attamanatā cittaassa: ayaṃ vuccati pīti.

Tattha katamaṃ sukhaṃ?

Yaṃ cetasaṃ sātāṃ . . . pe . . . sukhā vedanā: idaṃ vuccati sukhaṃ.

Iti sukhaṃ imaya pītiyā sahaḡatāṃ hoti sahaḡatāṃ saṃsatthāṃ sampayuttaṃ, tena vuccati pītisukhaṇ ti.

Dutiyā ti: gāḡanānupubbata² dutiyaṃ. Idaṃ dutiyaṃ samāpajjati ti dutiyaṃ.

Jhānaṇ ti sampasādo pīti sukhaṃ cittaassa ekaggatā.

Upasampajjāti: yo dutiyaassa jhānaassa lābho paṭilābho patti sampatti plusanā sacchikiriya upasampadā.

¹ Sd omīta cittaassa ekaggatā.

² K: °pubbato.

Viharatīti: iriyati . . . pe . . . viharati, tena vuccati viharatīti.

Pīṭiyā ca virāgā ti: tattha katamā pīṭi?

Yā pīṭi pāmojjaṃ āmodanā pamodanā hāso pahāso vitti odaggaṃ attamanatā cīṭassa: ayaṃ vuccati pīṭi. Ayaṃ pīṭi santā hoti samitā vipasantā atthaggatā alibhatthag-gatā appitā vyappitā sositā visositā vyantikatā, tena vuccati pīṭiyā ca virāgā ti.

Upekkhako ti: tattha katamā upekkhā?

Yā upekkhā upekkhanā ajjhupekkhanā majjhhattatā cīṭassa: ayaṃ vuccati upekkhā. Imāya upekkhāya upeto hoti . . . pe . . . sammānāgato, tena vuccati upekkhako ti.

Viharatīti: iriyati . . . pe . . . viharati, tena vuccati viharatīti.

Sato sampajāno ti: tattha katamā sati?

Yā sati anussati . . . pe . . . sammāsati: ayaṃ vuccati sati.

Tattha katamaṃ sampajānaṃ?

Yā pañña pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammāditthi: idam vuccati sampajānaṃ.

Iti imāya ca satiyā iminā ca sampajānaṃena upeto hoti . . . pe . . . sammānāgato, tena vuccati sato sampajāno ti.

Sukhaṇ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedetīti: tattha katamaṃ sukhaṃ?

Yan cetasikaṃ sāttaṃ cetasikaṃ sukhaṃ cetosamphassaṃ sāttaṃ sāttaṃ sukhaṃ vedayitaṃ cetosamphassaṃ sāttaṃ sukhaṃ vedanā: idam vuccati sukhaṃ.

Tattha katamo kāyo?

Saññakkhandho saṃkhārakkhandho viññāṇakkhandho: ayaṃ vuccati kāyo.

Idam sukhaṃ iminā kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, tena vuccati sukhaṇ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedetīti.

Yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhantīti: tattha katame ariyā?

Ariyā vuccanti buddhā ca buddhaśāvakā ca. Te imā ācikkhanti desanti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti¹ pakāsentī, tena vuccati yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhantīti.

Upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti. Tattha katama upekkhā?

Yā upekkhā upekkhanā ajjhupekkhanā majjhhattatā cīṭassa: ayaṃ vuccati upekkhā.

¹ S⁴ and B.: uttānikaronti.

Tattha katamā sati?

Yā sati anussati . . . pe . . . sammāsati: ayaṃ vuccati sati.

Tattha katamaṃ sukhay?

Yaṃ cetasikaṃ sātaṃ . . . pe¹ . . . sukhaṃ vedanā: idaṃ vuccati sukhay.

Iti imāya ca upekkhāya imāya ca satiyā iminā ca sukhena samannāgato iriyati vattati paleti yāpeti yāpeti carati viharati, tena vuccati upekkhako satimā sukhavihāri ti.

Tatīyaṃ ti: gaṇanānupubbata² tatīyaṃ. Idaṃ tatīyaṃ samāpajjati tatīyaṃ.

Jhānaṃ ti: upekkhā sati sampajaññaṃ sukhay cittassa ekaggatā.

Upasampajjati: yo tatīyassa jhānassa lābho patilābho pattī sampatti phusana sacchikiriyā upasampadā.

Viharatīti: iriyati . . . pe . . . viharati, tena vuccati viharatīti.

Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā ti: atthi sukhay, atthi dukkhay.

Tattha katamaṃ sukhay? Yaṃ kāyikaṃ sātaṃ kāyikaṃ sukhay kāyasamphassaṃ sātaṃ sukhay vedayitaṃ kāyasamphassaṃ sātā sukhaṃ vedanā: idaṃ vuccati sukhay. Tattha katamaṃ dukkhay? Yaṃ kāyikaṃ asātaṃ kāyikaṃ dukkhay kāyasamphassaṃ asātaṃ dukkhay vedayitaṃ kāyasamphassaṃ asātā dukkhaṃ vedanā: idaṃ vuccati dukkhay.

Iti idaṃ ca sukhay idaṃ ca dukkhay santā honti samitā vūpasantā atthaṅgatā abbatthaṅgatā appitā vyappitā sositā visositā vyantikātā, tena vuccati sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā ti.

Pubbe va somanassaḍḍomaṇassānaṃ atthaṅgamā ti: atthi somanassaṃ, atthi domanassaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ somanassaṃ? Yaṃ cetasikaṃ sātaṃ cetasikaṃ sukhay cetosamphassaṃ sātaṃ sukhay vedayitaṃ cetosamphassaṃ sātā sukhaṃ vedanā: idaṃ vuccati somanassaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ domanassaṃ? Yaṃ cetasikaṃ asātaṃ cetasikaṃ dukkhay cetosamphassaṃ asātaṃ dukkhay vedayitaṃ cetosamphassaṃ asātā dukkhaṃ vedanā: idaṃ vuccati domanassaṃ.

Iti idaṃ ca somanassaṃ idaṃ ca domanassaṃ pubbe va

¹ K. gives full text. Cf. above, p. 257.

² K: "pubbate-

santā honti samitā rūpasantā atthagatā abbatthagatā appitā vyappitā sositā visositā vyantikātā; tena vuccati pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā ti.

Adukkhamasukhan ti: yaṃ cetasikaṃ neva sātaṃ nāsataṃ cetosamphassaṃ adukkhamaasukhaṃ vedayitaṃ cetosamphassaṃ adukkhamaasukhā vedanā, tena vuccati adukkhamaasukhan ti.

Upekkhasatipārisuddhī ti: tattha katamā upekkhā?

Yā upekkhā upekkhanā ajjhupekkhanā majjhataṭṭhā cittaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati upekkhā.

Tattha katamā sati?

Yā sati anussati . . . pe . . . sammāsati: ayaṃ vuccati sati.

Ayaṃ sati imāya upekkhāya vivatā hoti parisuddhā pariyodātā, tena vuccati upekkhasatipārisuddhī ti.

Catutthā ti: gāṇanānupubbatā¹ catutthā. Idaya catutthā samāpajjati catutthā.

Jhāna ti: upekkhā sati cittaṃ ekaggatā.

Upasampajjati: yo catutthassa jhānassa lābho paṭilābho patti sampatti phusanā sacchikiriyā upasampadā.

Viharatīti: iriyati . . . pe . . . viharatīti, tena vuccati viharatīti.

Sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā ti: tattha katamā rūpasāññāyo?

Yā² rūpāvacarasamāpatti samāpannassa vā uppannassa vā dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihāriṇṇa³ vā saññā sañjānanaṃ sañjānitattam: imā vuccanti rūpasāññāyo. Imā rūpasāññāyo atikkanto honti vitikkanto⁴ samatikkanto, tena vuccati sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā ti.

Paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā ti: tattha katamā paṭighasaññāyo?

Rūpasāññā saddasaññā gandhasāññā rāsasaññā phoṭṭhabhasāññā: imā vuccanti paṭighasaññāyo. Imā paṭighasaññāyo santā honti samitā rūpasantā atthagatā abbatthagatā appitā vyappitā sositā visositā vyantikātā, tena vuccati paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā ti.

Nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ti: tattha katamā nānattasaññāyo?

Yā⁵ asamāpannassa manodhātu samaggissa vā mano-

¹ K: °pubbato.

² S⁴: dīṭṭhadhamme, &c.

S⁴ and B.: °saññā.

³ S⁴ and B. omit yā.

⁴ B.: vitikkanto always.

⁵ S⁴ and B.: °saññā.

viññānapadhātu samanggiassa vā saññā saññānā saññānitat-
taḥ: ima vuccanti nānattasaññāyo. Imā nānattasaññāyo
na manasikaroti, tena vuccati nānattasaññānaḥ amana-
sikārā ti.

Ananto ākāso ti: tattha katamo ākāso?

Yō ākāso ākāsatay aghay aghagatay vivaro vivara-
gatay asamphutthagatay catūhi mahabhūtehi: ayaṃ vuccati
ākāso. Tasmiṃ ākāse cittay thapeti saṇṭhapeti anantaḥ
pharati, tena vuccati ananto ākāso ti.

Ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ ti: ākāśānañcāyatanaḥ
samāpannassa vā uppannassa vā diṭṭhadhammasukhavi-
hāriṣṣa¹ vā cittacetasiḥ dhammā.

Upasampajjāti: yo ākāśānañcāyatanaṣṣa lābho
paṭilābho patti sampatti phusanā sacchikiriyā upa-
sampadā.

Viharatīti: iriyati . . . pe . . . viharati, tena
vuccati viharatīti.

Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanaḥ samatīk-
kamaṃ ti: imaṃ² ākāśānañcāyatanaḥ atikkanto hoti
vitikkanto samatikkanto, tena vuccati sabbaso ākāśānañ-
cāyatanaḥ samatikkamaṃ ti.

Anantaḥ viññānaṃ ti: taḥ yeva ākāśay viñ-
ñāpena phutthagatay manasikaroti anantaḥ pharati, tena
vuccati anantaḥ viññānaṃ ti.

Viññānañcāyatanaṃ ti: viññānañcāyatanaḥ
samāpannassa vā uppannassa vā diṭṭhadhammasukhavi-
hāriṣṣa vā cittacetasiḥ dhammā.

Upasampajjāti: yo viññānañcāyatanaṣṣa lābho
paṭilābho patti sampatti phusanā sacchikiriyā upa-
sampadā.

Viharatīti: iriyati . . . pe . . . viharati, tena
vuccati viharatīti.

Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaḥ samatīk-
kamaṃ ti: imaṃ viññānañcāyatanaḥ atikkanto hoti
vitikkanto samatikkanto, tena vuccati sabbaso viññānañ-
cāyatanaḥ samatikkamaṃ ti.

Natthi kiñcīti: taḥ yeva viññānaḥ abhāveti
vibhāveti antaradhāpeti natthi kiñcīti passati, tena vuccati
natthi kiñcīti.

Ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ ti: ākiñcaññāyatanaḥ samā-
pannassa vā uppannassa vā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāriṣṣa
vā cittacetasiḥ dhammā.

¹ So S^d.

² S^d omīta.

Upasampajjāti: yo ākiñcaññāyatanassa lābho paṭilābho patti sampatti phusā saccchikiriya upasampadā.

Viharatīti: iriyati . . . pe . . . viharati, tena vuccati viharatīti.

Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanay samatikkammā ti: imay ākiñcaññāyatanay atikkanto hoti vitikkanto samatikkanto, tena vuccati sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanay samatikkammā ti.

Neva-saññī-nāsaññī ti: taṃ yeva ākiñcaññāyatanay santato manasikaroti saṃkharavasesasamāpattiṃ bhāveti, tena vuccati neva-saññī-nāsaññī ti.

Neva-saññā-nāsaññāyatanān ti: neva-saññā-nāsaññāyatanay samāpannassa vā uppannassa vā dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāriṣṣa vā cittaacetasikā dhammā.

Upasampajjāti: yo neva-saññā-nāsaññāyatanassa lābho paṭilābho patti sampatti phusā saccchikiriya upasampadā.

Viharatīti: iriyati vattati paḍeti yapeti yāpeti carati viharati, tena vuccati viharatīti.

SUTTANTABHĪJANĪYAG.¹

Cattāri jhānāni: paṭhamay jhānaṃ, duttiyay jhānaṃ, tatthiṃ jhānaṃ, estutthiṃ jhānaṃ.

Tattha katamay paṭhamay jhānaṃ?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, vivieco' eva kamehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamay jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati paṭhavikāsinay, tasmiṃ samaye pañcangikay jhānaṃ hoti: vitakko vicāro pīti sukhaṃ cittaṃ ekaggatā. Iday vuccati paṭhamay jhānaṃ. Avasesā dhammā jhānasampayuttā.²

Tattha katamay duttiyay jhānaṃ?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . duttiyay jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati paṭhavikāsinay, tasmiṃ samaye tivangikay jhānaṃ hoti: pīti sukhaṃ cittaṃ ekaggatā. Iday vuccati duttiyay jhānaṃ. Avasesā dhammā jhānasampayuttā.

¹ K: "bhājanīyag.

² K: Norz. Imassa niddesassa uddeeso mātikāyay na nissati, tasmiṃ ayaṃ vā niddeso anireko siyā, so vā uddeeso uno.

Tattha katamaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, pītiyā ca virāga . . . pe . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati paṭhavikāsinā; tasmīṃ samaye duvaṅgikā jhānaṃ hoti: sukhā cittaassa ekaggatā. Iday vuccati tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ. Avasesā dhammā jhānasampayuttā.

Tattha katamaṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati paṭhavikāsinā; tasmīṃ samaye duvaṅgikā jhānaṃ hoti: upekkhā cittaassa ekaggatā. Iday vuccati catutthaṃ jhānaṃ. Avasesā dhammā jhānasampayuttā.

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, vivicc' eva kāmehi . . pe . . . pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati paṭhavikāsinā; tasmīṃ samaye pañcāṅgikā jhānaṃ hoti: vitakko vicāro pīti sukhā cittaassa ekaggatā. Iday vuccati pathamaṃ jhānaṃ. Avasesā dhammā jhānasampayuttā.

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, avitakkā vicāramattaṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati paṭhavikāsinā; tasmīṃ samaye caturāṅgikā jhānaṃ hoti: vicāro pīti sukhā cittaassa ekaggatā. Iday vuccati duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ. Avasesā dhammā jhānasampayuttā.

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, vitakkavicārānaṃ rūpasamā . . . pe . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ hoti upasampajja viharati paṭhavikāsinā; tasmīṃ samaye tivāṅgikā jhānaṃ hoti: pīti sukhā cittaassa ekaggatā. Iday vuccati tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ. Avasesā dhammā jhānasampayuttā.

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, pītiyā ca virāga . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati paṭhavikāsinā; tasmīṃ samaye duvaṅgikā jhānaṃ hoti: sukhā cittaassa ekaggatā. Iday vuccati catutthaṃ jhānaṃ. Avasesā dhammā jhānasampayuttā.

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe . . . pañcamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati paṭhavikāsinā; tasmīṃ samaye duvaṅgikā jhānaṃ hoti: upekkhā cittaassa ekaggatā. Iday vuccati pañcamaṃ jhānaṃ. Avasesā dhammā jhānasampayuttā . . . pe . . .

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye arūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ

amāya bhūmiyā pattiya, vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . pathamaj jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpatipadaṃ dandhabhinnā, tasmīṃ samaye pañcangikaj jhānaṃ hoti : vitakko vicāro pīti sukhaṃ cittaassa ekaggatā. Idaj vuccati pathamaj jhānaṃ. Avasesā dhammā jhānasampayuttā.

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye lokuttaraj jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaj apacayagāmiṃ ditthigatānaṃ pahanāya pathamāya bhūmiyā pattiya, avitakkaj vicāramattaj vivekajaj pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpatipadaṃ dandhabhinnā, tasmīṃ samaye caturangikaj jhānaṃ hoti : vicāro pīti sukhaṃ cittaassa ekaggatā. Idaj vuccati dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ. Avasesā dhammā jhānasampayuttā.

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye lokuttaraj jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaj apacayagāmiṃ ditthigatānaṃ pahanāya pathamāya bhūmiyā pattiya vitakka-vicāraṇaj rūpasamā . . . pe . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpatipadaṃ dandhabhinnā, tasmīṃ samaye tivangikaj jhānaṃ hoti : pīti sukhaṃ cittaassa ekaggatā. Idaj vuccati tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ. Avasesā dhammā jhānasampayuttā.

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye lokuttaraj jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaj apacayagāmiṃ ditthigatānaṃ pahanāya pathamāya bhūmiyā pattiya, pītiya virāgā . . . pe . . . catutthaj jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpatipadaṃ dandhabhinnā, tasmīṃ samaye duvāngikaj jhānaṃ hoti : sukhaṃ cittaassa ekaggatā. Idaj vuccati catutthaj jhānaṃ. Avasesā dhammā jhānasampayuttā.

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye lokuttaraj jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaj apacayagāmiṃ ditthigatānaṃ pahanāya pathamāya bhūmiyā pattiya, sukhassa eva pahanā . . . pe . . . pañcamaj jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpatipadaṃ dandhabhinnā, tasmīṃ samaye duvāngikaj jhānaṃ hoti : upekkhā cittaassa ekaggatā. Idaj vuccati pañcamaj jhānaṃ. Avasesā dhammā jhānasampayuttā.

Cattāri jhānāni : pathamaj jhānaṃ, dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ, catutthaj jhānaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ pathamaj jhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye rūpāpattiya maggaṃ bhāveti, vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . pathamaj jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati pathavikasaj, tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti : ime dhammā kusalā. Tass' eva rūpāvacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākaj vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . pathamaj jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati pathavikasaj ; tasmīṃ

samaye pañcangikāy jhānaṃ hoti: vitakko vicāro pīti sukhaṃ cittaṃsa ekaggatā. Idaṃ vuccati pathamaṃ jhānaṃ. Avasesā dhammā jhānasampayuttā.

Tattha katamaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ?

Idha bhikkhu yaṃmiṃ samaye rūpāpattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasama . . . pe . . . dutiyaṃ¹ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati pathavikāsaṇaṃ, tasmiṃ samaye phasso hoti . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti: ime dhammā kusalā. Tass' eva rūpāvacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākāy vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasama . . . pe . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . pathamaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . pañcamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati pathavikāsaṇaṃ; tasmiṃ samaye duvaṅgikāy jhānaṃ hoti: upekkhā cittaṃsa ekaggatā. Idaṃ vuccati pañcamaṃ jhānaṃ. Avasesā dhammā jhānasampayuttā . . . pe . . .

Idha bhikkhu yaṃmiṃ samaye arūpāpattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti . . .² sabbaso akiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma neva-sañña-nāsaññāyatana-saññāsahagataṃ sukhaṃsa ca paṇāna . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, tasmiṃ samaye phasso hoti, . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti: ime dhammā kusalā. Tass' eva arūpāvacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākāy sabbaso akiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma neva-sañña-nāsaññāyatana-saññāsahagataṃ sukhaṃsa ca paṇāna . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; tasmiṃ samaye duvaṅgikāy jhānaṃ hoti: upekkhā cittaṃsa ekaggatā. Idaṃ vuccati catutthaṃ jhānaṃ. Avasesā dhammā jhānasampayuttā.

Cattāri³ jhānāni: pathamaṃ jhānaṃ, dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ, catutthaṃ jhānaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ pathamaṃ jhānaṃ?

Idha bhikkhu yaṃmiṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti uyyānikāy apacayagāmiṃ dīṭṭhigatānaṃ paṇānāya pathamāya bhūmiyā pattiyaṃ vivice' eva kamehi . . . pe . . . pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhapātipadaṃ dandhabhīṇaṃ, tasmiṃ samaye phasso hoti . . . pe . . .

¹ S^d enumerates the other Jhānas here, not in the next sentence, substituting, after vipākāy, sukhaṃsa ca paṇāna pañcamaṃ jhānaṃ, &c.

² S^d has here . . . pe . . . repeating arūpāpattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti.

³ S^d commences this section at Idha . . .

avikkhepo hoti : ime dhammā kusalā. Tass' eva lokuttarassa kusalassa jhānassa katattā bhāvitattā vipākay vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . pathamay jhānay upasampajja viharati dukkhāpatipadāy dandhābhīṇāy sūññatay ; tasmīy samaye pañcāṅgikay jhānay hoti : vitakko vicāro pīti sukhaṃ cittaṃ ekaggatā. Idāy vuccati pathamay jhānay. Avasesā dhammā jhānasampayuttā.¹

Tattha katamay duttiyay jhānay ?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiy samaye lokuttaray jhānay bhāveti niyyānikay apacāyagāmiy dīṭṭhigatānay pahanāyā pathamāya bhūmiyā pattiya, vitakka-vicāranay vūpasamā . . . pe . . . duttiyay jhānay upasampajja viharati dukkhāpatipadāy dandhābhīṇāy, tasmīy samaye phasso hoti . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti : ime dhammā kusalā. Tass' eva lokuttarassa kusalassa jhānassa katattā bhāvitattā vipākay vitakka-vicāranay vūpasamā . . . pe . . . duttiyay jhānay . . . pe . . . tatiyay jhānay . . . pe . . . catutthay jhānay . . . pe . . . pathamay jhānay . . . pe . . . pañcamay jhānay upasampajja viharati dukkhāpatipadāy dandhābhīṇāy sūññatay ; tasmīy samaye dūvagikay jhānay hoti : upekhā cittaṃ ekaggatā. Idha vuccati pañcamay jhānay. Avasesā dhammā jhānasampayuttā.

Cattāri jhānāni : pathamay jhānay, duttiyay jhānay, tatiyay jhānay, catutthay jhānay.

Tattha katamay pathamay jhānay ?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiy samaye rūpāvacaray jhānay bhāveti² kiriyaṃ neva kusalaṃ akusalaṃ na ca kammavipākay dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihāray, vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . pathamay jhānay upasampajja viharati pathavīkasiṇay, tasmīy samaye pañcāṅgikay jhānay hoti : vitakko vicāro pīti sukhaṃ cittaṃ ekaggatā. Idāy vuccati pathamay jhānay. Avasesā dhammā jhānasampayuttā.

Tattha katamay duttiyay jhānay ?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiy samaye rūpāvacaray jhānay bhāveti kiriyaṃ neva kusalaṃ akusalaṃ na ca kammavipākay dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihāray, vitakka-vicāranay vūpasamā . . . pe . . . duttiyay jhānay . . . pe . . . tatiyay jhānay . . . pe . . . catutthay jhānay . . . pe . . . pathamay jhānay . . . pe . . . pañcamay jhānay upasampajja viharati pathavīkasiṇay, tasmīy samaye dūvagikay jhānay hoti : upekhā cittaṃ ekaggatā. Idāy vuccati

¹ S^d has . . . pe . . . down to Cattāri jhānāni.

² S^d has . . . pe . . . down to arūpāvacaray jhānay (on next page).

pañcamāy jhānaṇ. Avasesā dhammā jhānasampayuttā . . . pe . . .

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṇ samaye arūpāvacaraṇ jhānaṇ bhaveti kiriyaṇ neva kusalaṇ nākusalaṇ na ca kamma-vipākāṇ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇ, sabbaso ākiñcañña-tanaṇ samatikkamma neva-sañña-nāsañña-yatanasañña-sa-hagataṇ, sukhassa ca pahāna . . . pe . . . catutthaṇ jhānaṇ upasampajja viharati, tasmīṇ samaye dūvaggiṇaṇ jhānaṇ hoti : upekkhā cittaassa ekaggatā. Idaṇ vuccati catutthaṇ jhānaṇ. Avasesā dhammā jhānasampayuttā.

ABHIDHAMMABHĀJANĪYAṆ.¹

Cattāri jhānāni :² idha bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi; savitakko savicāraṇ vivekaṇaṇ pītisukhaṇ paṭhamāy jhānaṇ upasampajja viharati; vitakka-vicāraṇaṇ vūpasamā ajjhataṇ sampasadanāy cetaso ekodibhāvaṇ avitakkaṇ avicāraṇ samādhijāy pīti sukhaṇ duttiyaṇ jhānaṇ upasampajja viharati; pītiyā ca virāga upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṇ ca kāyena paṭisaṇvedeti, yaṇ taṇ ariyā ācikkhanti : upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṇ jhānaṇ upasampajja viharati; sukhassa ca pahāna dukkhassa ca pahāna pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṇ atthaggamā adukkhamasukhaṇ upekkhā-satiparisuddhiṇ catutthaṇ jhānaṇ upasampajja viharati.

Catunnaṇ jhānaṇaṇ kati kusalā kati akusalā kati avyākātā . . . pe . . . kati saraṇā kati araṇā?

Siya kusalā siya avyākātā.

Tiṇi³ jhānā⁴ eṭṭhi' uppannaṇ, sukhaṇ vedanaṇ thapetvā, sukhaṇa vedanāya sampayuttā ; catutthaṇ jhānaṇ eṭṭhi' uppannaṇ adukkhamasukhaṇ vedanaṇ thapetvā, adukkhamasukhaṇa vedanāya sampayuttā.

Siya vipākā siya vipākadhammadhammā siya neva-vipāka-na-vipākadhammadhammā. Siya upādinnupādāniya siya anupādinnupādāniya siya anupādinna-anupādāniya. Siya asañkilīṭṭha-sañkilesikā siya asañkilīṭṭha-asañkilesikā.

¹ K. : °bhājanīyaṇ.

² S^d has instead : paṭhamāy jhānaṇ, &c. . . . catutthaṇ jhānaṇ. Then : Catunnaṇ jhānaṇaṇ kati kusalā, &c.

³ S^d : tiṇi always.

⁴ B. : jhānāni always after tiṇi ; S^d sometimes only. K. : jhānā always, except after cattāri.

Paṭhamañ jhānaṃ, etth' uppanne vitakka-vicāre thapetvā, savitakka-savicāraṃ; tiṇi jhānā avitakka-avicārā.

Dve jhānā,¹ etth' uppannaṃ pītiṃ thapetvā, pītisahagatā; tṇi jhānā, etth' uppannaṃ sukhaṃ thapetvā, sukhasa-hagatā; catutthañ jhānaṃ, etth' uppannaṃ upekkhaṃ thapetvā, upekkhasahagataṃ.

Neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbā; neva dassa-nena na bhāvanāya pahātabbahetukā.

Siya ācāyagāmīno siyā apacāyagāmīno siyā neva ācāya-gāmīno na apacāyagāmīno.

Siya sekhā siyā asekhā siyā neva sekhā nāsekhā.

Siya mahaggatā siyā appamāṇā. Tiṇi jhānā na vattaḃbā parittārammaṇā ti pi mahaggatārammaṇā ti pi, siyā appa-māṇarammaṇā siyā na vattaḃbā appamāṇarammaṇā ti;² catutthañ jhānaṃ siyā parittārammaṇañ siyā mahaggatā-rammaṇā siyā appamāṇarammaṇañ siyā na vattaḃbaṃ parittārammaṇā ti pi mahaggatārammaṇā ti pi appa-māṇarammaṇā ti pi. Siyā majjhimā siyā paṇitā.

Siya sammattaniyatā siyā aniyatā.

Tiṇi jhānā na maggārammaṇā siyā maggahetukā siyā maggādhipatino siyā na vattaḃbā maggahetukā ti pi maggā-dhipatino ti pi; catutthañ jhānaṃ siyā maggārammaṇañ siyā maggahetukaṃ siyā maggādhipatī siyā na vattaḃbaṃ maggārammaṇā ti pi maggahetukaṃ ti pi maggādhipatī-ti pi.

Siya uppannā siyā anuppannā siyā uppādino. Siyā atitā siyā anāgatā siyā paccuppannā. Tiṇi jhānā na vattaḃbā atitārammaṇā ti pi anāgatārammaṇā ti pi paccup-pannārammaṇā ti pi; catutthañ jhānaṃ siyā atitārammaṇañ siyā anāgatārammaṇañ siyā paccuppannārammaṇañ siyā na vattaḃbaṃ atitārammaṇā ti pi anāgatārammaṇā ti pi paccuppannārammaṇā ti pi.

Siya ajjhata siyā bahiddhā siyā ajjhatabhiddhā. Tiṇi jhānā bahiddhārammaṇā; catutthañ jhānaṃ siyā ajjhata-rammaṇañ siyā bahiddhārammaṇañ siyā ajjhatabhiddhā-rammaṇañ siyā na vattaḃbaṃ ajjhata-rammaṇā ti pi bahiddhārammaṇā ti pi ajjhatabhiddhārammaṇā ti pi. Anidassana-appatighā.

Na hetū. Sahetukā. Hetusampayuttā. Na vattaḃbā hetū ceva sahetukā cāti, sahetukā ceva na ca hetū, na vattaḃbā hetū ceva hetusampayuttā cāti, hetusampayuttā ceva na ca hetū, na hetū sahetukā.

Sappaccayā; saṅkhatā. Anidassanā; appatighā; arūpā.

¹ So S^d, K. and B.

² K. adda pi.

Siya lokiya siya lokuttara. Kenaci viññeyya kenaci na viññeyya.

No āsavā. Siyā sāsavā siyā anāsavā. Āsavavippayuttā. Na vattabba āsavā ceva sāsavā cati, siyā sāsavā ceva no ca āsavā ti. Na vattabba āsavā ceva āsavasampayuttā cati pi āsavasampayuttā ceva no ca āsavā ti pi. Siyā āsavavippayuttā-sāsavā siyā āsavavippayuttā-anāsavā.

No saṃyojana . . . pe No ganthā No oghā No yoga No nīvaraṇa No parimāsa Sārammaṇa.

No citta. Cetasikā. Cittasampayuttā ; . . . cittasāsaṭṭha ; cittasamutthāna ; cittasahabhūno ; cittaṇuparivattino ; cittasāsaṭṭha-samutthāna ; cittasāsaṭṭha-samutthānasahabhūno ; cittasāsaṭṭha-samutthānaṇuparivattino. Bahira ; no upāda :¹ siyā upādiṇṇa siyā anupādiṇṇa.

No upādāna.² No kilesā.

Na dassanena pahātabbā, na bhāvanāya pahātabbā. Na dassanena pahātabbabetukā, na bhāvanāya pahātabbabetukā.

Paṭhamaj jhānaṃ, etth' uppannaṃ vitakkaṃ tṭhapetvā, savitakkaṃ ; tiṇi jhānā avitakka. Paṭhamaj jhānaṃ, etth' uppannaṃ vicāraṃ tṭhapetvā, savicāraṃ ; tiṇi jhānā avicārā. Dve jhānā, etth' uppannaṃ pīti tṭhapetvā, sappitika. Dve jhānā appitika. Dve jhānā, etth' uppannaṃ pītiṃ tṭhapetvā, pītisahagatā ; dve jhānā na pītisahagatā.

Tiṇi jhānā, etth' uppannaṃ sukhaṃ tṭhapetvā, sukhasahagatā ; catutthaj jhānaṃ na sukhasahagataṃ. Catutthaj jhānaṃ, etth' uppannaṃ upekkhā tṭhapetvā, upekkhasahagataṃ ; tiṇi jhānā na upekkhasahagatā.

Na kāmāvacarā ; siyā rūpāvacarā ; siyā na rūpāvacarā ; tiṇi jhānā na arūpāvacarā ;³ catutthaj jhānaṃ siyā arūpāvacaraṃ siyā na arūpāvacaraṃ. Siyā pariyaṇama siyā apariyaṇama.

Siyā niyyānika siyā anīyyānika. Siyā niyatā siyā aniyatā. Siyā sa-uttarā siyā anuttarā. Araṇa ti.

PAÑHĀPUCCAKAJ.

JHĀNAVIEHAṆṬO SAMATTO DVĀDASAKO.⁴

¹ K : nupādā. S^d : nopādā. * K : nupādāna.

² S^d omits this phrase.

⁴ K. and B. omit dvādasako. S^d omits samatto. B. substitutes nīttito.

XIII.

APPAMAÑNAVIDHAṆṬO.

CATTASO appamaññāyo : idha bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekag disaṇ pharitvā viharatī, tathā dutiyaṇ tathā tatiyaṇ tathā catutthaṇ, iti uddham adho tiriyaṇ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṇ lokāṇ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharatī ; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekag disaṇ pharitvā viharatī, tathā dutiyaṇ tathā tatiyaṇ tathā catutthaṇ, iti uddham adho tiriyaṇ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṇ lokāṇ karuṇāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharatī ; muditāsahagatena cetasā ekag disaṇ pharitvā viharatī tathā dutiyaṇ tathā tatiyaṇ tathā catutthaṇ, iti uddham adho tiriyaṇ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṇ lokāṇ muditāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharatī ; upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekag disaṇ pharitvā viharatī, tathā dutiyaṇ tathā tatiyaṇ tathā catutthaṇ, iti uddham adho tiriyaṇ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṇ lokāṇ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharatī.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekag disaṇ pharitvā viharatī ?

Seyyathā pi nāma ekag puggalaṇ piyaṇ manāpaṇ disvā mettāyeyya, evam eva sabbe satte mettāya pharati.

Tattha katamā mettā ?

Yā sattesaṇ mettī mettāyaṇā mettāyitattaṇ mettā ceto-vimutti : ayaṇ voccati mettā.

Tattha katamaṇ cittaṇ ?

Yaṇ cittaṇ maṇo mānasāṇ hadayaṇ¹ paṇḍaraṇ maṇo manāyatanaṇ maṇindriyaṇ viññāṇaṇ viññāṇakkhandho

¹ S^d condenses as before, cf. p. 144 *passim*.

tajjā manovinnānapadhātu: idag vuccati cittaṃ. Idag cittaṃ imāya mettāya sahagataṃ hoti sahajātaṃ saṃsaṃtāṃ sam-
payuttaṃ, tena vuccati mettāsahagatena cetasā ti.

Ekaṃ disaṃ ti: puratthimaṃ vā disaṃ pacchimaṃ
vā disaṃ uttaraṃ vā disaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ vā disaṃ uddhaṃ vā
adho vā tiriyaṃ vā vidisaṃ vā.

Pharitvā ti: pharitvā adhimuccitvā.

Viharatīti: iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti
carati viharati, tena vuccati viharatīti.

Tathā dūtiyaṃ ti: yath' eva ekaṃ disaṃ tathā
dūtiyaṃ disaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ disaṃ tathā catutthaṃ disaṃ
tathā uddhaṃ tathā adho tathā tiriyaṃ tathā vidisaṃ.

Sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvaṇṇaṃ
lokaṃ ti: sabbeva sabbhaṃ sabbathā¹ sabbhaṃ aśesaṃ nis-
sesaṃ pariyādāya vacanam etaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya
sabbāvaṇṇaṃ lokaṃ ti.

Mettāsahagatena cetasā ti: tattha katamā
mettā?

Yā sattesu mettā mettāyaṇā mettāyitattaṃ mettā-ceto-
vimutti: ayaṃ vuccati mettā.

Tattha katamaṃ cittaṃ?

Yag cittaṃ mano mānasaṃ . . . pe . . . tajjā mano-
vinnānapadhātu: idag vuccati cittaṃ.

Idag cittaṃ imāya mettāya sahagataṃ hoti sahajātaṃ
saṃsaṃtāṃ sampayuttaṃ, tena vuccati mettāsahagatena
cetasā ti.

Vipulenāti: yaṃ vipulaṃ taṃ mahaggaṭaṃ. Yaṃ
mahaggaṭaṃ taṃ appamāṇaṃ. Yaṃ appamāṇaṃ so avaro.
Yo avaro so avapajjho.²

Pharitvā ti: pharitvā² adhimuccitvā.

Viharatīti: iriyati . . . pe . . . viharati, tena
vuccati viharatīti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ
pharitvā viharati?

Seyyathā pi nāma ekaṃ puggalaṃ duggataṃ durupetaṃ
disvā karuṇāyeyya, evam eva sabbe satte karuṇāya
pharati.

Tattha katamā karuṇā?

Yā satiesu karuṇā karuṇāyaṇā karuṇāyitattaṃ karuṇā-
cetovimutti: ayaṃ vuccati karuṇā.

Tattha katamaṃ cittaṃ?

¹ S^d: sabbattihā.

² B: abyāpajjo always.

Yag cittaṃ mano mānasā . . . pe . . . tajaṃ mano-viññāpadhātu : idaṃ vuccati cittaṃ.

Idaṃ cittaṃ imāya karuṇāya sahaṃgatāya hoti sahaṃjātaṃ saṃsaṃtṭhaṃ saṃpayuttaṃ, tena vuccati karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ti.

Ekaṃ disaṃ ti: puratthimaṃ vā disaṃ pacchimaṃ vā disaṃ uttaraṃ vā disaṃ dakkhinaṃ vā disaṃ uddhaṃ vā adho vā tiriyaṃ vā vidisaṃ vā.

Pharitvā ti: pharitvā adhimuccitvā.

Viharatīti: iriyati . . . pe . . . tena vuccati viharatīti.

Tathā dutiyaṃ ti: yath' eva ekaṃ disaṃ tathā dutiyaṃ disaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ disaṃ tathā catutthaṃ disaṃ tathā uddhaṃ tathā adho tathā tiriyaṃ tathā vidisaṃ.

Sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāya lokan ti: sabbena sabbhaṃ sabbaṃ¹ sabbhaṃ asesaṃ nissesaṃ pariyādāya² vacanam etaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāya lokan ti.

Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ti: tattha katamā karuṇā?

Ya satteṣu karuṇā karuṇāyaṇā karuṇāyitattaṃ karuṇā-cetovimutti: ayaṃ vuccati karuṇā.

Tattha katamaṃ cittaṃ?

Yag cittaṃ mano mānasā . . . pe . . . tajaṃ mano-viññāpadhātu : idaṃ vuccati cittaṃ.

Idaṃ cittaṃ imāya karuṇāya sahaṃgatāya hoti sahaṃjātaṃ saṃsaṃtṭhaṃ saṃpayuttaṃ, tena vuccati karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ti.

Vipulenāti: yaṃ vipulaṃ taṃ mahaggaṭaṃ. Yaṃ mahaggaṭaṃ taṃ appamāṇaṃ. Yaṃ appamāṇaṃ so avero, Yo avero so ayyāpajjho.

Pharitvā ti: pharitvā adhimuccitvā.

Viharatīti: iriyati . . . pe . . . viharati: tena vuccati viharatīti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu muditāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati?

Seyyathā pi nāma ekaṃ puggalaṃ piyaṃ manāpaṃ disvā mudito assa, evam eva³ sabbe satte muditāya pharati.

Tattha katamā muditā?

Yā satteṣu muditā muditāyaṇā muditāyitattaṃ muditā-cetovimutti: ayaṃ vuccati muditā.

¹ So S⁴. ² S⁴: nissesa-pariyādāya. ³ S⁴: evam evaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ cittaṃ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānasam . . . pe . . . tajjā mano-viññānadhātu: idaṃ vuccati cittaṃ.

Idaṃ cittaṃ imāya muditāya sahaḡataṃ hoti sahaḡataṃ saḡsaḡḡhaṃ sampayuttaṃ, tena vuccati muditāsaḡataena cetasā ti.

Ekam disaṃ ti: puratthimaṃ vā disaṃ pacchimaṃ vā disaṃ uttaraṃ vā disaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ vā disaṃ uddhaṃ vā adho vā tiriyaṃ vā vidisaṃ vā.

Pharitvā ti: pharitvā adhimuccitvā.

Viharatīti: iriyati . . . pe . . . viharati, tena vuccati viharatīti.

Tathā duttiyaṃ ti: yath' eva ekam disaṃ tathā duttiyaṃ disaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ disaṃ tathā catutthaṃ disaṃ tathā uddhaṃ tathā adho tathā tiriyaṃ tathā vidisaṃ.

Sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāyantaṃ lokam ti: sabbeṇa sabbam sabbathā sabbam asesaṃ nissesaṃ pariyādāya¹ vacanam etaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāyantaṃ lokam ti.

Muditāsaḡataena cetasā ti: tattha katama muditā?

Yaṃ satteṣu muditā muditāyaṇā muditāyitattaṃ muditā-cetovimutti: ayaṃ vuccati muditā.

Tattha katamaṃ cittaṃ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānasam . . . pe . . . tajjā mano-viññānadhātu: idaṃ vuccati cittaṃ.

Idaṃ cittaṃ imāya muditāya saḡataṃ hoti sahaḡataṃ saḡsaḡḡhaṃ sampayuttaṃ, tena vuccati muditāsaḡataena cetasā ti.

Vipulenaṭi: yaṃ vipulaṃ taṃ mahaggaṭaṃ. Yaṃ mahaggaṭaṃ taṃ appamāyaṃ. Yaṃ appamāyaṃ so avaro. Yo avaro so ayyapaḡḡho.

Pharitvā ti: pharitvā adhimuccitvā.

Viharatīti: iriyati . . . pe . . . viharati, tena vuccati viharatīti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu upekkhāsaḡataena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati?

Seyyathā pi nāma ekam puggalaṃ nava manāpaṃ na amanāpaṃ disvā upekkhako assa, evam eva² sabbe satte upekkhāya phurati.

Tattha katamaṃ upekkhā?

¹ S¹: asesaṃ nissesaṃ pariyādāna vacanam.

² S¹: evam evaṃ.

Yā sattesu upekkhā upekkhāyanā upekkhāyitattay upekkhā-cetovimutti: ayaṃ vuccati upekkhā.

Tattha katamaṃ cittaṃ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānasay . . . pe . . . tajjā mano-viññānadhātu: idaṃ vuccati cittaṃ.

Idaṃ cittaṃ imāya upekkhāya sahaḡatay hoti sahaḡatay saḡsatthay sampayuttay, tena vuccati upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ti.

Ekaṃ disaṃ ti: puratthimaṃ vā disaṃ pacchimaṃ vā disaṃ uttaraṃ vā disaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ vā disaṃ uddhaṃ vā adho vā tiriyaṃ vā vidisaṃ vā.

Pharitvā ti: pharitvā adhimuccitvā.

Viharatīti: iriyati . . . pe . . . viharatī, tena vuccati viharatīti.

Tathā dutiyaṃ ti: yath' eva ekaṃ disaṃ tathā dutiyaṃ disaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ disaṃ tathā catutthaṃ disaṃ tathā addhaṃ tathā adho tathā tiriyaṃ tathā vidisaṃ.

Sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantay lokan ti: sabbeṇa sabbay sabbathā sabbay asesay nisesay pariyādāya¹ vacanam etaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantay lokan ti.

Upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ti: tattha katamaṃ upekkhā?

Yā sattesu upekkhā upekkhāyanā upekkhāyitattay upekkhā-cetovimutti: ayaṃ vuccati upekkhā.

Tattha katamaṃ cittaṃ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānasay . . . pe . . . tajjā mano-viññānadhātu: idaṃ vuccati cittaṃ.

Idaṃ cittaṃ imāya upekkhāya sahaḡatay hoti sahaḡatay saḡsatthay sampayuttay, tena vuccati upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ti.

Vipulenāti: yaṃ vipulaṃ taṃ mahaggaṭay. Yaṃ mahaggaṭay taṃ appamāṇay. Yaṃ appamāṇay so avero. Yo avero so avyāpajjho.

Pharitvā ti: pharitvā adhimuccitvā.

Viharatīti: iriyati . . . pe . . . viharatī, tena vuccati viharatīti.

SUTTANTABHĀJANĪYAY.²

Catasso appamāṇāyo: mettā karuṇā muditā upekkhā.
Tattha katamaṃ mettā?

¹ See p. 275, n. 1.

² K: "bhājanīyay.

Idha¹ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati mettāsahagataṃ, yā tasmīṃ samaye metti mettāyaṇā mettāyitattaṃ mettā-cetovimuttiḥ: ayaṃ vuccati mettā. Avasesā dhammā mettāya sampayuttā.

Tattha katamā mettā?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasama . . . pe . . . duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati mettāsahagataṃ, yā tasmīṃ samaye metti mettāyaṇā mettāyitattaṃ mettā-cetovimuttiḥ: ayaṃ vuccati mettā. Avasesā dhammā mettāya sampayuttā.

Tattha katamā mettā?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati mettāsahagataṃ, yā tasmīṃ samaye metti mettāyaṇā mettāyitattaṃ mettā-cetovimuttiḥ: ayaṃ vuccati mettā. Avasesā dhammā mettāya sampayuttā.

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati mettāsahagataṃ, yā tasmīṃ samaye metti mettāyaṇā mettāyitattaṃ mettā-cetovimuttiḥ: ayaṃ vuccati mettā. Avasesā dhammā mettāya sampayuttā.

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, avitakkaṃ vicāramattaṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati mettāsahagataṃ, yā tasmīṃ samaye metti mettāyaṇā mettāyitattaṃ mettā-cetovimuttiḥ: ayaṃ vuccati mettā. Avasesā dhammā mettāya sampayuttā.

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasama . . . pe . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati mettāsahagataṃ, yā tasmīṃ samaye metti mettāyaṇā mettāyitattaṃ mettā-cetovimuttiḥ: ayaṃ vuccati mettā. Avasesā dhammā mettāya sampayuttā.

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati mettāsahagataṃ, yā tasmīṃ samaye metti mettāyaṇā mettāyitattaṃ mettā-cetovimuttiḥ: ayaṃ vuccati mettā. Avasesā dhammā mettāya sampayuttā.

¹ Cf. Dh. S. §§ 251-62.

Tattha katamā karuṇā?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamāya jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati karuṇāsahagataṃ, yā tasmiṃ samaye karuṇā karuṇāyaṇā karuṇāyitattaṃ karuṇā-cetovimuttiḥ: ayaṃ vuccati karuṇā. Avasesā dhammā karuṇāya sampayuttā.

Tattha katamā karuṇā?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati karuṇāsahagataṃ, yā tasmiṃ samaye karuṇā karuṇāyaṇā karuṇāyitattaṃ karuṇā-cetovimuttiḥ: ayaṃ vuccati karuṇā. Avasesā dhammā karuṇāya sampayuttā.

Tattha katamā karuṇā?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati karuṇāsahagataṃ, yā tasmiṃ samaye karuṇā karuṇāyaṇā karuṇāyitattaṃ karuṇā-cetovimuttiḥ: ayaṃ vuccati karuṇā. Avasesā dhammā karuṇāya sampayuttā.

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamāya jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati karuṇāsahagataṃ, yā tasmiṃ samaye karuṇā karuṇāyaṇā karuṇāyitattaṃ karuṇā-cetovimuttiḥ: ayaṃ vuccati karuṇā. Avasesā dhammā karuṇā sampayuttā.

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, avitakkaṃ vicāramattaṃ vivekaṃ pītisukheṃ duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati karuṇāsahagataṃ, yā tasmiṃ samaye karuṇā karuṇāyaṇā karuṇāyitattaṃ karuṇā-cetovimuttiḥ: ayaṃ vuccati karuṇā. Avasesā dhammā karuṇāya sampayuttā.

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati karuṇāsahagataṃ, yā tasmiṃ samaye karuṇā karuṇāyaṇā karuṇāyitattaṃ karuṇā-cetovimuttiḥ: ayaṃ vuccati karuṇā. Avasesā dhammā karuṇāya sampayuttā.

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati karuṇāsahagataṃ, yā tasmiṃ samaye

¹ S^d. here includes the following paragraphs by adding : . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . paṭhamāya jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja, &c.

karuṇā karuṇāyaṇā karuṇāyitattaṃ karuṇā-cetovimutti:
ayaṃ vuccati karuṇā. Avasesā dhammā karuṇāya sam-
payuttā.

Tattha katamā muditā?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ
bhāveti, vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ
upāsampajja viharati muditāsahagataṃ, yā tasmīṃ samaye
muditā muditāyaṇā muditāyitattaṃ muditā-cetovimutti:
ayaṃ vuccati muditā. Avasesā dhammā muditāya sam-
payuttā.

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ
bhāveti, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . duttiyaṃ¹
jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ . . .
catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upāsampajja viharati muditāsahagataṃ,
yā tasmīṃ samaye muditā muditāyaṇā muditāyitattaṃ
muditā - cetovimutti: ayaṃ vuccati muditā. Avasesā
dhammā muditāya sampayuttā.

Tattha katamā upekkhā?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ
bhāveti, sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ
jhānaṃ upāsampajja viharati upekkhāsahagataṃ, yā tasmīṃ
samaye upekkhā upekkhāyaṇā upekkhāyitattaṃ upekkhā-ceto-
vimutti: ayaṃ vuccati upekkhā. Avasesā dhammā upekkhāya
sampayuttā.

Catasso appamaññāyo: mettā, karuṇā, muditā, upekkhā.

Tattha katamā mettā?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ
bhāveti, vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ
upāsampajja viharati mettāsahagataṃ, tasmīṃ samaye
phasso hoti . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti: ime dhammā
kusalā. Tass' eva rūpāvacarassa kusalassa kammassa
katattā upacitattā vipakāṃ vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . .
paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upāsampajja viharati mettāsahagataṃ, yā
tasmīṃ samaye mettā mettāyaṇā mettāyitattaṃ mettā-ceto-
vimutti: ayaṃ vuccati mettā. Avasesā dhammā mettāya
sampayuttā.

Tattha katamā mettā?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ
bhāveti, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . duttiyaṃ

¹ K: tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upāsampajja viharati, &c. Then
another paragraph for Fourth jhāna.

jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . paṭhamayaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati mettāsahagataṃ, tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti: ime dhammā kusala. Tass' eva rūpāvacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākaṃ pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ¹ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati mettāsahagataṃ, yā tasmīṃ samaye metti mettāyaṇā mettāyitattaṃ mettā-cetovimutti: ayaṃ vuccati mettā. Avasesā dhammā mettāya sampayuttā.

Tattha katamā karuṇā?

Idha bhikkhu yasmīṃ samaye rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamayaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati karuṇāsahagataṃ, tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti: ime dhammā kusala. Tass' eva rūpāvacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākaṃ vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamayaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati karuṇāsahagataṃ, yā tasmīṃ samaye karuṇā karuṇāyaṇā karuṇāyitattaṃ karuṇā-cetovimutti: ayaṃ vuccati karuṇā. Avasesā dhammā karuṇāya sampayuttā.

Tattha katamā karuṇā?

Idha bhikkhu yasmīṃ samaye rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . paṭhamayaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ² jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati karuṇāsahagataṃ, tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti: ime dhammā kusala. Tass' eva rūpāvacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākaṃ pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati karuṇāsahagataṃ, yā tasmīṃ samaye karuṇā karuṇāyaṇā karuṇāyitattaṃ karuṇā-cetovimutti: ayaṃ vuccati karuṇā. Avasesā dhammā karuṇāya sampayuttā.

¹ So S^d. K. and B. arrange the condensation thus: Idha bhikkhu yasmīṃ samaye rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati mettāsahagataṃ, tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti: ime dhammā kusala. Tass' eva rūpāvacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākaṃ vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . paṭhamayaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ, &c.

² So S^d. K. and B. condense as in the former paragraph.

Tattha katamā muditā?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye rūpāpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamāya jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati muditāsahagataṃ, tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti: ime dhammā kusalā. Tass' eva rūpāvacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākaṃ vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamāya jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati muditāsahagataṃ, ya tasmīṃ samaye muditā muditāyaṇa muditāyitatthaṃ muditā-cetovimutti: ayaṃ vuccati muditā. Avasesā dhammā muditāya sampayuttā.

Tattha katamā muditā?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye rūpāpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, vitakkavicārānaṃ vipasamā . . . pe . . . duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . paṭhamāya jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthāya¹ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati muditāsahagataṃ, tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti: ime dhammā kusalā. Tass' eva rūpāvacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākaṃ pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . catutthāya jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati muditāsahagataṃ, ya tasmīṃ samaye muditā muditāyaṇa muditāyitatthaṃ muditā-cetovimutti: ayaṃ vuccati muditā. Avasesā dhammā muditāya sampayuttā.

Tattha katamā upekkhā?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye rūpāpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe . . . catutthāya jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati upekkhāsahagataṃ, tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti: ime dhammā kusalā. Tass' eva rūpāvacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākaṃ sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe . . . catutthāya jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati upekkhāsahagataṃ, ya tasmīṃ samaye upekkhā upekkhāyaṇa upekkhāyitatthaṃ upekkhā-cetovimutti: ayaṃ vuccati upekkhā. Avasesā dhammā upekkhāya sampayuttā.

Catasso appamaññāyo: mettā karuṇā muditā upekkhā.

Tattha katamā mettā?

Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye rūpāvacarāya jhānaṃ bhāveti kiriyaṃ neva kusalaṃ nākusalaṃ na ca kammavipākaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ, vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamāya jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati mettāsahagataṃ:

¹ K. and B. condense as in foregoing paragraphs.

yā tasmīṃ samaye metti mettāyaṇā mettāyitattay mettā-cetovimutti: ayaṃ vuccati mettā. Avasesā dhammā mettāya sampayuttā.

Tattha katamā mettā?

Idha bhikkhu yasmīṃ samaye rūpāvacaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti kiriyāṃ neva kusalāṃ nākusalaṃ na ca kamma-vipākāṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ, vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati mettāsahagataṃ, yā tasmīṃ samaye metti mettāyaṇā mettāyitattay mettā-cetovimutti: ayaṃ vuccati mettā. Avasesā dhammā mettāya sampayuttā.

Tattha katamā karuṇā . . . pe . . .

Tattha katamā muditā . . . pe . . .¹

Tattha katamā upekkhā?

Idha bhikkhu yasmīṃ samaye rūpāvacaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti kiriyāṃ neva kusalāṃ nākusalaṃ na ca kamma-vipākāṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ, sukhassa ca paṇānā . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati upekkhāsahagataṃ, yā tasmīṃ samaye upekkhā upekkhāyaṇā upekkhāyitattay upekkhā-cetovimutti: ayaṃ vuccati upekkhā. Avasesā dhammā upekkhāya sampayuttā.

ASHIṬḬHAMMAHĪJĀNIYAṆ.²

Catasso appamaññāyo: idha bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā duttiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ: iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantay lokay mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena ayāpajjhena pharitvā viharati; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . .³ muditāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā duttiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantay lokay upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena ayāpajjhena pharitvā viharati.

Catunnaṃ appamaññānaṃ kati kusalā kati akusalā kati avyakatā . . . pe . . . kati saraṇā kati araṇā?

¹ S³ gives full text. K. omits all . . . pe . . .

² K: °bhājanīyaṇ.

³ So S³. B. and K. give full text.

Siyā kusalā siyā avyākatā.

Tisso appamaññāyo¹ sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā; upekhā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā.

Siyā vipakā siyā vipākadhammadhammā siyā neva-vipaka-na-vipākadhammadhammā. Siyā upādīteppādāniyā siyā anupādīteppādāniyā. Asaṅkilittā-saṅkilesikā.

Tisso appamaññāyo siyā savitakka-savicārā siyā avitakka-vicāramattā siyā avitakka-avicārā; upekhā avitakka-avicārā.

Tisso appamaññāyo siyā pitisahagatā² siyā sukhā-sahagatā na upekhāsahagatā siyā na vattabbā pitisahagatā ti; upekhā upekhāsahagatā.

Neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbā. Neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbahetukā. Siyā ācayagāminiyo³ siyā neva ācayagāminiyo na apacayagāminiyo⁴ Neva sakkhā nāsakkhā.

Mahaggatā; na vattabbā parittārammaṇā ti pi mahaggatārammaṇā ti pi appamāpārammaṇā ti pi. Majjhima. Aniyatā. Na vattabbā maggācammaṇā ti pi maggahetukā ti pi maggādhipatino ti pi.

Siyā uppannā siyā anuppannā siyā uppādiniyo.⁵ Siyā atitā siyā anagatā siyā paccuppannā. Na vattabbā atitārammaṇā ti pi anagatārammaṇā ti pi⁶ paccuppannārammaṇā ti pi.

Siyā ajjhata siyā bahiddhā siyā ajjhatabhiddhā; bahiddhārammaṇā; anidassana-appatighā.

Mettā hetu; tisso appamaññāyo na hetu. Sahetukā; hetusampayuttā. Mettā hetu ceva sahetukā ca; tisso appamaññāyo na vattabbā hetu ceva sahetukā cāti, sahetukā ceva na ca hetu. Mettā hetu ceva hetusampayuttā ca; tisso appamaññāyo na vattabbā hetu ceva hetusampayuttā cāti, hetusampayuttā ceva na ca hetu. Tisso appamaññāyo na hetu sahetukā; mettā na vattabbā na hetu sahetukā ti pi na hetu sahetukā ti pi.

Sappaccaya, saṅkhatā. Anidassana; appatighā; arūpā; lokiyā; kenaci viññeyyā kenaci na viññeyyā.

No āsavā. Sāsavā; āsavavippayuttā; na vattabbā āsavā ceva sāsavā cāti, sāsavā ceva no ca āsavā, na vattabbā

¹ K. has here, and once below, appamaññāṇo.

² S³: siyā pitisahagatā sukhassa ca sahetukā, na upekhāsahagatā, siyā na vattabbā pitisahagatā ti upekhāsahagatā.

³ B. and K. °gāmino.

⁴ B. and K.: uppādino.

⁵ S⁴ omits.

āsava ceva āsavasampayuttā cati pi āsavasampayuttā ceva
no ca āsavā ti pi; āsavavippayuttasāsavā.

No saṃyojanā . . . pe . . . No ganthā . . . No oghā
. . . No yogā . . . No nivaragā . . . No parāmāsā . . .
Sārammaṇā.

No citta. Cetasikā; cittasampayuttā; cittasamsatthā;
cittasamutthānā; cittasahabhūno; cittānuparivattiniyo;¹
cittasamsatthā-samutthānā; cittasamsatthā-samutthāna-
sahabhūno; cittasamsatthā-samutthānānuparivattiniyo.

Bāhirā. No upādā². Siyā upādiṇṇā siyā anupādiṇṇā.
No upadānā . . . pe . . .³
No kilesā . . . pe . . .

Na dassanena pahātabbā, na bhāvanāya pahātabbā; na
dassanena pahātabbahetukā, na bhāvanāya pahātabba-
hetukā.

Tisso appamaññāyo siyā savitakkā siyā avitakkā; upekhā
avitakkā. Tisso appamaññāyo siyā savićārā siyā avicārā;
upekhā avicārā. Tisso appamaññāyo siyā sappitika siyā
appitika; upekhā appitika. Tisso appamaññāyo siyā pīṭi-
sahagatā siyā na na pītisahagatā; upekhā na pītisahagatā.
Tisso appamaññāyo sukkasahagatā; upekhā na sukkha-
sahagatā. Upekhā upekhāsahagatā; tisso appamaññāyo
na upekhāsahagatā.

Na kāmāvacarā;⁴ rūpāvacarā; na arūpāvacarā; pariyā-
pannā.

Aniyyānikā; aniyatā. Sa-uttarā; araṇā ti.

PAŚHĀPUCCHARAṬṬHĀ.

APPAMAÑÑĀVIHĀḬGO SAMATTO TERASAMO.⁵

¹ K and B: °parivattino.

² K: nupādā.

³ K: nupādānā. B. alone gives . . . pe . . .

⁴ S¹ inserts na.

⁵ K. omits terasamo; S¹ omits samatto. Neither has
niṭṭhito.

XIV.

SIKKHĀPADAVIBHAGGO.

PAÑCA sikkhāpadāni: pāṇātipatā veramaṇi sikkhāpadag,
adinnadānā veramaṇi sikkhāpadag, kāmesu micchācārā
veramaṇi sikkhāpadag, musāvādā veramaṇi sikkhāpadag,
surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇi sikkhāpadag.

(a) Tattha katamaṇ pāṇātipatā veramaṇi sikkhāpadag?

Yasmiṇ samaye kāmāvacaraṇ kusalaṇ cittaṇ uppannaṇ
hoti somanassasahagataṇ āṇasampayuttaṇ, pāṇātipatā
viramantassa yā tasmīṇ samaye pāṇātipatā ārati virati
pativirati veramaṇi akiriya akaraṇaṇ anajjhāpatti vela-
natikkamo setuḡhāto: idaṇ vuccati pāṇātipatā veramaṇi
sikkhāpadag. Avasesā dhammā veramaṇiyaṇ sampayuttā.

(b) Tattha katamaṇ pāṇātipatā veramaṇi sikkhāpadag?

Yasmiṇ samaye kāmāvacaraṇ kusalaṇ cittaṇ uppannaṇ
hoti somanassasahagataṇ āṇasampayuttaṇ, pāṇātipatā
viramantassa yā tasmīṇ samaye cetanā sañcetanā sañceta-
yitattaṇ: idaṇ vuccati pāṇātipatā veramaṇi sikkhāpadag.
Avasesā dhammā cetanāya sampayuttā.

(c) Tattha katamaṇ pāṇātipatā veramaṇi sikkhāpadag?

Yasmiṇ samaye kāmāvacaraṇ kusalaṇ cittaṇ uppannaṇ
hoti somanassasahagataṇ āṇasampayuttaṇ, pāṇātipatā
viramantassa phasso vedanā . . .¹ paggaḡho avikkhāpo:
idaṇ vuccati pāṇātipatā veramaṇi sikkhāpadag.

(a*) Tattha² katamaṇ pāṇātipatā veramaṇi sikkhāpadag?

Yasmiṇ samaye kāmāvacaraṇ kusalaṇ cittaṇ uppannaṇ
hoti somanassasahagataṇ āṇasampayuttaṇ sasaykhārena
. . . pe³ . . . somanassasahagataṇ āṇavippayuttaṇ . . .

¹ Only B. indicates any hiatus here. Cf. above passim
and Dh. S. § 1, passim. K. and B. omit vedanā throughout.

² S⁴ gives this paragraph on p. 287, and omits (b*) and (c*).

³ K. omits . . . pe . . .

pe¹ . . . somanassasahagataṃ āṇavippayuttaṃ sasāṃ-
khārena . . . pe . . . upekkhasahagataṃ āṇasampayuttaṃ
. . . pe . . . upekkhasahagataṃ āṇasampayuttaṃ sasāṃ-
khārena . . . pe . . . upekkhasahagataṃ āṇavippayuttaṃ
. . . pe . . . upekkhasahagataṃ āṇavippayuttaṃ sasāṃ-
khārena, pāṇātipatā viramantassa yā tasmīṃ samaye pāṇā-
tipatā āraṭi virati pativirati veramaṇi akiriyaṃ akaraṇaṃ
anajjhāpatti vetā-anatikkamo setuḥhāto : idaṃ vuccati pāṇā-
tipatā veramaṇi sikkhāpadaṃ. Avasesā dhammā vera-
maṇiya sampayuttā.

(b*) Tattha katamaṃ pāṇātipatā veramaṇi sikkhāpadaṃ?

Yasmīṃ samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ
hoti upekkhasahagataṃ āṇavippayuttaṃ sasāṃkhārena,
pāṇātipatā viramantassa yā tasmīṃ samaye cetanā sañ-
cetanaṃ sañcetayitattaṃ : idaṃ vuccati pāṇātipatā veramaṇi
sikkhāpadaṃ. Avasesā dhammā cetanāya sampayuttā.

(c*) Tattha katamaṃ pāṇātipatā veramaṇi sikkhāpadaṃ?

Yasmīṃ samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ
hoti upekkhasahagataṃ āṇasampayuttaṃ sasāṃkhārena,
pāṇātipatā viramantassa phasso vedanā . . . paggaḥo
avikkhepo : idaṃ vuccati pāṇātipatā veramaṇi sikkhā-
padaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ adinnādānā veramaṇi sikkhāpadaṃ?

. . . pe² . . .
kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi sikkhāpadaṃ? . . .
pe . . .

musāvādā veramaṇi sikkhāpadaṃ? . . . pe . . .

(a) surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇi sikkhā-
padaṃ?

Yasmīṃ samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ
hoti somanassasahagataṃ āṇasampayuttaṃ, surāmeraya-
majjapamādaṭṭhānā viramantassa yā tasmīṃ samaye surā-
merayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā āraṭi virati pativirati veramaṇi
akiriyaṃ akaraṇaṃ anajjhāpatti vetā-anatikkamo setuḥhāto :
idaṃ vuccati surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇi
sikkhāpadaṃ. Avasesā dhammā veramaṇiya sampayuttā.

(b) Tattha katamaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ
veramaṇi sikkhāpadaṃ?

Yasmīṃ samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ

¹ K. omits remaining . . . pe¹ . . . 2.

² S^d gives in full the three paragraphs corresponding to
(a), (b) and (c) only, in the case of this and the next two
sikkhāpadaṇi.

hoti somanassasahagatay ñāgasāṃpayuttay, surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā viramantassa yā tasmīy samaye cetanā sañcetanaṃ sañcetayitattay : iday vuccati surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā veramaṇi sikkhāpaday. Avasesā dhammā cetanāya sampayuttā.

(c) Tattha katamay surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā veramaṇi sikkhāpaday ?

Yasmīy samaye kāmāvacaray kusalay cittay uppannay hoti somanassasahagatay ñāgasāṃpayuttay, surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā viramantassa phasso vedanā . . . paggaḥo avikkhepo : iday vuccati surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā veramaṇi sikkhāpaday.

(a*) Tattha¹ katamay surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā veramaṇi sikkhāpaday ?

Yasmīy samaye kāmāvacaray kusalay cittay uppannay hoti somanassasahagatay ñāgasāṃpayuttay sasaykhārena . . . somanassasahagatay ñāṇavippayuttay . . . somanassasahagatay ñāṇavippayuttay sasaykhārena . . . upekhāsahagatay ñāgasāṃpayuttay, . . . upekhāsahagatay ñāgasāṃpayuttay sasaykhārena . . . upekhāsahagatay ñāṇavippayuttay . . . upekhāsahagatay ñāṇavippayuttay sasaykhārena, surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā viramantassa yā tasmīy samaye surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā ārati virati paṭivirati veramaṇi skiriya akarṣṇay anajjhāpatti velānatikkamo setughāto : iday vuccati surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā veramaṇi sikkhāpaday. Avasesā dhammā veramaṇiyā sampayuttā.

(b*) Tattha katamay surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā veramaṇi sikkhāpaday ?

Yasmīy samaye kāmāvacaray kusalay cittay uppannay hoti upekhāsahagatay ñāṇavippayuttay sasaykhārena, surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā viramantassa yā tasmīy samaye cetanā sañcetanaṃ sañcetayitattay : iday vuccati surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā veramaṇi sikkhāpaday. Avasesā dhammā cetanāya sampayuttā.

(c*) Tattha katamay surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā veramaṇi sikkhāpaday ?

Yasmīy samaye kāmāvacaray kusalay cittay uppannay hoti upekhāsahagatay ñāṇavippayuttay sasaykhārena. surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā viramantassa phasso ve-

¹ S^d inserts here the paragraph (a*), p. 285, down to upekhāsahagatay ñāṇavippayuttay sasaykhārena, and then continues surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā as above.

danā . . . paggāho avikkhepo: idaṃ vuccati surāmeraya-
majjapamādatṭhānā veramaṇi sikkhāpadaṃ.

Pañca sikkhāpadāni: paṇātipātā veramaṇi sikkhāpadaṃ,
adinnādānā veramaṇi sikkhāpadaṃ, kāmesu micchācārā
veramaṇi sikkhāpadaṃ, musāvādā veramaṇi sikkhāpadaṃ,
surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā veramaṇi sikkhāpadaṃ.

(a) Tattha katamaṃ paṇātipātā veramaṇi sikkhāpadaṃ?

Yasmiṃ samaye kāmavacarag kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ
hoti somanassasahagataṃ nānasampayuttaṃ

hinaṃ . . . pe¹ . . .

majjhimaṃ . . . pe . . .

paṇitaṃ . . . pe . . .

chandaḍhipateyyaṃ . . . pe . . .

viriyāḍhipateyyaṃ . . . pe . . .

cittāḍhipateyyaṃ . . . pe . . .

vimāṇsaḍhipateyyaṃ . . .

chandaḍhipateyyaṃ hinaṃ . . . majjhimaṃ . . . paṇitaṃ

. . . viriyāḍhipateyyaṃ hinaṃ . . . majjhimaṃ . . . paṇi-

taṃ . . . cittāḍhipateyyaṃ hinaṃ . . . majjhimaṃ . . .

paṇitaṃ . . . vimāṇsaḍhipateyyaṃ hinaṃ . . . majjhimaṃ

. . . paṇitaṃ,² paṇātipātā viramantassa yā tasmiṃ samaye

paṇātipātā āratī viratī pativiratī veramaṇi akiriya āka-

raṇaṃ anajjhāpatti vela-anatikkamo setuḥhato: idaṃ vuc-

cati paṇātipātā veramaṇi sikkhāpadaṃ. Avasesā dhammā

veramaṇiya sampayuttā.

(b) Tattha katamaṃ paṇātipātā veramaṇi sikkhāpadaṃ?

Yasmiṃ samaye kāmavacarag kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ
hoti somanassasahagataṃ nānasampayuttaṃ hinaṃ . . .

majjhimaṃ . . . paṇitaṃ, chandaḍhipateyyaṃ . . . viriyā-

ḍhipateyyaṃ . . . cittāḍhipateyyaṃ . . . vimāṇsaḍhipa-

teyyaṃ . . . chandaḍhipateyyaṃ hinaṃ . . . majjhimaṃ

. . . paṇitaṃ . . . viriyāḍhipateyyaṃ hinaṃ . . . majjhī-

maṃ . . . paṇitaṃ . . . cittāḍhipateyyaṃ hinaṃ . . . maj-

jjhimaṃ . . . paṇitaṃ . . . vimāṇsaḍhipateyyaṃ hinaṃ . . .

majjhimaṃ . . . paṇitaṃ, paṇātipātā viramantassa yā

tasmiṃ samaye cetanā sañcetanā sañcetaṇitattaṃ: idaṃ

vuccati paṇātipātā veramaṇi sikkhāpadaṃ. Avasesā

dhammā cetanāya sampayuttā.

(c) Tattha katamaṃ paṇātipātā veramaṇi sikkhāpadaṃ?

¹ K. omits all . . . pe . . . See Dh. S. § 269.

² S⁴ here omits the following, ending as under paragraph
(c), p. 287, then reverting to (b) above, contracts the next 5
replies into one paragraph.

Yasmiñ samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ
 hoti somanassasahagataṃ nāpasampayuttaṃ hīnaṃ . . .
 majjhimaṃ . . . paṇitaṃ . . . chandādhīpateyyaṃ . . . viriyā-
 dhīpateyyaṃ . . . cittaādhīpateyyaṃ . . . vimāṇsādhīpa-
 teyyaṃ . . . chandādhīpateyyaṃ hīnaṃ . . . majjhimaṃ
 . . . paṇitaṃ . . . viriyādhīpateyyaṃ hīnaṃ . . . majjhimaṃ
 . . . paṇitaṃ . . . cittaādhīpateyyaṃ hīnaṃ . . . majjhimaṃ
 . . . paṇitaṃ . . . vimāṇsādhīpateyyaṃ hīnaṃ . . . maj-
 jhimaṃ . . . paṇitaṃ, pāṇātipātā viramantassa phasso
 vedanā . . . paggāho avikkhepo: idaṃ vuccati pāṇātipātā
 veramaṇi sikkhāpadaṃ.

(a*—c*) Tattha katamaṃ pāṇātipātā veramaṇi sikkhā-
 padaṃ?

Yasmiñ samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ
 hoti somanassasahagataṃ nāpasampayuttaṃ sasāṃkhāreṇa
 . . . somanassasahagataṃ nāpavippayuttaṃ . . . somanas-
 sasahagataṃ nānavippayuttaṃ sasāṃkhāreṇa . . . upekhā-
 sahagataṃ nāpasampayuttaṃ . . . upekhāśahagataṃ nāpasam-
 payuttaṃ sasāṃkhāreṇa . . . upekhāśahagataṃ nānavip-
 payuttaṃ . . . upekhāśahagataṃ nānavippayuttaṃ sasāṃ-
 khāreṇa hīnaṃ . . . majjhimaṃ . . . paṇitaṃ . . . chan-
 dādhīpateyyaṃ . . . viriyādhīpateyyaṃ . . . cittaādhīpa-
 teyyaṃ . . . chandādhīpateyyaṃ hīnaṃ . . . majjhimaṃ
 . . . paṇitaṃ . . . viriyādhīpateyyaṃ hīnaṃ . . . majjhimaṃ
 . . . paṇitaṃ, cittaādhīpateyyaṃ hīnaṃ . . . majjhimaṃ . . .
 paṇitaṃ, pāṇātipātā viramantassa yā tasmīñ samaye pāṇā-
 tipātā āraṭi virati paṭivirati veramaṇi akiriya akaraṇaṃ
 anajjhāpatti vela-anatikkamo setuḥhato: idaṃ vuccati pāṇā-
 tipātā veramaṇi sikkhāpadaṃ. Avasesā dhammā vera-
 maṇiṃ sampayuttā . . . pe . . . Avasesā dhammā cetanāya
 sampayuttā . . . pe . . . phasso vedanā . . . paggāho avik-
 khepo: idaṃ vuccati pāṇātipātā veramaṇi sikkhāpadaṃ.

(a) Tattha katamaṃ adinnādāna veramaṇi sikkhāpadaṃ
 . . . kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi sikkhāpadaṃ . . . musā-
 vādā veramaṇi sikkhāpadaṃ . . . surīmerayamajjapama-
 dattānā veramaṇi sikkhāpadaṃ?

Yasmiñ samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ
 hoti somanassasahagataṃ nāpasampayuttaṃ hīnaṃ . . . maj-
 jhimaṃ . . . paṇitaṃ . . . chandādhīpateyyaṃ . . . viriyādhī-
 pateyyaṃ . . . cittaādhīpateyyaṃ . . . vimāṇsādhīpateyyaṃ . . .
 chandādhīpateyyaṃ hīnaṃ . . . majjhimaṃ . . . paṇitaṃ . . .

¹ All texts omit vimāṇsādhīpateyyaṃ (in conjunction with
 consciousness which is nānavippayuttaṃ).

viriyādhipeyyaṃ hinay . . . majjhimaṃ . . . paṇitaṃ . . .
 cittādhipeyyaṃ hinay . . . majjhimaṃ . . . paṇitaṃ . . .
 vimāṇsādhipeyyaṃ hinay . . . majjhimaṃ . . . paṇitaṃ,
 surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā viramantassa yā tasmīṃ
 samaye surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā āraṭi virati paṭi-
 virati veramaṇi akiriya akaraṇaṃ anajjhāpatti velā-ana-
 tikkamo setuṅghato: idaṃ vuccati surāmerayamajjapamā-
 datthānā veramaṇi sikkhāpadaṃ. Avasesā dhammā vera-
 maṇiya sampayuttā . . . pe . . . (b) avasesā dhammā
 cetanāya sampayuttā . . . pe . . . (c) phasso vedanā . . .
 paggaḥo avikkhepo: idaṃ vuccati surāmerayamajjapamā-
 datthānā veramaṇi sikkhāpadaṃ.

(a*) Tattha katamaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā
 veramaṇi sikkhāpadaṃ?

Yasmīṃ samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ
 hoti somanassasahagataṃ nāpasampayuttaṃ sasaṅkhārena
 . . . somanassasahagataṃ nāpavippayuttaṃ . . . somanassa-
 sahagataṃ nāpavippayuttaṃ sasaṅkhārena . . . upekhā-
 sahagataṃ nāpasampayuttaṃ . . . upekhāsahagataṃ nāpa-
 sampayuttaṃ sasaṅkhārena . . . upekhāsahagataṃ nāpa-
 vippayuttaṃ . . . upekhāsahagataṃ nāpavippayuttaṃ sasaṅ-
 khārena hinay . . . majjhimaṃ . . . paṇitaṃ . . . chandh-
 ādhipeyyaṃ . . . viriyādhipeyyaṃ . . . cittādhipe-
 tteyyaṃ . . . chandhādhipeyyaṃ hinay . . . majjhimaṃ
 . . . paṇitaṃ . . . viriyādhipeyyaṃ hinay . . . majjhi-
 maṃ . . . paṇitaṃ . . . cittādhipeyyaṃ hinay . . . maj-
 jhimaṃ . . . paṇitaṃ, surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā vira-
 mantassa yā tasmīṃ samaye surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā
 āraṭi virati paṭivirati veramaṇi akiriya akaraṇaṃ anaj-
 jhāpatti velā-anatikkamo setuṅghato: idaṃ vuccati surāme-
 rayamajjapamādatthānā veramaṇi sikkhāpadaṃ. Avasesā
 dhammā veramaṇiya sampayuttā . . . pe (b*) . . . Avasesā
 dhammā cetanāya sampayuttā . . . pe (c*) . . . phasso
 vedanā . . . paggaḥo avikkhepo: idaṃ vuccati surāmeraya-
 majjapamādatthānā veramaṇi sikkhāpadaṃ.

Katame dhammā sikkhā?

Yasmīṃ samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ
 hoti somanassasahagataṃ nāpasampayuttaṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ
 vā . . . pe . . . dhammārammaṇaṃ vā yaṃ yaṃ vā paṇ'
 ārabha, tasmīṃ samaye phasso¹ hoti . . . pe . . . avik-
 khepo hoti: ime dhammā sikkhā.

¹ S^d adds vedanā and omits pe.

Katame dhammā sikkhā?

Yasmiṃ samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ
hoti somanassasahagataṃ nāpasampayuttaṃ saṅgkhāreṇa
. . . somanassasahagataṃ nāpavippayuttaṃ . . . somanas-
sasahagataṃ nāpavippayuttaṃ saṅgkhāreṇa . . . upekhā-
sahagataṃ nāpasampayuttaṃ . . . upekhāsahagataṃ nāpa-
sampayuttaṃ saṅgkhāreṇa . . . upekhāsahagataṃ nāpa-
vippayuttaṃ . . . upekhāsahagataṃ nāpavippayuttaṃ saṅg-
khāreṇa, rūpārammaṇaṃ vā . . . pe . . . dhammāram-
maṇaṃ vā, yaṃ yaṃ vā paṇ' arabbha; tasmīṃ samaye phasso
hoti¹ . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti; ime dhammā sikkhā.

Katame dhammā sikkhā?

Yasmiṃ samaye rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti² . . . pe
. . . arūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .³ lokut-
taraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ apacayaṃgāmiṃ diṭṭhiṃ-
tānaṃ pahānāya paṭhamāya bhūmiyā pattiyaṃ, vivieṇ' eva
kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja
viharaṇaṃ dukkhāpatipadaṃ dandhābhūṇaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye
phasso hoti . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti; ime dhammā
sikkhā.

ABHIDHAMMA BHĀJANIYAṀ.⁴

Pañca sikkhāpadāni: pāpātipatā veramaṇi sikkhāpadaṃ,
adinnādānā veramaṇi sikkhāpadaṃ, kāmesu micchācārā
veramaṇi sikkhāpadaṃ, musāvādā veramaṇi sikkhāpadaṃ,
surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā veramaṇi sikkhāpadaṃ.
Pañcannaṃ sikkhāpadānaṃ⁵ kati kusalā kati akusalā kati
avyākata . . . pe . . . kati saraṇā kati araṇā?

Kusalā yeva. Siyā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā siyā
adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā. Vipākadham-
madhammā. Anupādinupādāniyā. Asaṅkiliṭṭha-saṅki-
lesikā.

Savītakka-savicārā. Siyā pītisahagatā siyā sukhasahagatā
siyā upekhāsahagatā.

Neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbā, neva dassanena
bhāvanāya pahātabbahetukā.

¹ So S^d.

² S^d gives nearly full text: the jhānas, and the arūpa-
jhānaṃ: sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma, &c.,
both ending as in preceding paragraph.

³ K. omits pe.

⁴ K. °bhājanīyaṃ.

⁵ S^d: pañcasikkhāpadānaṃ.

Ācāyagāmino. Neva sekha nāsekha. Parittā; parittārammaṇā; majjhimā. Aniyatā. Na vattaḃbā maggārammaṇā ti pi maggaḥetukā ti pi maggāḍhipatino ti pi. Siyā uppannā siyā anuppannā, na vattaḃbā uppāḍino ti.

Siyā atitā siyā anagatā siyā paccuppannā. Paccuppannārammaṇā.

Siyā ajjhata siyā bahiddhā siyā ajjhatabhiddhā. Bahiddhārammaṇā; anidassana-appaṭighā.

Na hetū; sahetukā; hetusampayuttā; na vattaḃbā hetū ceva sahetukā cāti, sahetukā ceva na ca hetu, na vattaḃbā hetū ceva hetusampayuttā cāti, hetusampayuttā ceva na ca hetū; na hetū sahetukā. Sappaccayā; saṅkhatā; anidassanā; appaṭighā; arūpā; lokiyā; kenaci viññeyyā, kenaci na viññeyyā.

No āsavā; āsavā; āsavavippayuttā, na vattaḃbā āsavā ceva āsavā cāti, āsavā ceva no ca āsavā; na vattaḃbā āsavā ceva āsavasampayuttā cāti pi, āsavasampayuttā ceva no ca āsavā ti pi; āsavavippayutta-āsavā.

No saṃyojanā. . . . No ganthā. . . . No oghā. . . . No yogā. . . . No nivarāṇā. . . . No parāmāsā. . . . Sārammaṇā.

No citta; cetasikā; cittasampayuttā; cittaṣaṇṣatṭhā; cittaṣamutṭhānā; cittaṣabābhuno; cittaṇuparivattino; cittaṣaṇṣatṭhā - samutṭhānā; cittaṣaṇṣatṭhā - samutṭhānā - sabābhuno; cittaṣaṇṣatṭhā - samutṭhānā - nuparivattino.

Bahirā; no upādā;¹ anupāḍippā.

No upādānā.² No kilesā. . . .

Na dassanena pahātabbā, na bhāvanāya pahātabbā. Na dassanena pahātabbaḥetukā, na bhāvanāya pahātabbaḥetukā.

Savitakka-savicārā. Siyā sappitika siyā appitika. Siyā pītisahagatā siyā na pītisahagatā. Siyā sukkasahagatā siyā na sukkasahagatā. Siyā upekkhasahagatā siyā na upekkhasahagatā.

Kāmaṇvacarā; na rūpāvacarā; na³ arūpāvacarā; pariyaṇṇā. Aniyānikā; aniyatā. Sa-uttarā. Araṇā ti.

PAÑHĀPUCCHAKAṆ.

SIKKHĀPADAVIRHAṆGO SAMATTO CUDDASAMO.⁴

¹ K: nupādā. S^d: no' pādā.

* ² K: nupādānā. S^d: no' pādānā. ³ S^d omits na.

⁴ S^d omits Pañhāpucchakaṇ and samatto. K. omits cuddasamo. B. has niṭṭhito.

XV.

PAṬISAMBHIDĀYINHAṆṬO.

Catasso paṭisambhidā : atthapaṭisambhidā dhammapaṭisambhidā niruttipaṭisambhidā paṭibhāṇapaṭisambhidā.

Atthe nāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā. Dhamme nāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā. Tatra¹ dhammaniruttābhilāpe nāṇaṃ niruttipaṭisambhidā. Nāṇesu nāṇaṃ paṭibhāṇapaṭisambhidā.

Catasso paṭisambhidā : atthapaṭisambhidā dhammapaṭisambhidā niruttipaṭisambhidā paṭibhāṇapaṭisambhidā.

Dukkhe nāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā. Dukkhasamudaye nāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā. Dukkhanirodhe nāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā. Dukkhanirodhagāminiyaṃ paṭipadāya nāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā. Tatra¹ dhammaniruttābhilāpe nāṇaṃ niruttipaṭisambhidā. Nāṇesu nāṇaṃ paṭibhāṇapaṭisambhidā.

Catasso paṭisambhidā. Atthapaṭisambhidā dhammapaṭisambhidā niruttipaṭisambhidā paṭibhāṇapaṭisambhidā.

Hetumhi nāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā. Hetuphale nāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā. Tatra² dhammaniruttābhilāpe nāṇaṃ niruttipaṭisambhidā. Nāṇesu nāṇaṃ paṭibhāṇapaṭisambhidā.

Catasso paṭisambhidā : atthapaṭisambhidā dhammapaṭisambhidā niruttipaṭisambhidā paṭibhāṇapaṭisambhidā.

Ye dhammā jātā bhūtā saṃjātā nibbattā abhinibbattā pātubhūtā, imesu dhammesu nāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā. Yehi dhammehi te dhammā jātā bhūtā saṃjātā nibbattā abhinibbattā pātubhūtā, tesu dhammesu nāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā. Tatra dhammaniruttābhilāpe nāṇaṃ niruttipaṭisambhidā. Nāṇesu nāṇaṃ paṭibhāṇapaṭisambhidā.

¹ S^d : tattha, and always.

² S^d : yamhā dhammā.

Catasso paṭisambhida: atthapaṭisambhida dhammapaṭisambhida niruttipaṭisambhida paṭibhānapaṭisambhida.

Jarāmarāṇe nāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhida. Jarāmarāṇasamudaye nāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhida. Jarāmarāṇanirodhe nāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhida. Jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhida. Tatra dhammaniruttābhilāpe nāṇaṃ niruttipaṭisambhida. Nāṇesu nāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhida.

Catasso paṭisambhida: atthapaṭisambhida dhammapaṭisambhida niruttipaṭisambhida paṭibhānapaṭisambhida.

Jātiyā nāṇaṃ,¹ bhavē nāṇaṃ, upadāne nāṇaṃ, tanhaya nāṇaṃ, vedanāya nāṇaṃ, phasse nāṇaṃ, saṭṭyatane nāṇaṃ, nāmarūpe nāṇaṃ, viññāpe nāṇaṃ,² saṅkhāresu nāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhida. Saṅkhārasamudaye nāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhida. Saṅkhāranirodhe nāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhida. Saṅkhāranirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhida. Tatra dhammaniruttābhilāpe nāṇaṃ niruttipaṭisambhida. Nāṇesu nāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhida.

Catasso paṭisambhida: atthapaṭisambhida dhammapaṭisambhida niruttipaṭisambhida paṭibhānapaṭisambhida.

Tattha katamā dhammapaṭisambhida?

Idha bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ³ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ,⁴ ayaṃ vuccati dhammapaṭisambhida. So tassa tass' eva bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ jānāti: ayaṃ imassa bhāsitaṃ attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsitaṃ attho ti: ayaṃ vuccati atthapaṭisambhida. Tatra dhammaniruttābhilāpe nāṇaṃ niruttipaṭisambhida. Nāṇesu nāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhida.

SUTTANTABHĀJANĪYAṃ.⁴

Catasso paṭisambhida: atthapaṭisambhida dhammapaṭisambhida niruttipaṭisambhida paṭibhānapaṭisambhida.

Katame dhammā kusalā?

Yasmiṃ samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti somanassasahagataṃ ānāsaṃpayuttaṃ, rūpārammaṇaṃ vā . . . pe . . . dhammārammaṇaṃ vā yaṃ yaṃ vā

¹ S^d inserts . . . pe . . .

² S^d: gāthā.

³ The 'Navagaṇa Buddhavacaṇaṃ.' See Vin. III, 8; M., I., 133; A. II., 7, 103, 108; P.P., 43, 62.

⁴ Both K. and S^d: 'bhājanīyaṃ.

pan' ārabhha, tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti; ime dhammā kusalā. Imesu dhammesu āṇaṇḍaṃ dhammapaṭisaṃbhidaṃ. Tesaṃ vipāke āṇaṇḍaṃ atthapaṭisaṃbhidaṃ. Yāya niruttiyā tesaṃ dhammānaṃ paññatti hoti, tatra dhammaniruttābhilāpe āṇaṇḍaṃ niruttipaṭisaṃbhidaṃ. Yena āṇaṇḍaṃ tāni āṇāni jānāti: imāni āṇāni idam atthajotakāniti, āṇesu āṇaṇḍaṃ paṭibhāṇapaṭisaṃbhidaṃ.

Caṭusso paṭisaṃbhidaṃ: atthapaṭisaṃbhidaṃ dhammapaṭisaṃbhidaṃ niruttipaṭisaṃbhidaṃ paṭibhāṇapaṭisaṃbhidaṃ.

Katame dhammā kusalā?

Yasmīṃ samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti somanassasahagataṃ āṇasampayuttaṃ sasāṅkhārena . . . somanassasahagataṃ āṇavippayuttaṃ . . . somanassasahagataṃ āṇavippayuttaṃ sasāṅkhārena . . . upekhāsahagataṃ āṇasampayuttaṃ . . . upekhāsahagataṃ āṇavippayuttaṃ sasāṅkhārena . . . upekhāsahagataṃ āṇavippayuttaṃ . . . upekhāsahagataṃ āṇavippayuttaṃ sasāṅkhārena, rūpārammaṇaṃ vā . . . pe . . . dhammārammaṇaṃ vā yaṃ yaṃ vā pan' ārabhha, tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti: ime dhammā kusalā. Imesu dhammesu āṇaṇḍaṃ dhammapaṭisaṃbhidaṃ. Tesāṃ vipāke āṇaṇḍaṃ atthapaṭisaṃbhidaṃ. Yāya niruttiyā tesaṃ dhammānaṃ paññatti hoti, tatra dhammaniruttābhilāpe āṇaṇḍaṃ niruttipaṭisaṃbhidaṃ. Yena āṇaṇḍaṃ tāni āṇāni jānāti: imāni āṇāni idam atthajotakāniti, āṇesu āṇaṇḍaṃ paṭibhāṇapaṭisaṃbhidaṃ.

Caṭasso paṭisaṃbhidaṃ: atthapaṭisaṃbhidaṃ dhammapaṭisaṃbhidaṃ niruttipaṭisaṃbhidaṃ paṭibhāṇapaṭisaṃbhidaṃ.

Katame dhammā kusalā?

Yasmīṃ samaye rūpūpapattiya maggaṃ bhāveti, vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati paṭhavikāsiṇaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti: ime dhammā kusalā. Imesu dhammesu āṇaṇḍaṃ dhammapaṭisaṃbhidaṃ. Tesāṃ vipāke āṇaṇḍaṃ atthapaṭisaṃbhidaṃ. Yāya niruttiyā tesaṃ dhammānaṃ paññatti hoti, tatra dhammaniruttābhilāpe āṇaṇḍaṃ niruttipaṭisaṃbhidaṃ. Yena āṇaṇḍaṃ tāni āṇāni jānāti: imāni āṇāni idam atthajotakāniti, āṇesu āṇaṇḍaṃ paṭibhāṇapaṭisaṃbhidaṃ . . . pe¹ . . .

¹ B. and K. omit . . . pe . . . S⁴ here repeats the formula giving the second-fourth, with first-fifth Jhānas in one and the same reply.

Catasso paṭisambhida: atthapaṭisambhida dhammapaṭisambhida niruttipaṭisambhida paṭibhāpapaṭisambhida.

Katame dhammā kusalā?

Yasmiṃ samaye arūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma neva-saññā-nāsaññāyatana-saññāsahagataṃ sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe . . . catutthāya jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti: ime dhammā kusalā. Imesu dhammesu ānāya dhammapaṭisambhida. Tesāṃ vipāke ānāya atthapaṭisambhida. Yāya niruttiyaṃ tesāṃ dhammānaṃ paññatti hoti, tatra dhammaniruttābhilāpe ānāya niruttipaṭisambhida. Yena bhāpena tāni ānāni jānāti: imāni ānāni idam atthajotakāṇīti, ānānesu ānāya paṭibhāpapaṭisambhida.

Catasso paṭisambhida: atthapaṭisambhida dhammapaṭisambhida niruttipaṭisambhida paṭibhāpapaṭisambhida.

Katame dhammā kusalā?

Yasmiṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ apacaya-gāmiyaṃ dīrghigatānaṃ pahnāya pathamāya bhūmiyaṃ pattiya, vivice' eva kamehi . . . pe . . . pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhāpaṭipadaṃ dandhabhīṇaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti: ime dhammā kusalā. Imesu dhammesu ānāya dhammapaṭisambhida. Tesāṃ vipāke ānāya atthapaṭisambhida. Yāya niruttiyaṃ tesāṃ dhammānaṃ paññatti hoti, tatra dhammaniruttābhilāpe ānāya niruttipaṭisambhida. Yena bhāpena tāni ānāni jānāti: imāni ānāni idam atthajotakāṇīti, ānānesu ānāya paṭibhāpapaṭisambhida . . . pe . . .¹

Catasso paṭisambhida: atthapaṭisambhida dhammapaṭisambhida niruttipaṭisambhida paṭibhāpapaṭisambhida.

Katame dhammā akusalā?

Yasmiṃ samaye akusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti somanasasahagataṃ dīrghigatasampayuttaṃ, rūpārammaṇaṃ vā . . . pe . . . dhammārammaṇaṃ vā yaṃ yaṃ vā paṇ' ārabha, tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti: ime dhammā akusalā. Imesu dhammesu ānāya dhammapaṭisambhida. Tesāṃ vipāke ānāya atthapaṭisambhida. Yāya niruttiyaṃ tesāṃ dhammānaṃ paññatti hoti, tatra dhammaniruttābhilāpe ānāya niruttipaṭisambhida. Yena bhāpena tāni ānāni jānāti: imāni ānāni idam atthajotakāṇīti, ānānesu ānāya paṭibhāpapaṭisambhida.

¹ B. and K. omit . . . pe . . .

Catasso paṭisambhidā : atthapaṭisambhidā dhammapaṭisambhidā niruttipaṭisambhidā paṭibhāṇapaṭisambhidā.

Katame dhammā akusalā ?

Yasmiṃ samaye akusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti somanassasahagataṃ diṭṭhigatasampayuttaṃ saṃsaṅkhārena . . . somanassasahagataṃ diṭṭhigatavippayuttaṃ . . . somanassasahagataṃ diṭṭhigatavippayuttaṃ saṃsaṅkhārena . . . upekkhasahagataṃ diṭṭhigatasampayuttaṃ . . . upekkhasahagataṃ diṭṭhigatavippayuttaṃ saṃsaṅkhārena . . . upekkhasahagataṃ diṭṭhigatavippayuttaṃ . . . upekkhasahagataṃ diṭṭhigatavippayuttaṃ saṃsaṅkhārena . . . domanassasahagataṃ paṭighasampayuttaṃ . . . domanassasahagataṃ paṭighasampayuttaṃ saṃsaṅkhārena . . . upekkhasahagataṃ vicikicchāsampayuttaṃ . . . upekkhasahagataṃ uddhaccasampayuttaṃ, rūpārammaṇaṃ vā . . . pe . . . dhammārammaṇaṃ vā yaṃ yaṃ vā paṇ' ārabhṃs, tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti : ime dhammā akusalā. Imesu dhammesu āṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā. Tesāṃ vipāke āṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā. Yāya niruttiyā tesāṃ dhammānaṃ paññatti hoti, tatra dhammaniruttābhilāpe āṇaṃ niruttipaṭisambhidā. Yena āṇeṇa tāni āṇāni jānāti : imāni āṇāni idam atthajotakāniti, āṇesu āṇaṃ paṭibhāṇapaṭisambhidā.

Tisso paṭisambhidā : atthapaṭisambhidā niruttipaṭisambhidā paṭibhāṇapaṭisambhidā.

Katame dhammā avyākata ?

Yasmiṃ samaye kāmāvacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ uppannaṃ hoti upekkhasahagataṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti, vedanā hoti, saññā hoti, cetanā hoti, cittaṃ hoti, upekkhā hoti, cittaṃ ekaggatā hoti, manindriyaṃ hoti, upekkhindriyaṃ hoti, jīvitindriyaṃ hoti ye vā pana tasmīṃ samaye aññe pi atthi paṭicesamuppannā arūpino dhammā : ime dhammā avyākata. Imesu dhammesu āṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā. Yāya niruttiyā tesāṃ dhammānaṃ paññatti hoti, tatra dhammaniruttābhilāpe āṇaṃ niruttipaṭisambhidā. Yena āṇeṇa tāni āṇāni jānāti : imāni āṇāni idam atthajotakāniti, āṇesu āṇaṃ paṭibhāṇapaṭisambhidā.

Tisso paṭisambhidā : atthapaṭisambhidā niruttipaṭisambhidā paṭibhāṇapaṭisambhidā.

Katame dhammā avyākata ?

Yasmiṃ samaye kāmāvacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākaṃ sotaviññāṇaṃ uppannaṃ hoti

upekhasahagatay saddārammaṇay . . . ghānaviññāṇay uppannay hoti upekhasahagatay gandhārammaṇay . . . jivhaviññāṇay uppaññay hoti upekhasahagatay rasārammaṇay . . . kāyaviññāṇay uppannay hoti sukhasahagatay phoṭṭhabbārammaṇay, tasmīṇ samaye phasso hoti, vedanā hoti, saññā hoti, cetanā hoti, cittaṇ hoti, sukhaṇ hoti, cittaṇsa ekaggatā hoti, manindriyaṇ hoti, sukhindriyaṇ hoti, jivitindriyaṇ hoti ye vā pana tasmīṇ samaye aññe pi atthi paṭiccasamuppannā arūpino dhammā: ime dhammā avyākātā. Imesu dhammesu ñāṇay atthapaṭisambhidā. Yāya niruttiyā tesay dhammāṇay paññatti hoti, tatra dhammaniruttābhilāpe ñāṇay niruttipaṭisambhidā. Yena ñāṇena tāni ñāṇāni jānāti: imāni ñāṇāni idam atthajotakānti, ñāṇesu ñāṇay paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā.

Tisso paṭisambhidā: atthapaṭisambhidā niruttipaṭisambhidā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā.

Katame dhammā avyākātā?

Yasmīṇ samaye kāmāvacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā¹ vipākā manodhātu² uppannā hoti upekhasahagatā, rūpārammaṇā vā . . . pe . . . phoṭṭhabbārammaṇā vā yaṇ yaṇ vā pan' ārabbhā, tasmīṇ samaye phasso hoti, vedanā hoti, saññā hoti, cetanā hoti, cittaṇ hoti, vitakko hoti, vicāro hoti, upekha hoti, cittaṇsa ekaggatā hoti, manindriyaṇ hoti, upekhindriyaṇ hoti, jivitindriyaṇ hoti ye vā pana tasmīṇ samaye aññe pi atthi paṭiccasamuppannā arūpino dhammā: ime dhammā avyākātā. Imesu dhammesu ñāṇay atthapaṭisambhidā. Yāya niruttiyā tesay dhammāṇay paññatti hoti, tatra dhammaniruttābhilāpe ñāṇay niruttipaṭisambhidā. Yena ñāṇena tāni ñāṇāni jānāti: imāni ñāṇāni idam atthajotakānti, ñāṇesu ñāṇay paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā.

Tisso paṭisambhidā: atthapaṭisambhidā niruttipaṭisambhidā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā.

Katame dhammā avyākātā?

Yasmīṇ samaye kāmāvacarassa kusalassa . . . vipākā manovīññādhātu uppannā hoti somanassasahagatā rūpārammaṇā vā . . . dhammārammaṇā vā yaṇ yaṇ vā pan' ārabbhā, tasmīṇ samaye phasso hoti, vedanā hoti, saññā hoti, cetanā hoti, cittaṇ hoti, vitakko hoti, vicāro hoti, pīṭi hoti, sukhaṇ hoti, cittaṇsa ekaggatā hoti, manindriyaṇ hoti, somanassindriyaṇ hoti, jivitindriyaṇ hoti ye vā pana tasmīṇ samaye aññe pi atthi paṭiccasamuppannā arūpino

¹ S⁴ omits this word here only. ² Cf. Dh. S. §§ 445 foll.

ñāṇena tāni ñāṇāni jānāti: imāni ñāṇāni idam atthajotakāniti ñāṇesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhāṇapaṭisambhida.¹

Tisso paṭisambhida: atthapaṭisambhida niruttapaṭisambhida paṭibhāṇapaṭisambhida.

Katame dhammā avyakatā?

Yasmiṃ samaye arūpāpattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma neva-saññā-nāsaññāyatana-saññāsahagataṃ, sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, tasmiṃ samaye phasso hoti . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti: ime dhammā kusalā. Tass' eva arūpāvacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākaṃ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma neva-saññā-nāsaññāyatana-saññāsahagataṃ sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; tasmiṃ samaye phasso hoti . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti: ime dhammā avyakatā. Imesu dhammesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhida. Yāya niruttiyaṃ tesu dhammanāṃ paññatti hoti, tatra dhammaniruttābhilāpe ñāṇaṃ niruttapaṭisambhida. Yena ñāṇena tāni ñāṇāni jānāti: imāni ñāṇāni idam atthajotakāniti, ñāṇesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhāṇapaṭisambhida.

Tisso paṭisambhida: atthapaṭisambhida niruttapaṭisambhida paṭibhāṇapaṭisambhida.

Katame dhammā avyakatā?

Yasmiṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti niyyānikaṃ apaccayagāmiyaṃ diṭṭhigatānaṃ pahānāya paṭhamāya bhūmiyaṃ pattiyaṃ, vivicca' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaṭipadaṃ dandhābhinnāṃ, tasmiṃ samaye phasso hoti, . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti: ime dhammā kusalā. Tass' eva lokuttarassa kusalassa jhānassa katattā bhāvitattā vipākaṃ vivicca' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaṭipadaṃ dandhābhinnāṃ suññataṃ; tasmiṃ samaye phasso hoti . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti: ime dhammā avyakatā. Imesu dhammesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhida. Yāya niruttiyaṃ tesu dhammanāṃ paññatti hoti, tatra dhammaniruttābhilāpe ñāṇaṃ niruttapaṭisambhida. Yena ñāṇena tāni ñāṇāni jānāti: imāni ñāṇāni idam atthajotakāniti, ñāṇesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhāṇapaṭisambhida.²

Tisso paṭisambhida: atthapaṭisambhida niruttapaṭisambhida paṭibhāṇapaṭisambhida.

¹ There is no sign in any of the texts that the remaining Jhānas are here to be taken as read.

² S^d adds . . . pe . . .

Katame dhammā avyākata?

Yasmiṃ samaye akusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākaṃ calkhuviññāṇaṃ uppannaṃ hoti upekkhāsahagataṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ . . . pe¹ . . . sotaviññāṇaṃ uppannaṃ hoti upekkhāsahagataṃ saddārammaṇaṃ . . . pe . . . ghānaviññāṇaṃ uppannaṃ hoti upekkhāsahagataṃ gandhārammaṇaṃ; . . . pe . . . jivhāviññāṇaṃ uppannaṃ hoti upekkhāsahagataṃ rasārammaṇaṃ . . . pe . . . kāyaviññāṇaṃ uppannaṃ hoti dukkhasahagataṃ phoṭṭhabbārammaṇaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti, vedanā hoti, saññā hoti, cetanā hoti, cittaṃ hoti, dukkhaṃ hoti, cittassa ekaggatā hoti, manindriyaṃ hoti, dukkhindriyaṃ hoti, jivitindriyaṃ hoti, ye vā pana tasmīṃ samaye aññe pi atthi paṭiceasamuppannā arūpino dhammā: ime dhammā avyākata. Imesu dhammesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā. Yāya niruttiyā tesāṃ dhammānaṃ paññatti hoti, tatra dhammaniruttābhilāpe ñāṇaṃ niruttipaṭisambhidā. Yena ñāṇena tāni ñāṇāni jānāti: imāni ñāṇāni idam atthajotakāniti, ñāṇesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā.

Tisso paṭisambhidā: atthapaṭisambhidā niruttipaṭisambhidā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā.

Katame dhammā avyākata?

Yasmiṃ samaye akusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākaṃ manodhātu uppannā hoti upekkhāsahagatā rūpārammaṇā vā . . . pe . . . phoṭṭhabbārammaṇā vā . . . pe . . . manoviññāṇadhātu uppannā hoti upekkhāsahagatā rūpārammaṇā vā . . . pe . . . dhammārammaṇā vā yaṃ yaṃ vā pan' ārabhha, tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti, vedanā hoti, saññā hoti, cetanā hoti, cittaṃ hoti, vitakko hoti, vicāro hoti, upekkhā hoti, cittassa ekaggatā hoti, manindriyaṃ hoti, upekkhindriyaṃ hoti, jivitindriyaṃ hoti ye vā pana tasmīṃ samaye aññe pi atthi paṭiceasamuppannā arūpino dhammā: ime dhammā avyākata. Imesu dhammesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā. Yāya niruttiyā tesāṃ dhammānaṃ paññatti hoti, tatra dhammaniruttābhilāpe ñāṇaṃ niruttipaṭisambhidā. Yena ñāṇena tāni ñāṇāni jānāti: imāni ñāṇāni idam atthajotakāniti, ñāṇesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā.

Tisso paṭisambhidā: atthapaṭisambhidā niruttipaṭisambhidā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā.

Katame dhammā avyākata?

Yasmiṃ samaye manodhātu uppannā hoti kiriyaṃ neva kusalā nākusalā na ca kammavipākaṃ upekkhāsahagatā

¹ K. omits pe. S^d has it here only.

rūpārammaṇā vā . . . pe . . . phoṭṭhabbārammaṇā vā . . . pe¹ . . . manoviññāpadhātu uppannā hoti kiriyā neva kusalā nākusalā na ca kammavipākā somanassasahagatā rūpārammaṇā vā . . . pe . . . dhammārammaṇā vā . . . pe . . . manoviññāpadhātu uppannā hoti kiriyā neva kusalā nākusalā na ca kammavipākā upekkhāsahagatā rūpārammaṇā vā . . . pe . . . dhammārammaṇā vā yaṃ yaṃ vā pan' ārabbhā, tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti, vedanā hoti, saññā hoti, cetanā hoti, cittaṃ hoti, vitakko hoti, vicāro hoti, upekkhā hoti, cittaassa ekaggatā hoti, viriyindriyaṃ hoti, samādhindriyaṃ hoti, manindriyaṃ hoti, upekkhindriyaṃ hoti, jīvitindriyaṃ hoti ye va pana tasmīṃ samaye aññe pi atthi paticecasamuppannā arūpino dhammā: ime dhammā avyākata. Imesu dhammesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhida. Yāya niruttiyā tesāṃ dhammānaṃ paññatti hoti; tatra dhammaniruttābbhāpe ñāṇaṃ niruttipaṭisambhida. Yena ñāṇena tāni ñāṇāni jānāti: imāni ñāṇāni idam atthajotakāniti, ñāṇesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhāṇapaṭisambhida.

Tisso paṭisambhida: atthapaṭisambhida niruttipaṭisambhida paṭibhāṇapaṭisambhida.

Katame dhammā avyākata?

Yasmīṃ samaye manoviññāpadhātu uppannā hoti kiriyā neva kusalā nākusalā na ca kammavipākā somanassasahagatā ñāṇasampayuttā . . . pe . . . somanassasahagatā ñāṇasampayuttā sasankhārena . . . somanassasahagatā ñāṇavippayuttā . . . somanassasahagatā ñāṇavippayuttā sasankhārena . . . upekkhāsahagatā ñāṇasampayuttā . . . upekkhāsahagatā ñāṇasampayuttā sasankhārena . . . upekkhāsahagatā ñāṇavippayuttā . . . upekkhāsahagatā ñāṇavippayuttā sasankhārena . . . rūpāvacaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti² kiriyaṃ neva kusalaṃ nākusalaṃ na ca kammavipākaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ, vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pathamaṃ . . . dutiyaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ . . . catutthaṃ . . . pathamaṃ . . . pañcamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati pathavikasiṇaṃ . . . arūpāvacaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti kiriyaṃ neva kusalaṃ nākusalaṃ na ca kammavipākaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma neva-saññā-nāsaññāyatana-saññāsahagataṃ, sukhaṃ ca pahānā . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti: ime dhammā avyākata. Imesu dhammesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhida. Yāya nirut-

¹ K and B. give this answer in full.

² S^d omits the next six lines, continuing at sabbaso, &c.

siyā tesañ dhammanañ paññatti hoti, tatra dhammaniruttābhilāpe ñāṇañ niruttipatisambhidā. Yena ñāṇena tāni ñāṇāni jānāti: imāni ñāṇāni idam atthajotakāniti, ñāṇesu ñāṇañ paṭibhāṇapatisambhidā.

Catasso paṭisambhidā: atthapaṭisambhidā dhammapaṭisambhidā niruttipatisambhidā paṭibhāṇasambhidā.

Tisso paṭisambhidā kāmāvacarakusalato¹ catūsu ñāṇasampayuttesu cittuppadesu, kiriyato catūsu ñāṇasampayuttesu cittuppadesu uppajjanti. Atthapaṭisambhidā etesu ceva uppajjati catūsu ca maggesu catūsu ca phalesu uppajjati.

ABHIDHAMMA BHĀJANIYAY.²

Catasso paṭisambhidā: atthapaṭisambhidā dhammapaṭisambhidā niruttipatisambhidā paṭibhāṇapatisambhidā. Catunnañ paṭisambhidānañ kati kusalā kati akusalā kati avyakatā . . . pe . . . kati saraṇā kati arañā?

Siya kusalā siyā avyakatā.

Siya sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā siyā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā.

Tisso paṭisambhidā siyā vipākadhammadhammā siyā nevavipāka-na-vipākadhammadhammā: atthapaṭisambhidā siyā vipākā siyā vipākadhammadhammā siyā neva-vipāka-na-vipākadhammadhammā. Tisso paṭisambhidā anupādinupādāniyā: atthapaṭisambhidā siyā anupādinupādāniyā siyā anupādinna-anupādāniyā.

Tisso paṭisambhidā asaṅkiliṭṭha-saṅkilesikā,³ atthapaṭisambhidā siyā asaṅkiliṭṭha-saṅkilesikā siyā asaṅkiliṭṭha-saṅkilesikā.

Tisso paṭisambhidā savitakka-savicārā, atthapaṭisambhidā siyā savitakka-savicārā siyā avitakka-vicāramattā siyā avitakka-avicārā. Siyā pītisahagatā siyā sukhāsahagatā siyā upekkhāsahagatā.

Neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātābbā, neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātābbabhetukā.

Tisso paṭisambhidā siyā ācāyagāminiyo⁴ siyā neva ācāyagāminiyo na apacāyagāminiyo; atthapaṭisambhidā

¹ S^d: kāmāvacaraṇaṃ kusalato.

² K: "bhājanīyaṇaṃ.

³ S^d adds asaṅkiliṭṭha-saṅkilesikā, omitting the rest of the sentence.

⁴ B. and K. have the masculine plural throughout: "gāmino.

siyā ācayagāmini siyā apacayagāmini siyā neva ācayagāmini na apacayagāmini. Tisso paṭisambhida neva sekha¹ nāsekha, atthapaṭisambhida siyā sekha siyā asekhā siyā neva sekha nāsekha.

Tisso paṭisambhida parittā; atthapaṭisambhida siyā parittā siyā appamāṇā. Niruttapaṭisambhida parittārammaṇā; tisso paṭisambhida siyā parittārammaṇā siyā mahaggatārammaṇā siyā appamāṇārammaṇā. Tisso paṭisambhida majjhimā, atthapaṭisambhida siyā majjhimā, siyā paṇita. Tisso paṭisambhida aniyatā; atthapaṭisambhida siyā sammattaniyatā siyā aniyatā.

Niruttapaṭisambhida na vattaḥḥa maggārammaṇā ti pi maggahetukā ti pi maggādhipatini² ti pi; atthapaṭisambhida na maggārammaṇā, siyā maggahetukā siyā maggādhipatini³ siyā na vattaḥḥa maggahetukā ti pi maggādhipatini⁴ ti pi; dve paṭisambhida siyā maggārammaṇā, na maggahetukā siyā maggādhipatiniyo⁴ siyā na vattaḥḥa maggārammaṇā ti pi maggādhipatiniyo⁴ ti pi.

Tisso paṭisambhida siyā uppannā siyā anuppannā na vattaḥḥa uppādinio⁵ ti; atthapaṭisambhida siyā uppannā siyā anuppannā siyā uppādinī.

Siyā atitā siyā anāgata siyā paccuppannā. Niruttapaṭisambhida paccuppannārammaṇā; dve paṭisambhida siyā atitārammaṇā siyā anāgatārammaṇā siyā paccuppannārammaṇā; atthapaṭisambhida siyā atitārammaṇā siyā anāgatārammaṇā siyā paccuppannārammaṇā siyā na vattaḥḥa atitārammaṇā ti pi anāgatārammaṇā ti pi paccuppannārammaṇā ti pi.

Siyā ajjhata siyā bahiddhā siyā ajjhatabhiddhā. Niruttapaṭisambhida bahiddhārammaṇā; tisso paṭisambhida siyā ajjhataṭṭārammaṇā siyā bahiddhārammaṇā siyā ajjhatabhiddhārammaṇā. Anidassana-appaṭighā.

Hetū, sahetukā, hetusampayuttā, hetū ceva sahetukā ca, hetū ceva hetusampayuttā ca, na vattaḥḥa na hetū sahetukā ti pi na hetū sahetukā ti pi. Sappaccayā; saṅkhatā; anidassanā; appaṭighā; arūpā. Tisso paṭisambhida lokiya; atthapaṭisambhida siyā lokiya siyā lokuttarā. Kenaci viññeyyā kenaci na viññeyyā.

No āsavā. Tisso paṭisambhida sāsavā; atthapaṭisambhida siyā sāsavā siyā anāsavā. Āsavavippayuttā. Tisso

¹ B., K. and S^d have this plural.

² K: °patino. ³ So S^d and K. ⁴ B. and K.: °patino.

⁵ B. and K.: uppādinio.

paṭisambhidaṃ na vattaḃbā āsavā ceva sāsavaṃ cāti, sāsavaṃ
ceva no ca āsavā; atthapaṭisambhidaṃ na vattaḃbā āsavā
ceva sāsavaṃ cāti, siyā sāsavaṃ ceva no ca āsavā, siyā na
vattaḃbā sāsavaṃ ceva no ca āsavā ti. Na vattaḃbā āsavā
ceva āsavasaṃpayuttā cāti pi āsavasaṃpayuttā ceva no
ca āsavā ti pi. Tisso paṭisambhidaṃ āsavavippayutta-sāsavaṃ;
atthapaṭisambhidaṃ siyā āsavavippayutta sāsavaṃ siyā āsava-
vippayutta-anāsavaṃ.¹

No saṃyojanaṃ. . . . No ganthā. . . . No oghā. . . .
No yogā. . . . No nivaranaṃ. . . . No parāṃsā. . . .
Sārammaṇa.

No cittaṃ; cetasikā; citta-saṃpayuttā; citta-saṃsatṭhā;
citta-samuṭṭhānā; citta-sahabhuno; citta-nuparivattino;
citta-saṃsatṭha-samuṭṭhānā; citta-saṃsatṭha-samuṭṭhāna-
sahabhuno, citta-saṃsatṭha-samuṭṭhānā-nuparivattino. Bā-
hirā; no upādā²; anupādiṇṇā.

No upādānā.³ . . .

No kilesā. . . .

Na dassanena pahātabbā, na bhāvanāya pahātabbā; na
dassanena pahātabbāhetukā, na bhāvanāya pahātabbā-
hetukā.

Tisso paṭisambhidaṃ savitakkā; atthapaṭisambhidaṃ siyā
savitakkā siyā avitakkā. Tisso paṭisambhidaṃ savicārā;
atthapaṭisambhidaṃ siyā savicārā siyā avicārā. Siyā sap-
pitikā siyā appitikā. Siyā pītisaḥagatā siyā na pītisaḥa-
gatā. Siyā sukhasaḥagatā siyā na sukhasaḥagatā. Siyā
upekḥasaḥagatā,⁴ siyā na upekḥasaḥagatā.

Tisso paṭisambhidaṃ kāmāvacarā; atthapaṭisambhidaṃ siyā
kāmāvacarā siyā na kāmāvacarā. Na rūpāvacarā. Na
arūpāvacarā. Tisso paṭisambhidaṃ pariyāpannā; attha-
paṭisambhidaṃ siyā pariyāpannā siyā aparīyāpannā. Tisso
paṭisambhidaṃ anīyyānikā; atthapaṭisambhidaṃ siyā niyyā-
nikā siyā anīyyānikā. Tisso paṭisambhidaṃ aniyatā; attha-
paṭisambhidaṃ siyā niyatā siyā aniyatā. Tisso paṭisambhidaṃ
sa-uttarā; atthapaṭisambhidaṃ siyā sa-uttarā siyā anuttarā.
Araṇā ti.

PAÑHĀPUCCHAKAJ.⁵

PAṬISAMBHIDĀVIRHAṬṬO HAMMATTO PANNARASAMO.⁶

¹ S^d has . . . pe . . . here.

² K. and Sp: nupādā.

³ K. and S^d: nupādānā.

⁴ S^d omits these two words.

⁵ S^d omits.

⁶ K. omits pannarasamo. S^d omits samatto. B. sub-
stitutes nitthito.

XVI.

Nāṣaviññaggo.

(Mātikā.)

Ekavidhena nāṣavatthu :

Pañcaviññāṇā

na hetu

ahetukā

hetuvippayuttā

sappaccayā

saṅkhata

arūpā

lokiyā

sāsavā

saṃyojanīyā

ganthaniyā

oghaniyā

yoganiyā

nīvaraṇīyā

parāmatṭhā

upādāniyā

saṅkilesikā

avyākata

sārammaṇā

acetasikā

vipākā

upādinn' upādāniyā

asaṅkilittha-saṅkilesikā

na savitakka-savicārā

na avitakka-vicāramattā

avitakka-avicārā

na pītisahagatā

neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbā

neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbāhetukā

neva ācāyagāmino na apacāyagāmino

neva sekha nasekha
parittā
kāṃāvacarā
na rūpāvacarā
na arūpāvacarā
pariyāpannā
no apariyāpannā
anīyatā¹
anīyānikā
uppannamanoviññāṇa-viññeyyā²
aniccā
jarābhibhūtā.

Pañca viññāṇā

uppannavatthukā uppannārammaṇā
pure-jātavattḥukā pure-jātārammaṇā
ajjhattikavattḥukā bāhirārammaṇā
asambhinnavattḥukā asambhinnārammaṇā
nānāvattḥukā nānārammaṇā
na³ aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhonti
na asamannāhārā uppajjanti
na amanasikārā uppajjanti
na abbokiṇṇā uppajjanti
na apubbayācarimayā uppajjanti
na aññamaññassa samanantarā uppajjanti.

Pañca viññāṇā anābhoga.

Pañcahi viññāṇehi na kañci⁴ dhammay paṭivijjanāti
aññatra abhinipātamattā.

Pañcannay viññāṇāṇay samanantarā pi na kañci
dhammay paṭivijjanāti.

Pañcahi viññāṇehi na kañci⁵ iriyāpathay kappeti.

Pañcannay viññāṇāṇay samanantarā pi na kañci⁵ iriyā-
pathay kappeti.

Pañcahi viññāṇehi na kāyakammay na vacikammay
paṭṭhapeti.

Pañcannay viññāṇāṇay samanantarā pi na kāyakam-
may na vacikammay paṭṭhapeti.

Pañcahi viññāṇehi na kusalākusalay dhammay samā-
diyati.

Pañcannay viññāṇāṇay samanantarā pi na kusalā-
kusalay dhammay samādiyati.

¹ S^d omits.

² B. uppannamanoviññāṇa^c.

³ S^d omits na.

⁴ So S^d, but kiñci in next sentence. B: kiñci.

⁵ S^d and B: kiñci.

Pañcāhi viññāṇehi na samāpajjati na vutthāti.

Pañcannag viññāṇānag samanantarā pi na samāpajjati na vutthāti.

Pañcāhi viññāṇehi na cavati na upapajjati.

Pañcannag viññāṇānag samanantarā pi na cavati na upapajjati.

Pañcāhi viññāṇehi na supati na paṭibujjhati na supinag passati.

Pañcannag viññāṇānag samanantarā pi na supati na paṭibujjhati na supinag passati.

Yāthāvakavatthuvibhāvanā¹ paññā.

Evag ekavidhena āgavattbu.

Duvidhena āgavattbu :

lokiyā	paññā,
lokuttarā	
kenaci viññeyyā	paññā,
kenaci na viññeyyā	
sāsava	paññā,
anāsava	
āsavavippayutta-sāsavā	paññā,
āsavavippayutta-anāsavā	
saṃyojanīyā	paññā, ²
asaṃyojanīyā	
saṃyojanavippayutta-saṃyojanīyā	paññā,
saṃyojanavippayutta-asaṃyojanīyā	
ganthaniyā	paññā, ²
aganthaniyā	
ganthavippayutta-ganthaniyā	paññā,
ganthavippayutta-aganthaniyā	
oghaniyā	paññā,
anoghaniyā	
oghavippayutta-oghaniyā	paññā,
oghavippayutta-anoghaniyā	
yoganiyā	paññā, ²
ayoganiyā	
yogavippayutta-yoganiyā	paññā,
yogavippayutta-ayoganiyā	
nīvaraṇīyā	paññā, ²
anīvaraṇīyā	
nīvaraṇavippayutta-nīvaraṇīyā	paññā,
nīvaraṇavippayutta-anīvaraṇīyā	

¹ S^d : yāvāthākavatthu°, but cf. p. 322. K : yāthāvatthavibhāvanā.

² S^d omits this alternative.

² So also S^d.

parāmatṭhā }
 aparāmatṭhā } paññā,¹
 parāmasavippayutta-parāmatṭhā }
 parāmasavippayutta-aparāmatṭhā } paññā,
 upādingā }
 anupādingā } paññā,
 upādāniyā }
 anupādāniyā } paññā,
 upādānavippayutta-upādāniyā }
 upādānavippayutta-anupādāniyā } paññā,
 saṅkilesikā }
 asaṅkilesikā } paññā,
 kilesavippayutta-saṅkilesikā }
 kilesavippayutta-asaṅkilesikā } paññā,
 savitakkā }
 avitakkā } paññā,
 savicārā }
 avicārā } paññā,
 sappitika }
 appitika } paññā,
 pītisahagatā }
 na pītisahagatā } paññā,¹
 sukhāsahagatā }
 na sukhāsahagatā } paññā,
 upēkhāsahagatā }
 na upēkhāsahagatā } paññā,
 kāmavacarā }
 na kāmavacarā } paññā,
 rūpāvacarā }
 na rūpāvacarā } paññā,
 arūpāvacarā }
 na arūpāvacarā } paññā,
 pariyāpannā }
 aparīyāpannā } paññā,
 niyyānikā }
 anīyyānikā } paññā,
 niyatā }
 aniyatā } paññā,
 sa-uttarā }
 anuttarā } paññā,
 atthajāpikā }
 jāpītatthā } paññā,

Evam duvidhena nāṇavatthu.

¹ S^o omits this alternative.

Tividhena āṇavatthu :

cintāmayā ¹	}	paññā,
sutamayā		
bhāvanāmayā		
dānamayā	}	paññā,
silamayā		
bhāvanāmayā		
adhisile	}	paññā,
adhicitte ²		
adhipaññāya		
āyakosallaṃ	}	
apāyakosallaṃ		
upāyakosallaṃ,		
vipākā	}	paññā,
vipākadhammadhammā		
neva-vipāka-na-vipākadhammadhammā		
upādinnupādāniyā	}	paññā,
anupādinnupādāniyā		
anupādiṇṇā-anupādāniyā		
savitakka-savicārā	}	paññā,
avitakka-vicāramattā		
avitakka-avicārā		
pītisahagatā	}	paññā,
sukhasahagatā		
upekhasahagatā		
ācāyagāminī	}	paññā,
apacāyagāminī		
neva ācāyagāminī nā pacāyagāminī		
sekhā	}	paññā,
asekhā		
neva sekhā nāsekhā		
parittā	}	paññā,
mahaggatā		
appamāṇā		
parittārammaṇā	}	paññā,
mahaggatārammaṇā		
appamāṇārammaṇā		
maggārammaṇā	}	paññā,
maggahetukā		
maggādhipatīnī		
uppaññā	}	paññā,
anuppannā		
uppadīnī		

¹ S^d : cittāmayā.

² S^o : adhicittena.

atitā	}	paññā,
anāgatā		
paccuppaññā		
atitārammaṇa	}	paññā,
anāgatārammaṇa		
paccuppannārammaṇa		
ajjhata	}	paññā,
bahiddhā		
ajjhatabhiddhā		
ajjhatarammaṇa	}	paññā.
bahiddhārammaṇa		
ajjhatabhiddhārammaṇa		

Savitakka-savicāra paññā :

atthi	(vipākā
	vipākadhammadhammā
	neva-vipāka-na-vipākadhammadhammā,
atthi	(upādiṇṇupādāniyā
	anupādiṇṇupādāniyā
	anupādiṇṇa-anupādāniyā,
atthi	pitisaḥagatā
	sukhasaḥagatā
	upekhasaḥagatā,
atthi	ācāyagāminī
	apacāyagāminī
	neva ācāyagāminī na apacāyagāminī,
atthi	sekhā
	asekhā
	neva sekhā nāsekhā,
atthi	parittā
	mahaggatā
	appamāṇā,
atthi	parittārammaṇa
	mahaggatārammaṇa
	appamāṇārammaṇa,
atthi	(maggārammaṇa
	maggabhetukā
	maggādhipatini,
atthi	uppannā
	anuppannā
	uppādinī,
atthi	atitā
	anāgatā
	paccuppannā,

- atthi | atitārammaṇā
 atthi | anāgatārammaṇā
 | paccuppannārammaṇā,
 atthi | ajjhata
 | bahiddhā
 | ajjhatabahiddhā,
 | ajjhataārammaṇā
 atthi | bahiddhārammaṇā
 | ajjhatabahiddhārammaṇā.

Avitakka-vicāramattā paññā :

- atthi | vipākā
 atthi | vipākadhammadhammā
 | neva-vipāka-na-vipākadhammadhammā,
 atthi | upādiṇṇupādāniyā
 | anupādiṇṇupādāniyā
 | anupādiṇṇa-anupādāniyā,
 atthi | ācayagāminī
 | apacayagāminī
 | neva ācayagāminī na apacayagāminī,
 atthi | sekhā
 | asekhā
 | neva sekhā nāsekhā,
 atthi | uppannā
 | anuppannā
 | uppādimī,
 atthi | atitā
 | anāgatā
 | paccuppannā,
 atthi | ajjhata
 | bahiddhā
 | ajjhatabahiddhā.

Avitakka-avicārā paññā :

- atthi | vipākā
 atthi | vipākadhammadhammā
 | neva-vipāka-na-vipākadhammadhammā,
 atthi | upādiṇṇupādāniyā
 | anupādiṇṇupādāniyā
 | anupādiṇṇa-anupādāniyā,
 atthi | pītisahagatā
 | sukkasahagatā
 | upekkhāsahagatā,
 atthi | ācayagāminī
 | apacayagāminī
 | neva ācayagāminī na apacayagāminī,

- atthi (sekhā
asekhā
neva sekhā nāsekhā,
parittārammaṇā
atthi mahaggatārammaṇā
appamānārammaṇā,
maggārammaṇā
atthi maggahetukā
maggādhīpatinī,
uppannā
atthi anuppannā
uppādini,
atitā
atthi anāgatā
paccuppannā,
atitārammaṇā
atthi anāgatārammaṇā
paccuppannārammaṇā,
ajjhata
atthi bahiddhā
ajjhatabhiddhā,
ajjhātārammaṇā
atthi bahiddhārammaṇā
ajjhatabhiddhārammaṇā.

Pītisahagatā paññā . . . pe¹ . . . sukkasahagatā paññā :

- atthi (vipākā
vipākadhammadhammā
neva vipāka-na-vipākadhammadhammā,
upādinnupādāniyā
atthi anupādinnupādāniyā
anupādiṇṇa-anupādāniyā,
savitakka-savicāra
atthi avitakka-vicāramattā
avitakka-avicāra,
ācayagāmini
atthi apacayagāmini
neva ācayagāmini na apacayagāmini,
sekhā
atthi asekhā
neva sekhā nāsekhā,
parittā
atthi mahaggatā
appamāṇā,

¹ B. and K. omit . . . pe . . .

- atthi | parittārammaṇā
 mahaggatārammaṇā
 appamāṇārammaṇā,
 maggārammaṇā
 atthi | maggaḥetukā
 maggādhīpatinī,
 uppannā
 atthi | anuppannā
 uppādinī,
 atitā
 atthi | anāgatā
 paccuppannā,
 atitārammaṇā
 atthi | anāgatārammaṇā
 paccuppannā,
 ajjhata
 atthi | bahiddhā
 ajjhattabāhiddhā,
 atthi | ajjhattārammaṇā
 bahiddhārammaṇā
 ajjhattabāhiddhārammaṇā.

Upekkhāsahagatā paññā :

- atthi | vipakā
 vipākadhammadhammā
 neva-vipaka-na-vipākadhammadhammā,
 upādinnupādāniyā
 atthi | anupādinnupādāniyā
 anupādinnā-anupādāniyā,
 ācayagāminī
 atthi | apacayagāminī
 neva ācayagāminī na apacayagāminī,
 sekhā
 atthi | asekkhā
 neva sekhā nāsekhā,
 paritā
 atthi | mahaggatā
 appamāṇā,
 parittārammaṇā
 atthi | mahaggatārammaṇā
 appamāṇārammaṇā,
 maggārammaṇā
 atthi | maggaḥetukā
 maggādhīpatinī,

atthi	uppannā anuppannā uppādinī, atitā
atthi	anāgata paccuppannā, atitārammaṇā
atthi	anāgatārammaṇā paccuppannārammaṇā, ajjhata
atthi	bahiddhā ajjhatabahiddhā, ajjhātārammaṇā
atthi	bahiddhārammaṇā ajjhatabahiddhārammaṇā.

Evayā tividhena ñāṇavatthu.

Catubbidhena ñāṇavatthu :

kammasakataṃ saccānulomikāṃ maggasamāṅgissa phalasamāṅgissa dukkhe dukkhasamudaye dukkhanirodhe dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya	}	ñāṇaṃ.	}	ñāṇaṃ.
kāṃāvacarā rūpāvacarā arūpāvacarā apariyāpannā				
dharmme anvaye paricce sammati	}	ñāṇaṃ.		

Atthi paññā :

ācayāya no apacayāya apacayāya no ācayāya ācayāya ceva apacayāya ca neva ācayāya no apacayāya : nibbidāya no paṭivedhāya paṭivedhāya no nibbidāya nibbidāya ceva paṭivedhāya ca neva nibbidāya no paṭivedhāya :
--

hānabhāgini	}	pañña,		
thitibhāgini				
visesabhāgini				
nibbedhabhāgini				
catasso paṭisambhida,				
catasso paṭipadā, ¹				
cattāri ārammaṇāni,				
jarāmarape	}		ñāṇa, ²	
jarāmarapaśamudaye				
jarāmarapaṇirodhe				
jarāmarapaṇirodhagāminiya paṭipadāya				
jātiya ñāṇa . . . pe ³ . . .				
bhava ñāṇa . . . pe . . .				
upādāne ñāṇa . . . pe . . .				
taṇhāya ñāṇa . . . pe . . .				
vedanāya ñāṇa . . . pe . . .				
phasse ñāṇa . . . pe . . .				
sañjāyatane ñāṇa . . . pe . . .				
nāmarūpe ñāṇa . . . pe . . .				
viññāpe ñāṇa . . . pe . . .				
saṅkhāresu	}	ñāṇa.		
saṅkhārasamudaye				
saṅkhāraṇirodhe				
saṅkhāraṇirodhagāminiya paṭipadāya				

Evay catubbidhena ñāṇavatthu.

Pañcavidhena ñāṇavatthu :

pañcaṅgiko sammāsamādhi

pañcañāṇiko sammāsamādhi.⁴

Evay pañcavidhena ñāṇavatthu.

Chabbidhena ñāṇavatthu :

chasu abhiññāsu pañña.⁵

Evay chabbidhena ñāṇavatthu.

Sattavidhena ñāṇavatthu :

satta sattari⁶ ñāṇavatthūni.

Evay sattavidhena ñāṇavatthu.

¹ S^d omits these.

² Cf. S. II, 56-59.

³ K. omits pe throughout.

⁴ S^d inverts the order of these two groups, but not below (p. 334).

⁵ K. omits pañña.

⁶ B: sattati. Cf. S. II, 59, 60.

Atthavidhena śāpavatthu :

catūsu¹ maggesu, catūsu¹ phalesu paññā.
Evay atthavidhena śāpavatthu.

Navavidhena śāpavatthu :

navasu anupubbavihārasamāpattisu paññā.
Evay navavidhena śāpavatthu.

Dasavidhena śāpavatthu :

dasa tathāgatassa tathāgatabālāni, yehi balehi
samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhatthānaṃ paṭi-
jānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ
pavatteti.

Katamāni dasa ?

Idha Tathāgato thānaṃ ca thānato atthānaṃ ca at-
thānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yam pi Tathāgato thānaṃ
ca thānato atthānaṃ ca atthānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti,
idaṃ pi tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ
āgama Tathāgato āsabhatthānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu
sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppan-
nānaṃ kammaśamādānānaṃ thānaśo hetuso vipākaṃ yathā-
bhūtaṃ pajānāti, yam pi Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccup-
pannānaṃ kammaśamādānānaṃ thānaśo hetuso vipākaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi tathāgatassa tathāgata-
balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhatthānaṃ
paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ
pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ Tathāgato sabbatthagāminiy paṭi-
padaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yam pi Tathāgato sabbat-
thagāminiy paṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi
tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama
Tathāgato āsabhatthānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ
nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ Tathāgato anekadhātuy nānādhātuy
lokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yam pi Tathāgato aneka-
dhātuy nānādhātuy lokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi
tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama
Tathāgato āsabhatthānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ
nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yam pi Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānā-

¹ S⁴: catūsu.

dhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhatthānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkhaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yaṃ pi Tathāgato paraeattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: idam pi tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhatthānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkhaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ¹ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vutthānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yaṃ pi Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ saṃkilesaṃ² vodānaṃ vutthānaṃ³ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; idam pi tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhatthānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkhaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ Tathāgato pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yaṃ pi Tathāgato pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhatthānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkhaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ Tathāgato sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yaṃ pi Tathāgato sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhatthānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkhaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayāṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yaṃ pi Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayāṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhatthānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkhaṃ pavatteti.

Imāni dasa tathāgatassa tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhatthānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkhaṃ pavatteti.

Evam dasavidhena nāṇavattthu.

MĀTIKA.⁴

¹ B. and K: "vimokkha".

² S^d: "pattinasāṃkilesaṃ".

³ S^d: vutthānaṃ.

⁴ S^d: mātikāṃ.

Pañcaviññāṇaṇ na hetum eva, abetukam eva, hetuvip-
 payuttam eva, sappaccayam eva, saṅkhatam eva, arūpam
 eva, lokiyam eva, sāsavam eva, saggojanīyam eva,
 ganthaniyam eva, oghaniyam eva, yoganiyam eva,
 nīvaraṇīyam eva, parāmattham eva, upādāniyam eva,
 saṅkilesikam eva, avyākataṃ eva, sarammaṇam eva,
 acetasikam eva, vipākam eva, upādiṇ¹ upādāniyam eva,
 asaṅkiliṭṭha-saṅkilesikam eva, na savitakka-savicāram
 eva, na avitakkavicāramattam eva, avitakka-avicāram
 eva, na pitisahagatam eva, neva dassanena na bhāvanāya
 pahātabbam eva, neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabba-
 hetukam eva, neva ācayagāmiṇ² na apacayagāmiṇ² eva,
 neva sekhaṇ² nasekham eva; parittam eva, kāmāvacaram
 eva, na rūpāvacaram eva, na arūpāvacaram eva, pariya-
 pannaṃ eva, no apariyāpannam, eva aniyatam eva,
 aniyyānikam eva, uppannamanoviññāṇaviññeyyam eva,
 aniccam eva, jarābhihūtam eva.

Pañca viññāṇā uppannavatthukā uppan-
 nārammaṇā ti: uppannasmīṇ² vatthusmīṇ² uppanne
 ārammaṇe uppajjanti.

Purejātavatthukā purejātārammaṇā ti:
 pure jātasmīṇ² vatthusmīṇ² pure jāte ārammaṇe uppaj-
 janti.

Ajjhattikavatthukā bāhirārammaṇā ti:
 pañcannay viññāṇāṇaṇ vatthū ajjhattikā, ārammaṇā
 bāhirā.

Asambhinnavatthukā asambhinnāram-
 maṇā ti: asambhinnaasmīṇ² vatthusmīṇ² asambhinne
 ārammaṇe uppajjanti.

Nānavatthukā nānārammaṇā ti: aññay cak-
 khuviññāṇassa vatthu ca ārammaṇañ ca, aññay sotaviñ-
 ñāṇassa vatthu ca ārammaṇañ ca, aññay ghanaviññāṇassa
 vatthu ca ārammaṇañ ca, aññay jīvaviññāṇassa vatthu
 ca ārammaṇañ ca, aññay kāyaviññāṇassa vatthu ca āram-
 maṇañ ca.

Na aññamaññāṇassa gocaravisayaṇ paccan-
 nubhoti¹ ti: cakkhuvīññāṇassa gocaravisayaṇ sota-
 viññāṇaṇ na paccanubhoti, sotaviññāṇassa gocaravisayaṇ
 pi¹ cakkhuvīññāṇaṇ na paccanubhoti; cakkhuvīññāṇassa
 gocaravisayaṇ ghanaviññāṇaṇ na paccanubhoti, gha-
 navīññāṇassa gocaravisayaṇ pi cakkhuvīññāṇaṇ na paccanubhoti;
 cakkhuvīññāṇassa gocaravisayaṇ jīvaviññāṇaṇ

¹ B. and K: ²visayaṇ pi throughout.

ñāṇassa uppannasamanantarā pi kāyaviññāṇaṃ na uppaj-
jati; kāyaviññāṇassa uppannasamanantarā jīvhaṇiññāṇaṃ
na uppajjati, jīvhaṇiññāṇassa uppannasamanantarā pi
kāyaviññāṇaṃ na uppajjati.

Pañca viññāpā anābhogā¹ ti: pañcanmay viññāpānāy natthi avajjana vā ābhogo vā sammānāhāro vā manasikāro vā.

Pañcāhi viññāpehi na kañci² dhammaṃ
paṭivijānātīti: pañcāhi viññāpehi na kañci² dham-
maṃ paṭivijānāti. Aññatra abhinipātamattā
ti: aññatra āpāthamattā.

Pañcaññay viññāpānāy samanantarā pi
na kañci² dhammañ pativijānātīti: pañ-
cannay viññāpānāy samanantarā manodhātuyā pi na
kañci² dhammay pativijānāti.

Pañcāhi viñśāpehi na kañci² iriyāpathay
kappetiti: pañcāhi viñśāpehi na kañci² iriyāpathay
kappeti gamanay vā thānay vā nisajjay vā seyyay vā.

Pañcannay viññāpānaya samanantarā pi na kañci² iriyāpathaya kappetiti: pañcannay viññāpānaya samanantarā manodhātuyā pi na kañci² iriyāpathaya kappeti gamanay vā jhānaya vā nisajjaya vā seyyaya vā.

Pañcahi viññāpehi na kāyakammaṃ na vacikammaṃ paṭṭhapetīti: pañcahi viññāpehi na kāyakammaṃ na vacikammaṃ paṭṭhapeti.

Pañcannuṃ viññāṇānaṃ samanantarā pi
na kāyakammaṃ na vacikammaṃ patthapeti:
pañcannuṃ viññāṇānaṃ samanantarā ma-
noddhātuya pi na kāyakammaṃ na vacikammaṃ patthapeti.

Pañcāhi viññāpehi na kusalākusalāy
dhammāy samādiyatitī: pañcāhi viññāpehi na
kusalākusalāy dhammāy samādiyati.

Pañcannag viññāṇāṇag samanantarē pi
na kusalākusalag dhammag samādiyatīti;
pañcannag viññāṇāṇag samanantarē manodhātuyā pi na
kusalākusalag dhammag samādiyatī.

Pañcāhi viññāpehi na samāpajjati na
vutthātīti: pañcāhi viññāpehi na samāpajjati na
vutthāti.

Pañcannay viññāpānāy samanantarā pi
na samāpajjati na vuṭṭhātīti; pañcannay

¹ S^d: abhogo.

² S^d and B: kiñci.

viññāṇāṇaṇ samanantarā manodhātuyā pi na samāpajjati na vutthāti.

Pañcahi viññāṇehi na cavati na upajjatīti: pañcahi viññāṇehi na cavati na uppajjati.

Pañcannag viññāṇāṇaṇ samanantarā pi na cavati na uppajjatīti: pañcannag viññāṇāṇaṇ samanantarā manodhātuyā pi na cavati na uppajjati.

Pañcahi viññāṇehi na supati na paṭibujjhati na supinaṇ passatīti: pañcahi viññāṇehi na supati na paṭibujjhati na supinaṇ passati.

Pañcannag viññāṇāṇaṇ samanantarā pi na supati na paṭibujjhati na supinaṇ passatīti: pañcannag viññāṇāṇaṇ samantarā manodhātuyā pi na supati na paṭibujjhati na supinaṇ passati.

Evag yathāvattthavibhāvanā¹ paññā.

Evag ekaviddhena āpavattthu.

Ekakag.²

Tisu bhūmīsu kusalāvyākate paññā lokiyā paññā; catūsu maggesu catūsu phalesu paññā lokuttarā paññā.

Sabbā 'va paññā kenaci viññeyyā, kenaci na viññeyyā.

Tisu bhūmīsu kusalāvyākate paññā sāsavā paññā; catūsu maggesu catūsu phalesu paññā anāsavā paññā.²

Tisu bhūmīsu kusalāvyākate paññā āsavavippayutta-sāsavā paññā; catūsu maggesu catūsu phalesu paññā āsavavippayutta-anāsavā paññā.

Tisu bhūmīsu kusalāvyākate paññā saṇḍojaniyā paññā; catūsu maggesu catūsu phalesu paññā asaṇḍojaniyā paññā.

Tisu bhūmīsu kusalāvyākate⁴ paññā saṇḍojanavippayutta-saṇḍojaniyā paññā; catūsu maggesu catūsu phalesu paññā saṇḍojanavippayutta-asāṇḍojaniyā paññā.

Tisu bhūmīsu kusalāvyākate paññā ganthaniyā paññā; catūsu maggesu catūsu phalesu paññā aganthaniyā paññā.

Tisu bhūmīsu kusalāvyākate paññā ganthavippayutta-ganthaniyā paññā; catūsu maggesu catūsu phalesu paññā ganthavippayutta-aganthaniyā paññā.

Tisu bhūmīsu kusalāvyākate paññā oghaniyā paññā; catūsu maggesu catūsu phalesu paññā anoghaniyā paññā.

¹ Sd: yathāvakāvatthuvibhāvanā. B: yāthāvakā².

² K. omits.

³ Sd omits paññā.

⁴ Sd kusalāvyākatesu.

Tisu bhūmīsu kusalāvyākate paññā oghavippayutta-
oghaniyā paññā; catūsu maggesu catūsu phalesu paññā
oghavippayutta-anoghaniyā paññā.

Tisu bhūmīsu kusalāvyākate paññā yoganiyā paññā;
catūsu maggesu catūsu phalesu paññā ayoganiyā paññā.

Tisu bhūmīsu kusalāvyākate paññā yogavippayutta-
yoganiyā paññā; catūsu maggesu catūsu phalesu paññā
yogavippayutta-ayoganiyā paññā.

Tisu bhūmīsu kusalāvyākate paññā nivarāṇiyā paññā;
catūsu maggesu catūsu maggesu paññā anivarāṇiyā
paññā.

Tisu bhūmīsu kusalāvyākate paññā nivarāṇavippayutta-
nivarāṇiyā paññā; catūsu maggesu catūsu phalesu paññā
nivarāṇavippayutta-anivarāṇiyā paññā.

Tisu bhūmīsu kusalāvyākate paññā parāmatthā paññā;
catūsu maggesu catūsu phalesu paññā aparāmatthā
paññā.

Tisu bhūmīsu kusalāvyākate paññā parāmāsavippayutta-
parāmatthā paññā; catūsu maggesu catūsu phalesu paññā
parāmāsavippayutta-aparāmatthā paññā.

Tisu bhūmīsu vipāke paññā upādiguṇā paññā; tisu
bhūmīsu kusale¹ tisu bhūmīsu kiriyāvyākate catūsu mag-
gesu catūsu phalesu paññā anupādiguṇā paññā.

Tisu bhūmīsu kusalāvyākate paññā upādāniyā paññā;
catūsu maggesu catūsu phalesu paññā anupādāniyā
paññā.

Tisu bhūmīsu kusalāvyākate paññā upādānavippayutta-
upādāniyā paññā; catūsu maggesu catūsu phalesu paññā
upādānavippayutta-anupādāniyā paññā.

Tisu bhūmīsu kusalāvyākate paññā saṅkilesikā paññā;
catūsu maggesu catūsu phalesu paññā asaṅkilesikā paññā.

Tisu bhūmīsu kusalāvyākate paññā kilesavippayutta-
saṅkilesikā paññā; catūsu maggesu catūsu phalesu paññā
kilesavippayutta-asaṅkilesikā paññā.

Vitakkasampayuttā paññā savitakkā paññā; vitakkavip-
payuttā paññā avitakkā paññā.

Vicārasampayuttā paññā saviṇṇā paññā; vicāravip-
payuttā paññā avicāra paññā.

Pītisampayuttā paññā sappitika paññā; pītivippayuttā
paññā appitika paññā.

Pītisampayuttā paññā pītisahagatā paññā; pītivip-
payuttā paññā na pītisahagatā paññā.

¹ S²: kusalesu.

Sukhasampayuttā paññā sukhasaṃhagatā paññā; sukhavippayuttā paññā na sukhasaṃhagatā paññā.

Upekkhāsampayuttā paññā upekkhāsaṃhagatā paññā; upekkhāvippayuttā paññā na upekkhāsaṃhagatā paññā.

Kāmaṃvacarakusalāvyākate paññā kāmaṃvacarā paññā; rūpāvacarā¹ arūpāvacarā¹ aparīyāpannā paññā na kāmaṃvacarā paññā.

Rūpāvacarakusalāvyākate paññā rūpāvacarā paññā; kāmaṃvacarā,² arūpāvacarā,² aparīyāpannā paññā na rūpāvacarā paññā.

Arūpāvacarakusalāvyākate paññā arūpāvacarā paññā; kāmaṃvacarā rūpāvacarā aparīyāpannā paññā na arūpāvacarā paññā.

Tisū bhūmīsū kusalāvyākate paññā pariyāpannā paññā; catūsū maggesū catūsū phalesū paññā aparīyāpannā paññā.

Catūsū maggesū catūsū phalesū³ paññā niyyānikā paññā; tisū bhūmīsū kusale⁴ catūsū bhūmīsū vipāke tisū bhūmīsū kiriyāvyākate paññā aniyānikā paññā.

Catūsū maggesū paññā niyatā paññā, tisū bhūmīsū kusale⁵ catūsū bhūmīsū vipāke tisū bhūmīsū kiriyāvyākate paññā aniyatā paññā.

Tisū bhūmīsū kusalāvyākate paññā sa-uttarā paññā; catūsū maggesū catūsū phalesū paññā anuttarā paññā.

Tatthi katamā atthajāpikā paññā?

Catūsū bhūmīsū kusale arahato abhiññāṇaṃ uppādentassa samāpattiṃ uppādentassa kiriyāvyākate paññā atthajāpikā paññā; catūsū bhūmīsū vipāke arahato uppannāya abhiññāya uppannāya samāpattiyaṃ kiriyāvyākate paññā jāpītatthā paññā.

Evajjā duvidhena āṇavatthū.

DUKAR.⁶

Tatthi katamā cintāmayā⁷ paññā?

Yogavīhitesu vā kammāyatanesu yogavīhitesu vā sipāyatanesu yogavīhitesu vā vijjattāṇesu kammassakataṃ vā saṃcānulomikaṃ vā rūpaṃ aniccaṃ ti vā vedanā aniccaṃ ti vā saññā aniccaṃ ti vā saṃkhārā aniccaṃ ti vā

¹ S^d repeats paññā.

² So S^d.

³ S^d omits catūsū phalesū.

⁴ S^d: kusalesu.

⁵ S^d: kusalesu.

⁶ K. omits.

⁷ So S^d. Cf. p. 310.

¹ So S⁴, B. and K. have: ime vā pana me dhamme, but in the Corrigenda K. has me (ime).

amoho dhammaviesayo sammāditthi: idag¹ vuccati āyako-sallag.

Tattha katamaṃ apāyakosallag?

Ime dhamme manasikaroto anuppannā ceva kusalā dhammā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca kusalā dhammā nirujjhanti; ime vā pana dhamme manasikaroto anuppannā ceva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti, uppannā ca akusalā dhammā bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya sagvattantiti: yā tattha paññā pajānana . . . pe . . . amoho dhammaviesayo sammāditthi: idag vuccati apāyakosallag.

Sabbā pi tatṭh' upāyā paññā upāyakosallag.

Catūsu bhūmisu vipāke paññā vipākā paññā. Catūsu bhūmisu kusale paññā vipākadhammadhammā paññā. Tisu bhūmisu kiriyāvyākate paññā neva-vipāka-na-vipākadhammadhammā paññā.

Tisu bhūmisu vipāke paññā upādinnupādāniyā paññā. Tisu bhūmisu kusale,² tisū bhūmisu kiriyāvyākate paññā anupādinn' upādāniyā paññā. Catūsu maggesu catūsu phalesu paññā anupādinnā-anupādāniyā paññā.

Vitakkavicārasampayuttā paññā savitakka - savicāra paññā. Vitakkavippayuttā vicārasampayuttā paññā avitakka-vicāramattā paññā. Vitakkavicāravippayuttā paññā avitakka-avicāra paññā.

Pītisampayuttā paññā pītisahagatā paññā. Sukhasampayuttā paññā sukhāsahagatā paññā. Upekkhāsampayuttā paññā upekkhāsahagatā paññā.

Tisu bhūmisu kusale paññā ācāyagāminī paññā. Catūsu bhūmisu paññā apacāyagāminī paññā. Tisu bhūmisu kiriyāvyākate paññā neva ācāyagāminī na apacāyagāminī paññā.

Catūsu maggesu tisū phalesu paññā sekhā paññā. Upariṭṭhime arabhattaphale paññā asekhā paññā. Tisu bhūmisu kusale, tisū bhūmisu vipāke,³ tisū bhūmisu kiriyāvyākate paññā neva sekhā nāsekhā paññā.

Kāmapācārakusalāvyākate paññā parittā paññā. Rūpāvacara - arūpāvacarukusalāvyākate⁴ paññā mahaggatā paññā. Catūsu maggesu catūsu phalesu paññā appamāṇa paññā.

Tattha katamā parittārammaṇā paññā?

¹ S^d: āyag.

² S^d: kusalesu.

³ So S^d. and B. K. omits these last three words.

⁴ K and B: rūpāvacarārūpāvacara°.

Paritte dhamme ārabhha yā uppajjati paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi: ayaṃ vuccati parittārammaṇā paññā.

Tattha katamā mahaggatārammaṇā paññā?

Mahaggate dhamme ārabhha yā uppajjati paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi: ayaṃ vuccati mahaggatārammaṇā paññā.

Tattha katamā appamāṇārammaṇā paññā?

Appamāṇe dhamme ārabhha yā uppajjati paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi: ayaṃ vuccati appamāṇārammaṇā paññā.

Tattha katamā maggārammaṇā paññā?

Ariyamaggaṃ ārabhha yā uppajjati paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi: ayaṃ vuccati maggārammaṇā paññā.

Catūsu maggesu paññā maggahetukā paññā.

Tattha katamā maggādhipatini paññā?

Ariyamaggaṃ adhipatiṃ karitvā yā uppajjati paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi: ayaṃ vuccati maggādhipatini paññā.

Catūsu bhūmisu vipāke paññā siyā uppannā siyā uppādini, na vattabba anuppannā ti. Catūsu bhūmisu kusale, tisū bhūmisu kiriyāvyākate paññā siyā uppannā siyā anuppannā, na vattabba uppādini ti.

Sabbā va paññā siyā atitā siyā anāgatā siyā paccuppannā.

Tattha katamā atitārammaṇā paññā?

Atite dhamme ārabhha yā uppajjati paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi: ayaṃ vuccati atitārammaṇā paññā.

Tattha katamā anāgatārammaṇā paññā?

Anāgate dhamme ārabhha yā uppajjati paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi: ayaṃ vuccati anāgatārammaṇā paññā.

Tattha katamā paccuppannārammaṇā paññā?

Paccuppanne dhamme ārabhha yā uppajjati paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi: ayaṃ vuccati paccuppannārammaṇā paññā.

Sabbā va paññā siyā ajjhata siyā bahiddhā siyā ajjhattabahiddhā.

Tattha katamā ajjhataārammaṇā paññā?

Ajjhatte dhamme ārabhha yā uppajjati paññā pajānanā.

. . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammāditthi: ayaṃ vuccati ajjhataṭṭarammaṇa paññā.

Tattha katamā bahiddhārammaṇa paññā?

Bahiddhā dhamme ārabbhā yā uppajjati paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammāditthi: ayaṃ vuccati bahiddhārammaṇa paññā.

Tattha katamā ajjhataṭṭabahiddhārammaṇa paññā?

Ajjhataṭṭabahiddhā dhamme ārabbhā yā uppajjati paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammāditthi: ayaṃ vuccati ajjhataṭṭabahiddhārammaṇa paññā.

Evagā tividhena nāgavattū.

TIKAṆ.

Tattha katamaṃ kammassakatayaṃ nāgaṃ?

Atthi dinnayaṃ, atthi yitthaṃ, atthi hutayaṃ, atthi sukata-
dukkatānayaṃ kammānayaṃ phalavipāka, atthi ayaṃ loka, atthi
paro loka,¹ atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi satta opapatikā,
atthi loka samayaabrāhmaṇa sammaggatā sammapaṭipannā
ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ ayaṃ abhiññā sacchi-
katvā pavedentīti: yā evarūpā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . .
amoho dhammavicayo sammāditthi: idaṃ² vuccati kam-
massakatayaṃ nāgaṃ. Thapetvā saccānulomikayaṃ nāgaṃ
sabbā pi sāsava kusalā paññā kammassakatayaṃ nāgaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ saccānulomikayaṃ nāgaṃ?

Rūpaṃ aniccaṃ ti vā vedanā aniccaṃ ti vā saññā aniccaṃ
ti vā saṃkhārā aniccaṃ ti vā viññānayaṃ aniccaṃ ti vā yā
evarūpā anulomikā khanti³ ditthi⁴ ruci muti pekkhā
dhammanijjhānakhanti: idaṃ vuccati saccānulomikayaṃ
nāgaṃ.

Catūsu maggesu paññā maggasaṃmaggiṣṣa nāgaṃ.

Catūsu phalesu paññā phalasaṃmaggiṣṣa nāgaṃ.

Maggasaṃmaggiṣṣa nāgaṃ dukkhe p' etaṃ nāgaṃ duk-
khasamudaye p' etaṃ nāgaṃ dukkhanīrodhe p' etaṃ nāgaṃ
dukkhanīrodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya p' etaṃ nāgaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhe nāgaṃ?

Dukkhaṃ ārabbhā yā uppajjati paññā pajānanā . . .
pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammāditthi: idaṃ vuccati
dukkhe nāgaṃ. Dukkhasamudayaṃ ārabbhā . . . pe . . .
dukkhanīrodhaṃ ārabbhā . . . pe . . . dukkhanīrodhagā-

¹ K. omits.

² S³ and B: paraloka.

³ S³: ayaṃ.

⁴ B: evarūpi. S³: anulomikayaṃ khantiyaṃ ditthiyaṃ, &c.

miniy paṭipadaṃ¹ arabbha yā uppaṃjati paññā pajānanaṃ . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi: idaṃ vuccati dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadaṃ nāpaṃ.

Kāmaṃvacarakusalāvyākate paññā kāmaṃvacarā paññā. Rūpāvacarakusalāvyākate paññā rūpāvacarā paññā. Arūpāvacarakusalāvyākate paññā arūpāvacarā paññā. Catūsu maggesu catūsu phalesu paññā aparipāpannā paññā.

Tattha katamaṃ dhamme nāpaṃ?

Catūsu maggesu catūsu phalesu paññā dhamme nāpaṃ.

So iminā dhammena ātēna diṭṭhena pattēna viditēna pariyogāḷhena atitānāgate nayaṃ neti² ye hi keci atitam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā dukkhaṃ abbhāññiṃsu dukkhasamudayaṃ abbhāññiṃsu dukkhanirodhaṃ abbhāññiṃsu dukkhanirodhagāminiy paṭipadaṃ abbhāññiṃsu, imaṃ yeva te dukkhaṃ abbhāññiṃsu, imaṃ yeva te dukkhasamudayaṃ abbhāññiṃsu, imaṃ yeva te dukkhanirodhaṃ abbhāññiṃsu, imaṃ yeva te dukkhanirodhagāminiy paṭipadaṃ abbhāññiṃsu. Ye hi pi keci anāgatam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā dukkhaṃ abhijānissanti dukkhasamudayaṃ abhijānissanti dukkhanirodhaṃ abhijānissanti dukkhanirodhagāminiy paṭipadaṃ abhijānissanti, imaṃ yeva te dukkhaṃ abhijānissanti, imaṃ yeva te dukkhasamudayaṃ abhijānissanti, imaṃ yeva te dukkhanirodhaṃ abhijānissanti, imaṃ yeva te dukkhanirodhagāminiy paṭipadaṃ abhijānissanti: yā tattha paññā pajānanaṃ . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi: idaṃ vuccati anvaye nāpaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ paricece nāpaṃ?

Idha bhikkhu parasattānaṃ parapuggalaṇaṃ cetasa ceto paricca pajānāti: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vitarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: vitarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti: sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vitadosaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . pe . . . samohaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vitamohaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . saykhittāṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vikkhittāṃ vā cittaṃ . . . mahaggatāṃ vā cittaṃ . . . amahaggatāṃ vā cittaṃ . . . sū-uttarāṃ vā cittaṃ . . . anuttarāṃ vā cittaṃ . . . samāhitāṃ vā cittaṃ . . . asamāhitāṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vimuttāṃ vā cittaṃ: vimuttāṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, avimuttāṃ vā cittaṃ: avimuttāṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti: yā tattha

¹ S^o: °gāminipāṭipadaṃ.

² S^o: atitānāgate naye iti: ye hi, &c.

³ K. and B. omit pi.

pañña pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sam-
māditthi: idaṃ vuccati paricece ñāṇaṃ.

Thapetvā dhamme ñāṇaṃ,¹ anvaye ñāṇaṃ, paricece
ñāṇaṃ, avasesā pañña sammattiñāṇaṃ.

Tattha katamā pañña ācayāya no apacayāya?

Kamāvacarakusale pañña ācayāya no apacayāya.
Catūsu maggesu pañña apacayāya no ācayāya. Rūpa-
vacara-arūpāvacarakusale² pañña ācayāya ceva apacayāya
ca. Avasesā pañña neva ācayāya no apacayāya.

Tattha katamā pañña nibbidāya no paṭivedhāya?

Yāya paññāya kāmesu vitarāgo hoti, na ca abhiññāyo
paṭivijjhati na ca saccāni: ayaṃ vuccati pañña nibbidāya
no paṭivedhāya.

Sveva paññāya kāmesu vitarāgo samāno abhiññāyo
paṭivijjhati, na ca saccāni: ayaṃ vuccati pañña paṭived-
hāya no nibbidāya.

Catūsu maggesu pañña nibbidāya ceva paṭivedhāya ca.
Avasesā pañña neva nibbidāya no paṭivedhāya.

Tattha katamā hānabhāgini pañña?

Paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhi³ kamasahagatā saññāmana-
sikārā samudācaranti hānabhāgini pañña. Tad-anudham-
matā satī santiṭṭhati ttitibhāgini pañña. Avitakkasaha-
gatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti viśesabhāgini pañña.
Nibbidāsahagatā⁴ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti virāgū-
pasaghitā⁵ nibbedhabhāgini pañña.

Dutiyassa jhānassa lābhi³ vitakkasahagatā saññāmana-
sikārā samudācaranti hānabhāgini pañña. Tad-anu-
dhammatā satī santiṭṭhati ttitibhāgini pañña. Upekhāsa-
hagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti viśesabhāgini
pañña. Nibbidāsahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti
virāgūpasaghitā⁴ pañña.

Tatīyassa jhānassa lābhi³ pītīśahagatā saññāmanasi-
kāṛā samudācaranti hānabhāgini pañña. Tad-anudham-
matā satī santiṭṭhati ttitibhāgini pañña. Adukkhaṃ-
sukhasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti viśesa-

¹ S³ repeats thapetvā in all three clauses.

² K: rūpāvacarārūpāvacara°.

³ B: lābhi throughout. S³: lābhi throughout.

⁴ S³: nibbidāya sahagatā throughout.

⁵ K: °sañhitā, and B: °saññitā, throughout.

bhāgini pañña. Nibbidāsahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudī-
caranti virāgūpasahitā nibbedhabhāgini pañña.

Catutthassa jhāssa lābhīy sukhassahagatā¹ saññā-
manasikārā samudācaranti hānabhāgini paññā, Tad-
amudhammatā satī santiṭṭhāti tthitubhāgini paññā.
Ākāśānācāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudā-
caranti viśesabhāgini paññā. Nibbidāśahagatā saññā-
manasikārā samudācaranti virāgūpasanhitā nibbedha-
bhāgini paññā.

Akasañācāyatanaṣṣa lābhīy rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti hīnasabbhāgini paññā. Tadānandhammatā satī santiṭṭhati thitibbhāgini paññā. Viññāṇācāyatanaṣṣahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti visesabbhāgini paññā. Nibbidasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti viragūpasahagatā nibbedhasabbhāgini paññā.

Viiññāpañcayatanaṣṣa lābhīyā ākāśānāñcāyatanaṣṣahagatā
saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti haṇabhāgīni paññā.
Tad-anudhammatā satī santitṭhanti tṭhītibhāgīni paññā.
Ākiñcāññāyatanaṣṣahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti
viṣesaḥbhāgīni paññā. Nibbīḍaṣahagatā saññāmanasikārā
samudācaranti viragupasaṅghitā nibbēdhaḥbhāgīni paññā.

Akiñcaññāyatanassa lābhig viññāpānāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti hāusbhāgini paññā. Tad-anudhammā sati santitṭhanti thitibhāgini paññā. Neva-saññā-nasaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti viśesabhāgini paññā. Nibbidāsahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti virāgipasaṃhitā nibbhedha-
bhāgini paññā.

Tattha katamā catasso paṭisambhidā ?

Atthapaṭisambhidaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidaṃ niruttapaṭisambhidaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidaṃ. Atthe āṇaṇy atthapaṭisambhidaṃ. Dhamme āṇaṇy dhammapaṭisambhidaṃ. Tatra² dhammaniruttābhilāpe āṇaṇy niruttapaṭisambhidaṃ. Nānesu āṇaṇy paṭibhānapaṭisambhidaṃ. Imā catasso paṭisambhidaṃ.

Tattha katamā catasso patipadā ?

Dukkha patipada dandhabhiñña pañña, dukkha patipada
khippabhiñña pañña, sukha patipada dandhabhiñña pañña,
sukha patipada khippabhiñña pañña.

Tattha katama dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā paññā ?

¹ S^d: upekha sukhasambagatā. B: upekkhāsambagatā.

8d. tatthm.

Kicchena kasirena samādhig uppādentassa dandhaṇ taṭṭhāna¹ abhiñānantassa yā uppajjati paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammāditṭhi: ayaṇ vuccati dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā paññā.

Tattha katamā dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā paññā?

Kicchena kasirena samādhig uppādentassa khippaṇ taṭṭhāna² abhiñānantassa yā uppajjati paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammāditṭhi: ayaṇ vuccati dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā paññā.

Tattha katamā sukha paṭipadā dandhābhiññā paññā?

Akicchena akasirena samādhig uppādentassa dandhaṇ taṭṭhāna¹ abhiñānantassa yā uppajjati paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammāditṭhi: ayaṇ vuccati sukha paṭipadā dandhābhiññā paññā.

Tattha katamā sukha paṭipadā khippābhiññā paññā?

Akicchena akasirena samādhig uppādentassa khippaṇ taṭṭhāna¹ abhiñānantassa yā uppajjati paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammāditṭhi: ayaṇ vuccati sukha paṭipadā dandhābhiññā paññā.

Tattha katamāni cattāri ārammaṇi?

Parittā parittārammaṇā paññā, parittā appamāṇārammaṇā paññā, appamāṇā parittārammaṇā paññā, appamāṇā appamāṇārammaṇā paññā.

Tattha katamā parittā parittārammaṇā paññā?

Samādhissa na³ nikāmalābhiṣṣa ārammaṇaṇ thokaṇ pharantassa⁴ yā uppajjati paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammāditṭhi: ayaṇ vuccati parittā parittārammaṇā paññā.

Tattha katamā parittā appamāṇārammaṇā paññā?

Samādhissa na nikāmalābhiṣṣa ārammaṇaṇ vipulaṇ pharantassa yā uppajjati paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammāditṭhi: ayaṇ vuccati parittā appamāṇārammaṇā paññā.

Tattha katamā appamāṇā parittārammaṇā paññā?

Samādhissa nikāmalābhiṣṣa ārammaṇaṇ thokaṇ pharantassa yā uppajjati paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammāditṭhi: ayaṇ vuccati appamāṇā parittārammaṇā paññā.

Tattha katamā appamāṇā appamāṇārammaṇā paññā?

Samādhissa nikāmalābhiṣṣa ārammaṇaṇ vipulaṇ pharantassa yā uppajjati paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho

¹ S⁴: taṭṭhānaṇ.

² So S⁴.

³ S⁴ omits na here only.

⁴ S⁴ has parantassa always.

dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi; ayaṇ vuccati appamāṇā appamāṇarammaṇā paññā.

Imāni cattāri ārammaṇāni.

Maggasamāṅgissa āṇaṇ jarāmarape p' etay āṇaṇ jarāmarapasamudaye p' etay āṇaṇ jarāmarapaṇirodhe p' etay āṇaṇ jarāmarapaṇirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya p' etay āṇaṇ.

Tattha katamaṇ jarāmarape āṇaṇ?

Jarāmarapaṇ arabbha yā uppajjati paññā pajānaṇā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi; idaṇ vuccati jarāmarape āṇaṇ. Jarāmarapasamudayaṇ arabbha . . . pe¹ . . . jarāmarapaṇirodhaṇ arabbha . . . pe . . . jarāmarapaṇirodhagāminiṇ paṭipadaṇ arabbha yā uppajjati paññā pajānaṇā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi; idaṇ vuccati jarāmarapaṇirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya āṇaṇ.

Maggasamāṅgissa āṇaṇ jātiyā p' etay āṇaṇ . . . pe¹ . . .

bhave p' etay āṇaṇ . . . pe . . .

upādāne p' etay āṇaṇ . . . pe . . .

taṇhāya p' etay āṇaṇ . . . pe . . .

vedanāya p' etay āṇaṇ . . . pe . . .

phasse p' etay āṇaṇ . . . pe . . .

saṅāyatane p' etay āṇaṇ . . . pe . . .

nāmarūpe p' etay āṇaṇ . . . pe . . .

viññāne p' etay āṇaṇ . . . pe . . .

Saṅkhāre p' etay āṇaṇ, saṅkhārasamudaye p' etay āṇaṇ, saṅkhāraṇirodhe p' etay āṇaṇ, saṅkhāraṇirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya p' etay āṇaṇ.

Tattha katamaṇ saṅkhāresu āṇaṇ?

Saṅkhāre arabbha yā uppajjati paññā pajānaṇā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi; idaṇ vuccati saṅkhāresu āṇaṇ. Saṅkhārasamudayaṇ arabbha . . . pe . . . saṅkhāraṇirodhaṇ arabbha . . . pe . . . saṅkhāraṇirodhagāminiṇ paṭipadaṇ arabbha yā uppajjati paññā pajānaṇā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi; idaṇ vuccati saṅkhāraṇirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya āṇaṇ. Evaṇ catubbidhena āṇavaṭṭhu.

CATUKKAṆ.²

¹ K. omits all 'pe's.

² K. and B. omit.

Tattha katamo pañcagiko sammāsamādhi?

Piṭipharāṇatā sukhapharāṇatā cetopharāṇatā ālokapharāṇatā paccavekkhaṇanimittay.

Dvīsu jhānesu pañña piṭipharāṇatā. Tīsu jhānesu pañña sukhapharāṇatā. Paracitte nāṇay cetopharāṇatā. Dibbaekkhū ālokapharāṇatā. Tamhā tamhā samādhimhā vutthitassa paccavekkhaṇānāṇay paccavekkhaṇanimittay, Ayaṇ vuccati pañcagiko sammāsamādhi.

Tattha katamo pañcāṇṇiko sammāsamādhi?

Ayaṇ samādhi paccuppannasukho ceva āyatīṇ ca sukha-vipāko ti: paccattay yeva nāṇay uppajjati. Ayaṇ samādhi ariyo¹ nirāmisso ti: paccattay yeva nāṇay uppajjati. Ayaṇ samādhi akāpurisasevito² ti: paccattay yeva nāṇay uppajjati. Ayaṇ samādhi santo paṇito patippassaddhīladdho ekodibhavādhigato na ca sasankhāraniggayhavaritavato³ ti: paccattay yeva nāṇay uppajjati. So kho panāḥay imay samādhīy sato 'va samāpajjāmi sato 'va vutthahāmi⁴:⁵ paccattay yeva nāṇay uppajjati. Ayaṇ pañcāṇṇiko sammāsamādhi.

Evay pañcavidhena nāṇavattihu.

Tattha katamā chaso abhiññāsu pañña?

Iddhividhe nāṇay, sotadhātuvisuddhiyā nāṇay, paracitte nāṇay, pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇay, sattāṇay cutūpapāte nāṇay, āsavāṇay khaye nāṇay. Imā⁶ chaso abhiññāsu pañña.

Evay chabbidhena nāṇavattihu.

Tattha katamāni sattasattari⁷ nāṇa vatthūni?

Jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇan ti nāṇay, asati jātiyā natthi jarāmarāṇan ti nāṇay, atitā⁸ pi addhāṇay jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇan ti nāṇay, asati jātiyā natthi jarāmarāṇan ti nāṇay, anāgatā⁹ pi addhāṇay jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇan ti nāṇay, asati jātiyā natthi jarāmarāṇan ti nāṇay, yam¹⁰ p' issa taṇ dhammatthitinnāṇay tam¹¹ pi khayadhammay vayadhammay virāgaḍhammay nirodhadhamman ti nāṇay.

Bhavaṇpaccayā jātīti nāṇay . . . pe¹² . . .

¹ S⁴: aparāpariyo.

² B: mahāpurisa^o.

³ B: na sasankhāraniggayhavaritagato. K: 'nigayha^o.

S⁴: sasankhaniggayha^o.

⁴ S⁴: vutthahāmi.

⁵ S⁴: imāsu.

⁶ S⁴ and B: sattasattati.

⁷ K. and B: atitay.

⁸ So K. B: yaṇ.

⁹ S⁴: . . . pe . . . here only; B., throughout, K. does not indicate hiatus at all.

Upādānapaccayā bhavo ti ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . .

Taṇhāpaccayā¹ upādānaṃ ti ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . .

Vedanāpaccayā² taṇhā ti ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . .

Phassapaccayā vedanā ti ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . .

Salāyatanaṃpaccayā phasso ti ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . .

Nāmarūpapaṇṇāsaṃ salāyatanaṃ ti ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . .

Vīññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ ti ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . .

Saṅkhārūpaccayā vīññāṇaṃ ti ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . .

Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti ñāṇaṃ, asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārā ti ñāṇaṃ, atilam³ pi addhānaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti ñāṇaṃ, asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārā ti ñāṇaṃ, anagataṃ⁴ pi addhānaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti ñāṇaṃ, asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārā ti ñāṇaṃ, yam⁵ p'issa taṃ dhammatthitūñāṇaṃ tam⁶ pi khayadhammaṃ vāyadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti ñāṇaṃ. Imāni sattasattari⁷ ñāṇavatthūni.

Evam suttavidhena ñāṇavatthū.

Tattha katamā catūsu maggesu catūsu phalesu paññā?

Sotāpattimagge paññā sotāpattiphale paññā; sakadāgāmimagge paññā, sakadāgāmiphale paññā; anāgāmimagge paññā, anāgāmiphale paññā; arahattamagge paññā, arahataphale paññā; imā catūsu maggesu catūsu phalesu paññā.

Evam aṭṭhavidhena ñāṇavatthū.

Tattha katamā navasu anupubbavīhārasamāpattisu paññā?

Paṭhamajjhāmasamāpattiyaṃ paññā, dutiyajjhāmasamāpattiyaṃ paññā, tatiyajjhāmasamāpattiyaṃ paññā, catutthajjhāmasamāpattiyaṃ paññā; ākāśanāñcāyatanaṃ samāpattiyaṃ paññā, vīññāṇanāñcāyatanaṃ samāpattiyaṃ paññā, ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ samāpattiyaṃ paññā, neva-saññā-nāmaññāyatanaṃ samāpattiyaṃ paññā; saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vūṭṭhitassa paccavekkhaṇāñāṇaṃ. Imā⁸ navasu anupubbavīhārasamāpattisu paññā.

Evam navavidhena ñāṇavatthū.

Tattha katamā tathāgataṃ tathāgataṃ tathāgataṃ ca tathāgataṃ aṭṭhaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ?

Idha tathāgato: aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhi-sampanno puggalo⁹ kañci¹⁰ saṅkhārāṇaṃ niecato upagaccheyya,

¹ S^d: taṇhāya paccayā.

² So also S^d.

³ So too K. B. at above.

⁴ S^d and B: "sattati.

⁵ So also S^d.

⁶ S^d: sampannapuggalo.

⁷ B: kiñci throughout.

n' etay thānaṃ vijjatitī pajānāti; thānaṃ ca kho etay vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kañci saṅkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya, thānam etay vijjatitī pajānāti; atthānam etay anavakāso yaṃ ditthisampanno puggalo kañci saṅkhāraṃ sukhato¹ upagaccheyya, n' etay thānaṃ vijjatitī pajānāti; thānaṃ ca kho etay vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kañci saṅkhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya, thānam etay vijjatitī pajānāti; atthānam etay anavakāso yaṃ ditthisampanno puggalo kañci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya, n' etay thānaṃ vijjatitī pajānāti; thānaṃ ca kho etay vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kañci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya, thānam etay vijjatitī pajānāti; atthānam etay anavakāso yaṃ ditthisampanno puggalo mātaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya,² n' etay thānaṃ vijjatitī pajānāti; thānaṃ ca kho etay vijjati yaṃ puthujjano mātaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya, thānam etay vijjatitī pajānāti; atthānam etay anavakāso yaṃ ditthisampanno puggalo pītaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya . . . pe³ . . . arahantaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya . . . duṭṭhena cittaṇa tathāgataṃ lohitāṃ uppādeyya . . . saṅghaṃ bhindeyya . . . aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyya . . . atthamaṃ bhavaṃ nibbatteyya, n' etay thānaṃ vijjatitī pajānāti; thānaṃ ca kho etay vijjati yaṃ puthujjano atthamaṃ bhavaṃ nibbatteyya, thānam etay vijjatitī pajānāti; atthānam etay anavakāso yaṃ ekissa lokadhātuyaṃ dve arahanto sammāsambuddhā apubbāṃ acariṃaṃ uppajjeyyū, n' etay thānaṃ vijjatitī pajānāti; thānaṃ ca kho etay vijjati yaṃ ekissa lokadhātuyaṃ eko arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho uppajjeyya, thānam etay vijjatitī pajānāti; atthānam etay anavakāso yaṃ ekissa lokadhātuyaṃ dve rājāno cakkavattino apubbāṃ acariṃaṃ uppajjeyyū, n' etay thānaṃ vijjatitī pajānāti; thānaṃ ca kho etay vijjati yaṃ ekissa lokadhātuyaṃ eko rājā cakkavatti uppajjeyya, thānam etay vijjatitī pajānāti; atthānam etay anavakāso yaṃ itthi⁴ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho, n' etay thānaṃ vijjatitī pajānāti; thānaṃ ca kho etay vijjati yaṃ puriso arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho, thānam etay vijjatitī pajānāti; atthānam etay anavakāso yaṃ itthi rājā assa cakkavatti, n' etay thānaṃ vijjatitī pajānāti; thānaṃ ca kho etay vijjati yaṃ puriso rājā assa cakkavatti, thānam etay vijjatitī pajānāti; atthānam etay anavakāso yaṃ itthi⁴ Sakkattaṃ kareyya,⁵

¹ S⁴: saṅkhārasukhato.

² S⁴ has . . . pe . . . down to pītaṃ.

³ K. omits pe.

⁴ K. and B: itthi.

⁵ S⁴: Sakatatkareyya, then Marattaṃ kareyya, etc.
B. and K: kareyya always.

Māratṭaṅ kāreyya, Brahmattāṅ kāreyya, n' etāṅ thānaṅ vijjati pajānāti; thānaṅ ca kho etāṅ vijjati yaṅ puriso Brahmattāṅ kāreyya,¹ thānam etāṅ vijjati pajānāti; atthānam etāṅ anavakāso yaṅ kāyaduccaritasā ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etāṅ thānaṅ vijjati pajānāti; thānaṅ ca kho etāṅ vijjati yaṅ kāyaduccaritasā anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, thānam etāṅ vijjati pajānāti; atthānam etāṅ anavakāso yaṅ vaciduccaritasā . . . yaṅ manoduccaritasā ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etāṅ thānaṅ vijjati pajānāti; thānaṅ ca kho etāṅ vijjati yaṅ manoduccaritasā anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, thānam etāṅ vijjati pajānāti; atthānam etāṅ anavakāso yaṅ kāyasucaritasā anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etāṅ thānaṅ vijjati pajānāti; thānaṅ ca kho etāṅ vijjati yaṅ kāyasucaritasā ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, thānam etāṅ vijjati pajānāti; atthānam etāṅ anavakāso yaṅ vacisucaritasā . . . yaṅ mano-sucaritasā anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etāṅ thānaṅ vijjati pajānāti; thānaṅ ca kho etāṅ vijjati yaṅ manosucaritasā ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, thānam etāṅ vijjati pajānāti; atthānam etāṅ anavakāso yaṅ kāyaduccaritasamaggi² taṅ-nidāna³ tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param⁴ maraṇaṃ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya, n' etāṅ thānaṅ vijjati pajānāti; thānaṅ ca kho etāṅ vijjati yaṅ kāyaduccaritasamaggi taṅ-nidāna⁵ tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇaṃ apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vimipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, thānam etāṅ vijjati pajānāti; atthānam etāṅ anavakāso yaṅ vaciduccaritasamaggi . . . yaṅ manoduccaritasamaggi taṅ-nidānaṃ tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇaṃ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya, n' etāṅ thānaṅ vijjati pajānāti; thānaṅ ca kho etāṅ vijjati yaṅ manoduccaritasamaggi taṅ-nidāna⁶ tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇaṃ apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vimipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, thānam etāṅ vijjati pajānāti; atthānam etāṅ anavakāso yaṅ kāyasucaritasamaggi taṅ-nidānaṃ tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇaṃ apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vimipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, n' etāṅ thānaṅ vijjati pajānāti; thānaṅ ca kho etāṅ vijjati yaṅ kāyasucaritasamaggi taṅ-nidāna⁶ tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇaṃ sugatiṃ

¹ S^d: brahmattakāreyya. ² S^d: samaggi always.

³ B. and K: taṅ-nidānaṃ always.

⁴ K: param always. ⁵ S^d: taṅ-nidānatappaccayā.

⁶ S^d: taṇnidāna.

saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya, thānam etaṃ vijjatitī pajānāti; atthānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacisucaritasamaggi taṃ-nidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ niriyaṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatitī pajānāti; thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ vacisucaritasamaggi . . .¹ yaṃ² manosucaritasamaggi taṃ-nidānā³ tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya,⁴ thānam etaṃ vijjatitī⁵ pajānāti. Ye ye dhammā yesaṃ yesaṃ dhammānaṃ hetū paccayā uppādāya,⁶ taṃ taṃ thānaṃ; ye ye dhammā yesaṃ yesaṃ dhammānaṃ na hetū na paccayā⁷ uppādāya,⁸ taṃ taṃ atthānaṃ ti: yā tattha paññā pajānana . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammāditthi: idaṃ tathāgatassa thānaṃ ca thānato atthānaṃ ca atthānato yathābhūtaṃ ñāyaṃ.

Tattha katamā tathāgatassa atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammāsammādanānaṃ thānaṃso hetuso vipakāṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāyaṃ?

Idha tathāgato pajānāti: atth' ekacceāni pāpakāni kammāsammādanāni gatisampattiṇipāṭibhāni na vipacanti, atth' ekacceāni pāpakāni kammāsammādanāni upadhisampattiṇipāṭibhāni na vipacanti, atth' ekacceāni pāpakāni kammāsammādanāni kālasampattiṇipāṭibhāni na vipacanti, atth' ekacceāni pāpakāni kammāsammādanāni¹ payogasampattiṇipāṭibhāni na vipacanti, atth' ekacceāni pāpakāni kammāsammādanāni gativipattiṃ āgama vipacanti, atth' ekacceāni pāpakāni kammāsammādanāni upadhivipattiṃ āgama vipacanti, atth' ekacceāni pāpakāni kammāsammādanāni kālāvipattiṃ āgama vipacanti, atth' ekacceāni pāpakāni kammāsammādanāni payogavipattiṃ āgama vipacanti; atth' ekacceāni kalyāṇāni kammāsammādanāni gativipattiṇipāṭibhāni na vipacanti, atth' ekacceāni kalyāṇāni kammāsammādanāni upadhivipattiṇipāṭibhāni na vipacanti, atth' ekacceāni kalyāṇāni kammāsammādanāni kālāvipattiṇipāṭibhāni na vipacanti, atth' ekacceāni kalyāṇāni kammāsammādanāni payogavipattiṇipāṭibhāni na vipacanti, atth' ekacceāni kalyāṇāni kammāsammādanāni gatisampattiṃ āgama vipacanti, atth' ekacceāni kalyāṇāni kammāsammādanāni upadhisampattiṃ āgama vipacanti,

¹ S^d omits yaṃ vacisucaritasamaggi. K. and B. have no hiatus.

² S^d: yam. ³ S^d: tannidānā. ⁴ S^d: uppajjati.

⁵ S^d: uppajjatitī. ⁶ B: upādāya.

⁷ B: apaccayā. S^d: nappaccayā.

⁸ S^d leaps from here to kālāvipattiṃ without pe.

atth' ekaccāni kalyāṇāni kammāsamaḍānāni kālasampattiṃ āgamma vipacanti, atth' ekaccāni kalyāṇāni kammāsamaḍānāni payogasampattiṃ āgamma vipacanti: yā tattha paṇṇā pajānāmi . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammāditthi: idaṃ tathāgatassa atitānāgatapaccuppannāṇaṃ kammāsamaḍānānaṃ tñāso hetuso vipākay yathābhūtaṃ ñāpaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ tathāgatassa sabbatthagāminip paṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāpaṃ?

Idha tathāgato: ayaṃ maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā nirayagāmini¹ ti pajānāti, ayaṃ maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā tiracchānagāmini² ti pajānāti, ayaṃ maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā pittivisaya-gāmini³ ti pajānāti, ayaṃ maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā manus-salokagāmini ti pajānāti, ayaṃ maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā deva-lokagāmini ti pajānāti, ayaṃ maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā nibbānagāmini ti pajānāti . . . yā tattha paṇṇā pajānāmi . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammāditthi: idaṃ tathāgatassa sabbatthagāminip paṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāpaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ tathāgatassa anekadhātuy nānādhātuy⁴ lokay yathābhūtaṃ ñāpaṃ?

Idha tathāgato khandhanānattaṃ pajānāti, dhātunānattaṃ pajānāti, āyatananānattaṃ pajānāti, anekadhātuy nānādhātuy⁴ lokanānattaṃ⁵ pajānāti: yā tattha paṇṇā pajānāmi . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammāditthi: idaṃ tathāgatassa anekadhātuy nānādhātuy⁴ lokay yathābhūtaṃ ñāpaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ tathāgatassa sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāpaṃ?

Idha tathāgato pajānāti: ⁶ santi sattā hinādhimuttikā, santi sattā paṇitādhimuttikā; hinādhimuttikā sattā hinādhimuttike satte sevanti bhajanti payirupāsanti,⁷ paṇitādhimuttikā sattā paṇitādhimuttike satte sevanti bhajanti payirupāsanti;⁸ atitāṃ pi addhānaṃ hinādhimuttikā sattā hinādhimuttike satte sevissu bhajissu payirupāsissu, paṇitādhimuttikā sattā paṇitādhimuttike satte sevissu bhajissu payirupāsissu; anāgataṃ pi addhānaṃ hinādhimuttikā sattā hinādhimuttike satte sevissanti bhajissanti payirupāsissanti, paṇitādhimuttikā sattā paṇitādhimuttike

¹ B: "gāmi throughout.

² S^d: tiracchānāyonigāmini. So B. with "gāmi.

³ S^d: petti^o. * S^d and B: anekadhātunānādhātulokay.

⁴ K: lokay. * Cf. S. II. 154.

⁵ B: payirupāsanti *atvaya*. * S^d: payirupāsanti.

satte sevissanti bhajissanti payirupāsissanti: yā tattha paññā pajānā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammāditthi: idañ tathāgatassa sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ tathāgatassa parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ?

Idha tathāgato sattānaṃ āsayaṃ pajānāti, anusayaṃ pajānāti, caritaṃ pajānāti, adhimuttiṃ pajānāti, appara-jakkhe mahārajakkhe¹ tikkhindriye mudindriye evakāre dvākāre saviññāpaye duviññāpaye² bhabbābhabbe³ satte pajānāti.⁴

Katamo ca⁵ sattānaṃ āsayo?

Sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā antava loko ti vā anantava loko ti vā taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sariraṃ ti vā aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sariraṃ ti vā hoti tathāgato param⁶ maraṇā ti vā na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā: iti bhavaditthiśānissitā vā satta honti vibhavaditthiśānissitā vā, ete vā pana ubho anto anupagamma idappaccayaṭṭi-paccasamuppannesu dhammesu anulomikā khanti⁷ paṭiladdhā hoti, yathābhūtaṃ vā ñāṇaṃ: ayaṃ sattānaṃ āsayo.

Katamo ca⁸ sattānaṃ anusayo?

Sattānusayā: kāmarāgānusayo patighānusayo mānānusayo ditthānusayo vicikicchānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo. Yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ ettha sattānaṃ rāgānusayo anuseti; yaṃ loke appiyarūpaṃ asātārūpaṃ ettha sattānaṃ patighānusayo anuseti: iti imesu dvisu dhammesu avijjā anupatitā, tadekattho māno ca ditthi ca vicikicchā ca datthabbā: ayaṃ sattānaṃ anusayo.

Katamañ ca⁹ sattānaṃ caritaṃ?

Puññābhisankhāro apuññābhisankhāro āneñjābhisankhāro⁹ parittabhūmako vā mahābhūmako vā: idañ sattānaṃ caritaṃ.

Katamaṃ ca sattānaṃ adhimuttiṃ?

Santi satta hinādhimuttikā, santi satta paṇitādhimuttikā; hinādhimuttikā satta¹⁰ hinādhimuttike satte sevanti bha-

¹ S^d: maha^o.

² K.: dūviñ^o.

³ B., K. and S. invert order of these five pairs in the analysis following.

⁴ Except this last instance S^d has jānāti throughout this sentence.

⁵ S^d omits.

⁶ So K. throughout.

⁷ S^d: anulomiyā khantiyā.

⁸ So S^d.

⁹ S^d āyaññābhisankhāro.

¹⁰ S^d omits.

janti payirupā santi, paṇitādhimuttikā satta¹ paṇitādhimuttike satte sevanti bhajanti payirupāsanti; atitāṃ pi addhānaṃ hinādhimuttikā² satta hinādhimuttike satte seviṃsu bhajiṃsu payirupāsiṃsu, paṇitādhimuttikā satta paṇitādhimuttike satte seviṃsu bhajiṃsu payirupāsiṃsu; anāgatāṃ pi addhānaṃ hinādhimuttikā satta hinādhimuttike satte sevissanti bhajissanti payirupāsissanti, paṇitādhimuttikā satta paṇitādhimuttike satte sevissanti bhajissanti payirupāsissanti: ayaṃ sattānaṃ adhimutti.

Katame te satta mahārajakkhā?

Dasa³ kilesavattāni: lobho doṣo moho māno ditthi vicikicchā thīnaṃ uddhaccaṃ ahirikaṃ anottappaṃ. Yesaṃ sattānaṃ imāni dasa kilesavattāni āsevitāni bhavitāni bahullikatāni assadagatāni: ime te satta mahārajakkhā.

Katame te satta apparajakkhā?

Yesaṃ sattānaṃ imāni dasa kilesavattāni āsevitāni bhavitāni abhavitāni abahullikatāni anussadagatāni: ime te satta apparajakkhā.

Katame te satta mudindriyā?

Pañcindriyāni: saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ. Yesaṃ sattānaṃ imāni pañcindriyāni āsevitāni abhavitāni abahullikatāni anussadagatāni: ime te satta mudindriyā.

Katame te satta tikkhindriyā?

Yesaṃ sattānaṃ imāni pañcindriyāni āsevitāni bhavitāni bahullikatāni assadagatāni: ime te satta tikkhindriyā.

Katame te satta dvākārā?

Ye te satta pāpāsaya pāpanusaya pāpacaritā pāpadhimuttikā mahārajakkhā mudindriyā: ime te satta dvākārā.

Katame te satta svākārā?

Ye te satta kalyāṇāsaya kalyāṇacaritā kalyāṇādhimuttikā apparajakkhā tikkhindriyā: ime te satta svākārā.

Katame te satta dūviññāpayā?

Ye va te satta dvākārā te va te satta dūviññāpayā. Yeva te satta svākārā te va te satta dūviññāpayā.

Katame te satta abhabbā?

Ye te satta kammāvarāṇa samannāgatā kilesāvarāṇa samannāgatā vipākāvarāṇa samannāgatā assaddhā acchandikā duppaññā abhabbā niyāmaṃ okkamitvā kusalessu dhammesu sammuttay: ime te satta abhabbā.

¹ S^d omits. ² S^d omits down to anāgatāṃ pi.

³ S^d: Yesaṃ sattānaṃ imāni dasa, &c., repeating on next line.

⁴ K: dūviññāpayā.

Katame te sattā bhabbā?

Ye te sattā na kammāvaraṇena samannāgatā na kilesāvaraṇena samannāgatā na vipakāvaraṇena samannāgatā saddhā chandikā paññavanto bhabbā niyamaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ: ime te sattā bhabbā ti: ya tattha paññā pajānaṇā . . . pe . . . amoho dhamma-vicayo sammāditthi: idaṃ tathāgatassa paraṣattānaṃ para-puggalanāṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāyaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ tathāgatassa jhānavimokkhasamādhī-samāpattinaṃ¹ saṅkilesaṃ voḍānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāyaṃ?

Jhāyīti: cattāro jhāyī: atth' ekacco jhāyī sampattiṃ yeva samānaṃ vipattīti pacceti, atth' ekacco jhāyī vipattiṃ yeva samānaṃ sampattīti pacceti, atth' ekacco jhāyī sampattiṃ yeva samānaṃ sampattīti pacceti, atth' ekacco jhāyī vipattiṃ yeva samānaṃ vipattīti pacceti. Ime cattāro jhāyī.

Apāre pi cattāro jhāyī: atth' ekacco jhāyī dandhaṃ samāpajjati khippaṃ vuṭṭhāti, atth' ekacco jhāyī khippaṃ samāpajjati dandhaṃ vuṭṭhāti, atth' ekacco jhāyī dandhaṃ samāpajjati dandhaṃ vuṭṭhāti, atth' ekacco jhāyī khippaṃ samāpajjati khippaṃ vuṭṭhāti. Ime cattāro jhāyī.

Apāre pi cattāro jhāyī: atth' ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo; atth' ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo; atth' ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo ca; atth' ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo. Ime cattāro jhāyī.

Jhānaṇaṃ ti: cattāri jhānāni: paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ.

Vimokkhaṃ ti: attha vimokhā: rūpi rūpāni passati: ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokkha. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati: ayaṃ dutiyo vimokkha. Subhan tveva² adhimutto hoti: ayaṃ tatiyo vimokkha. Sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā³ nānattasaññānaṃ amassaṅkāra: ananto ākāso ti ākāsaññācāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati: ayaṃ catuttho vimokkha. Sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma: anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ ti viññāṇaññācāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati: ayaṃ pañcama vimokkha. Sabbaso viññāṇaññācāyatanāṃ

¹ B. and K: "vimokkha" throughout.

² S^d: subhan ti. B: subhan teva. ³ S^d: atthagamā.

samatikkamma : natthi kiñceti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati : ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokkho. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma neva-saññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati : ayaṃ sattamo vimokkho. Sabbaso neva-saññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati : ayaṃ aṭṭhamo vimokkho.

Samādhiti : tayo samādhi : savitakka-savicāro samādhi, avitakka-vicāramatto samādhi, avitakka-avicāro samādhi.

Samāpattiti : nava anupubbavīhārasamāpattiyo : paṭhamajjhānasamāpatti dutiyajjhānasamāpatti tatiyajjhānasamāpatti catutthajjhānasamāpatti ākāśanāñcāyatana-samāpatti viññāpāñcāyatana-samāpatti ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpatti neva-saññā-nāsaññāyatana-samāpatti saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti.

Saṅkilesan ti : hānabhāgiyo dhammo.

Vodānan ti : viśesabhāgiyo dhammo.

Vutṭhānan ti : vodānam pi vutṭhānaṃ.

Tamhā tamhā samādhimhā vutṭhānam pi vutṭhānan ti yā tattha paññā pajānana . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammāditṭhi : idaṃ tathāgataassa jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vutṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ āgaṇaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ tathāgataassa pubbe nivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ āgaṇaṃ ?

Idha tathāgato anekavihiṭaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ : Ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo¹ cataṃso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo, dasam pi jātiyo, viśam pi² jātiyo tiṃsam pi³ jātiyo cattālissam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo, jātiśatam pi jātiśabassam pi jātiśatasahasam pi, aneke pi saṃvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi saṃvattavivattakappe : Amutr' āsiṃ evaṃ nāmo evaṃ gottō evaṃ vāno evam āhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evam āyupariyānto, so tayo euto amutra udapadiṃ, tatrapāsiṃ⁴ evaṃ nāmo evaṃ gottō evaṃ vāno evam āhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evam āyupariyānto, so tato euto idhūpapaṇno⁵ ti : iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavehiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati :⁶ yā tattha paññā pajānana . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammāditṭhi : idaṃ tathāgataassa pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ āgaṇaṃ.

¹ S⁴ cuts the formula short, down to iti.

² B and K : viśaṃpi.

³ K : tiṃsaṃpi, and so on.

⁴ K : tatrapāsiṃ.

⁵ K : idhūpa°.

⁶ B : anussaratiti.

Tattha kaṭamaṇ tathāgatassa sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṇ yathābhūtaṇ ñāṇaṇ?

Idha tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavaṃāne uppajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate¹ yathākammupage satte pajānāti: ime vata bhonto sattā bhāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādaḥ micchādītthikā micchādītthikakammāsammādanā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṇ duggatiṇ vinipātaṇ nirayaṇ uppannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacisucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādaḥ sammādītthikā sammādītthikakammāsammādanā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṇ saggaṇ lokāṇ uppannā ti; iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavaṃāne uppajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti:² yā tattha paṇṇā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādītthi: idaṇ tathāgatassa sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṇ³ yathābhūtaṇ ñāṇaṇ.

Tattha kaṭamaṇ tathāgatassa āsavānaṇ khayā yathābhūtaṇ ñāṇaṇ?

Idha tathāgato āsavānaṇ khayā anāsavaṇ cetovimuttiṇ⁴ paṇṇāvimuttiṇ dītth' eva dhamme sayāṇ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati:⁵ yā tattha paṇṇā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādītthi: idaṇ tathāgatassa āsavānaṇ khayā⁶ yathābhūtaṇ ñāṇaṇ ti.⁷

Imāni dasa tathāgatassa tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato tathāgato āsabbhatthānaṇ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanadaṇ nadati brahmacakkaṇ pavatteti.

Evāṇ dasavidhena ñāṇavatthū.

ÑĀNAVIBHAṄGO SAMATTO SOLASAMO.⁸

¹ S^d has here . . . pe . . . down to yathākammupage below.

² B. and S^d pajānātīti.

³ S^d: cutupapātaṇ.

⁴ K: cetovimuttaṇ.

⁵ B. and S^d: viharatīti.

⁶ K: khayāṇ.

⁷ S^d omits ti. K. and B. end this Vibhaṅga here. S^d gives the concluding appanā.

⁸ K. omits solasamo. S^d omits samatto. B. substitutes nīṭhito.

XVII.

KHUDDAKAVATTHUVIHAṅGO.

(Mātikā.)

Jātimado	rattaññumado
gottamado	piṇḍapātikamado
ārogyamado	anavaññāttimado ¹
yobbanamado	iriyāpathamado
jivitamado	iddhimado
lābhamado	yasamado ²
sakkāramado	silamado
garukāramado	jhānamado
purekkhāramado	sippamado
parivāramado	ārohamado
bhogamado	pariṇāhamado
vaṇṇamado	santānamado
sutamado	pāripūrimado
paṭibhāṇamado	inado ³
	pamādo ;
thambho	arati
sārambho	tandi ⁴
aticchatā	vijambhikā ⁵
mahicchatā	bhattasammado
pāpicchatā	cetaso linattay ⁶
siyyay	kohana
tintinay	lapanā
cāpalyay ⁷	nemittikatā ⁸
asabhāgavutti	nippesikatā

¹ S^d: anavattaññimado. B: anavaññāttimado (Cf. It., p. 72).

² S^d omits.

³ S^d omits.

⁴ S^d: cāpallay.

⁵ K. and S^d: tandi.

⁶ B: °bhittā.

⁷ S^d: olinattay. B: cetaso calinattay.

⁸ S^d: nemittikā.

lābhena lābhaṃ jigijñsanatā¹
 seyyo² 'ham asmīti māno,
 sadiso 'ham asmīti māno,
 hīno 'ham asmīti māno;
 seyyassa seyyo 'ham asmīti māno,
 seyyassa sadiso 'ham asmīti māno,
 seyyassa hīno 'ham asmīti māno;
 sadisassa seyyo 'ham asmīti māno,
 sadisassa sadiso 'ham asmīti māno,
 sadisassa hīno 'ham asmīti māno;
 hīnassa seyyo 'ham asmīti māno,
 hīnassa sadiso 'ham asmīti māno,
 hīnassa hīno 'ham asmīti māno,

māno ²	omāno
atimāno	adhimāno
mānātimāno	asmimāno

micchāmāno;

ñātivitakko
 janapadavitakko
 amaravitakko²
 parānuddayatāpaṭisaṃyutto⁴ vitakko
 lābhasakkārasilokaṭisaṃyutto vitakko
 anavaññātipaṭisaṃyutto vitakko.

Ekakaṃ.⁵

Kodho ca upanāho ca,
 makkho⁶ ca palāso ca,⁷
 issā ca macchariyaṃ ca,
 māyā ca sāttheyyaṃ ca,
 avijjā ca bhavatanhā ca
 bhavaditthi ca vibhavaditthi ca,
 sassataditthi ca ucchedaditthi ca,
 antavādītthi ca anantavādītthi ca,
 pubbantānuditthi ca aparantānuditthi ca,
 ahirikaṃ ca anottappaṃ ca,
 dovacassatā ca papamittatā ca,
 anājjavo⁸ ca amaddavo ca,
 akkhanti ca asoraccaṃ ca,
 asākhalyaṃ ca appaṭisanthāro ca.

¹ S^d: nijigijñsanatā. B: nijigīsanatā.

² S^d omits.

³ S^d: amara.

⁴ K: 'udayatā^o.

⁵ K. and S^d omit.

⁶ S^d: makko.

⁷ B: palāso.

⁸ K: anājjavo.

ayoniso manasikāro kummaggasevanā cetaso
linattay.¹

TIKAY.

Cattāro āsavā
cattāro khandhā
cattāro oghā
cattāro yogā
cattāri upādānāni
cattāro tanhuppādā
cattāri agatigamanāni
cattāro vipariyesā
cattāro anariyavohārā
apare pi cattāro anariyavohārā²
cattāri duccecaritāni
aparāni pi cattāri duccecaritāni
cattāri bhayāni
aparāni pi cattāri bhayāni
apurāni pi cattāri bhayāni
aparāni pi cattāri bhayāni³
catasso dīṭṭhiyo.

CATUKKAY.

Pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni
pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni
pañca macchariyāni
pañca saṃgā
pañca salla
pañca cetokhilā
pañca cetaso vinibandhā
pañca nivarapāni
pañca kammāni anantarikāni⁴
pañca dīṭṭhiyo
pañca verā
pañca vyaṣanā
pañca akkhantiyā ādinavā
pañca bhayāni
pañca dīṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā.

PaṢṢAKAY.

¹ S^d: olinattay.

² S^d omits this clause.

³ S^d omits these three clauses.

⁴ S^d: anantariyāni. B. and K: ānantarikāni. (See Dh. S., § 1028; Asl., p. 358.)

Tattha katamo jātimado?

Jātiṃ paṭicca mado majjanaṃ majjitattaṃ māno maññaṇā¹ maññitattaṃ uppāti uppamo² dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā cittaassa : ayaṃ vuccati jātimado.

Tattha katamo gottamado?

Gottaṃ paṭicca ārogyaṃ³ paṭicca yobbanāṃ paṭicca jivitaṃ paṭicca lābhaṃ paṭicca sakkāraṃ paṭicca garu-kuraṃ paṭicca purekkhāraṃ paṭicca parivāraṃ paṭicca bhogaṃ paṭicca vannaṃ paṭicca suttaṃ paṭicca paṭibhāvaṃ paṭicca rattaññutaṃ paṭicca pindapātikattaṃ paṭicca anavaññattiṃ⁴ paṭicca iriyāpathaṃ paṭicca iddhiṃ paṭicca yasāṃ paṭicca silāṃ paṭicca jhānaṃ paṭicca sippaṃ paṭicca ārohaṃ paṭicca pariśahaṃ paṭicca saṅghānaṃ paṭicca paṇipūraṃ paṭicca mado majjanaṃ majjitattaṃ māno maññaṇā maññitattaṃ uppāti uppamo dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā⁵ cittaassa : ayaṃ vuccati paṇipūrimado.

Tattha katamo mado?

Yo mado majjanaṃ majjitattaṃ māno maññaṇā⁶ maññitattaṃ uppāti uppamo dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā cittaassa : ayaṃ vuccati mado.

Tattha katamo pamādo?

Kāyaḍuccarite vā vaciḍuccarite vā manoduccarite vā pañcasu vā kāmāgūḍesu cittaassa vossaggo vossaggānnpadānaṃ kusalānaṃ vā dhammānaṃ bhāvanāya asakka-kiriyaṭā asātaccakiriyaṭā anīṭṭhitakiriyaṭā⁷ olinavuttiṭā⁸ nikkhittachandatā nikkhittadhuratā⁹ anāsevanā abhāvanā abahulikammaṃ anadhittānaṃ ananuyogo pamādo : yo evarūpo pamādo pamajjanaṃ pamajjitattaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati pamādo.

Tattha katamo thambho?

Yo thambho thambhaṇā thambhitattaṃ kakkhaliyaṃ pharuliyaṃ ujucittatā amudutā : ayaṃ vuccati thambho.

Tattha katamo sārambho?

Yo sārambho paṭisārambho sārambhaṇā paṭisārambhaṇā paṭisārambhitattaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati sārambho.

Tattha katamā atiechatā?

Itaritaracivaraṃ pindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhārehi pañcahi vā kāmāgūḍehi asantutthaassa bhīy-

¹ Cf. Dh. S., § 1116. S^d : maññitā nearly always.

² K. and B. have uppāmo throughout.

³ K. has . . . pe . . . inserted here. So B, and repeated at each phrase.

⁴ B : anavaññattaṃ.

⁵ S^d : °kammataṃ. ⁶ So S^d. ⁷ K and B : anaṭṭhita°.

⁸ B : olina°.

⁹ B : °dhuratā.

yokamyatā : ya evarūpā icchā icchāgatay aticchatā rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . cittassa sārāgo : ayay vuccati aticchatā.

Tattha katamā mahicchatā ?

Itaritaracīvarapīṇḍapāttagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi pañcahi vā kāmaguṇehi asantutthassa bhīyyokamyatā : ya evarūpā icchā icchāgatay mahicchatā rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . cittassa sārāgo : ayay vuccati mahicchatā.

Tattha katamā pāpicchatā ?

Idh' ekacco assaddho samāno : saddho ti maṃ jano jānātūti icchatī, dussīlyo samāno : sīlava ti maṃ jano jānātūti icchatī, appassuto samāno : bahussuto ti maṃ jano jānātūti, saṃgaṇikārāmo samāno : pavivitto ti maṃ jano jānātūti icchatī, kuṣīto samāno : āradhaviṇiyo ti maṃ jano jānātūti icchatī, muṭṭhassati samāno : upaṭṭhassatīti maṃ jano jānātūti icchatī, asamāhito samāno : samāhito ti maṃ jano jānātūti icchatī, duppañño samāno : paññavā¹ ti maṃ jano jānātūti icchatī, akhināsavo samāno : khināsavo ti maṃ jano jānātūti icchatī : ya evarūpā icchā icchāgatay pāpicchatā rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . cittassa sārāgo : ayay vuccati pāpicchatā.

Tattha katamay siṅgay ?

Yay siṅgay siṅgaratā caturatā² cāturiyay parikkhattatā parikkhattiyay :³ iday vuccati siṅgay.

Tattha katamay tintiṇay ?

Yay tintiṇay tintiṇāyana⁴ tintiṇāyitattay loluppay loluppāyana loluppāyitattay puñcikā⁵ sādukamyatā :⁶ iday vuccati tintiṇay.

Tattha katamay cāpalyay ?⁷

Civaramaṇḍanā pattamaṇḍanā senāsamaṇḍanā, imassa vā pūṭikāyassa⁸ bāhirāṇay vā parikkhāraṇay⁹ maṇḍanā vibhūsanā kelanā¹⁰ parikelānā¹¹ giddhikā¹² giddhikattay,¹³ cāpalatā cāpalyay : iday vuccati cāpalyay.

Tattha katamā asabhāgavutti ?¹⁴

Mātari vā pitari vā jeṭṭhe vā bhātari ācariyesu¹⁵ vā uppajjhāyesu¹⁶ vā Buddhe vā sāvakesu vā aññātaraññātāresu vā¹⁷ garuṭṭhāniyesu vippatikulagahitā¹⁸ vipaccanikasātātā,¹⁹

¹ K : paññavā.

² B : caturatā.

³ K : parikkhattiyay. B : parikkhattiyay.

⁴ S^d : tiṇāsanā.

⁵ B and K : sādhu.

⁶ S^d : cāpallay.

⁷ B : pūti.

⁸ S^d : °khāray.

⁹ S^d : kelāsanā. B : kelanā.

¹⁰ S^d : parikelāsanā.

¹¹ S^d : godhikā¹² godhikattay.

¹² S^d : °vuttitā.

¹³ S^d : ācariye.

¹⁴ K : uppajjhāyesu.

¹⁵ K : omitta.

¹⁶ K : vippatikulā.

¹⁷ S^d : kāsātātā. B : °nika.

anādariyaṃ anādaratā¹ agāravatā appatissavatā :² ayaṃ vuccati asabhāgavutti.³

Tattha katamā aratī ?

Pantesu vā senāsanesu aññataraññataresu vā adhikulesu dhammesu vā⁴ aratī aratikā anabhiratī anabhiramapā akkaṇṭhitā paritassitā :⁵ ayaṃ vuccati aratī.

Tattha katamā tandī ?⁶

Yā tandī tandiyanā tandimanakatā, ālasyaṃ⁷ ālasāyanā⁸ ālasayitattaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati tandī.

Tattha katamā vijambhikā ?⁹

Yā kāyassa jambhanā vijambhanā ānamanā¹⁰ vināmanā saṇṇamanā paṇamanā¹¹ vyādhīyakāṃ : ayaṃ vuccati vijambhikā.

Tattha katamo bhattasammado ?

Yā bhuttāvissa bhattamucchā bhattakilamatho bhatta-parilāho¹² kāyadutṭhullaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati bhattasammado.

Tattha katamaṃ cetaso linattaṃ ?¹³

Yā cittaassa akalyatā¹⁴ akammaññatā oliyanā salliyāna linaṃ liyanā liyitattaṃ thinaṃ thiyāna thiyitattaṃ¹⁵ cittaassa : idaṃ vuccati cetaso linattaṃ.

Tattha katamā kuhanā ?

Lābhasakkārasilokasannissitassa pāpicchassa icchāpakatassa paccayapattisevanasaykhātēna vā sāmantaṭṭappitēna vā iriyāpathassa vā āṭṭhapana¹⁶ ṭṭhapana saṭṭhapana bhakutikā¹⁷ bhakutīyaṃ kuhanā kuhāyanā kuhitattaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati kuhanā.

Tattha katamā lapanaṃ ?

Lābhasakkārasilokasannissitassa pāpicchassa icchāpakatassa yā paresaṃ ālapanaṃ lapanaṃ¹⁸ sallapanaṃ ullapanaṃ samullapanaṃ unnahanaṃ¹⁹ samunnahanaṃ ukkācanaṃ²⁰ samukkācanaṃ anuppiyabhāṇitā²¹ pātukamyatā²² muggasuppatā paribbhattatā :²³ ayaṃ vuccati lapanaṃ.

Tattha katamā nemittikatā ?

Lābhasakkārasilokasannissitassa pāpicchassa icchāpa-

¹ B : anādariyatā.

² B : appatī^o.

³ So S^d.

⁴ K. and B. omī vā.

⁵ S^d : paritassitā.

⁶ K and S^d : tandī.

⁷ S^d : ālass^o.

⁸ B : ālasāyanā.

⁹ B : vijambhitā.

¹⁰ S^d : ānamana.

¹¹ S^d : paṇamanā.

¹² S^d : olāho.

¹³ S^d : olinattaṃ.

B : calinattaṃ.

¹⁴ S^d : akallatā.

¹⁵ B : li^o, and thi^o.

¹⁶ B : āṭṭhapana.

¹⁷ B : bhakutitā.

¹⁸ S^d : omīta.

¹⁹ S^d : ullahanaṃ samullahanaṃ.

²⁰ K : ukkāpanā.

²¹ S^d : bhāsitā.

²² S^d : cātu^o.

B : cātu^o.

²³ K. and B : muggasupatā paribbhatyatā. Cf. Mil. 370.

katassa yaṃ paresaṃ nimittaṃ nimittakammaṃ obhāso
obhāsakammaṃ sāmantaṃ jappā parikathā: ayaṃ vuccati
nemittikatā.

Tattha katamā nippesikatā?

Lābhasaṅkharasilokasannissitassa pāpicchassa icchāpakatassa yā paresaṃ akkosanā vambhanā garahanā ukkhepanā samukkhapanā khipanā saṅkhipanā pāpanā sampāpanā: avagāhāriyā parapiṭṭhimagsikatā:¹ ayaṃ vuccati nippesikatā.

Tattha katamā lābhena lābhayaṃ jigijjisanatā?

Lābhasaṅkharasilokasannissito pāpiccho icchāpakato ito laddhaṃ āmisayaṃ amutra harati amutra vā laddhaṃ āmisayaṃ idha āharati: yā evarūpā āmisena āmisassa etthi gavetthi pariyetthi esanā gavesanā pariyesanā: ayaṃ vuccati lābhena lābhayaṃ jigijjisanatā.²

Tattha katamo seyyo 'ham asmiti māno?

Idh' ekacco³ jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtiyena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjattānena vā sutena vā paṭibhāgena vā aññataraññātarena vatthunā mānaṃ jappeti: yo evarūpo māno maññanā maññitattaṃ upaṇati upāmo⁴ dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā cittaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati seyyo 'ham asmiti māno.

Tattha katamo sadiso 'ham asmiti māno?

Idh' ekacco jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtiyena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjattānena vā sutena vā paṭibhāgena vā aññataraññātarena vatthunā mānaṃ jappeti: yo evarūpo māno maññanā maññitattaṃ upaṇati upāmo dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā cittaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati sadiso 'ham asmiti māno.

Tattha katamo hiṇo 'ham asmiti māno?

Idh' ekacco jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtiyena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjattānena vā sutena vā paṭibhāgena vā aññataraññātarena vatthunā omānaṃ jappeti: yo evarūpo omāno omāññanā omāññitattaṃ gilānā ohilānā ohilitattaṃ attuññā⁵ attavaññā attapari-bhavo: ayaṃ vuccati hiṇo 'ham asmiti māno.

¹ B. and K: avagāhārikā.

² B: nijigijjisanatā.

³ S^a: ekacco ti vā.

⁴ So S^a, K., B. Cf. Dh. S., § 1116.

⁵ S^d: yo evarūpo omāno māññanā māññitattaṃ gilānā gillitattaṃ attapāṇṭā. B: hīl°.

Tattha katamo seyyassa seyyo 'ham asmīti māno?

Idh' ekacco seyyo hoti jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtiyena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjattānena vā sutena vā paṭibhāṇena vā aññataraññātarena vatthunā parehi seyyaṇ attānaṇ dahati, so taṇ nissāya mānaṇ jappeti: yo evarūpo māno maññanā maññitattaṇ uppāti uppāmo dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā cittaṇ: ayaṇ vuccati seyyassa seyyo 'ham asmīti māno.

Tattha katamo seyyassa sadiso 'ham asmīti māno?

Idh' ekacco seyyo hoti jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtiyena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjattānena vā sutena vā paṭibhāṇena vā aññataraññātarena vatthunā parehi sadisaṇ attānaṇ dahati, so taṇ nissāya mānaṇ jappeti: yo evarūpo māno maññanā maññitattaṇ uppāti uppāmo dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā cittaṇ: ayaṇ vuccati seyyassa sadiso 'ham asmīti māno.

Tattha katamo seyyassa hīno 'ham asmīti māno?

Idh' ekacco seyyo hoti jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtiyena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjattānena vā sutena vā paṭibhāṇena vā aññataraññātarena vatthunā parehi hīnaṇ attānaṇ dahati, so taṇ nissāya omānaṇ jappeti: yo evarūpo omāno omaññanā omaññitattaṇ hīṇā ohiṇā ohiṇitattaṇ attaññā¹ attavaññā² attapari-bhavo³ ayaṇ vuccati seyyassa hīno 'ham asmīti māno.

Tattha katamo sadisassa seyyo 'ham asmīti māno?

Idh' ekacco sadiso hoti jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtiyena vā . . . pe⁴ . . . aññataraññātarena vatthunā parehi seyyaṇ attānaṇ dahati, so taṇ nissāya mānaṇ jappeti: yo evarūpo māno maññanā maññitattaṇ uppāti uppāmo dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā cittaṇ: ayaṇ vuccati sadisassa seyyo 'ham asmīti māno . . . pe⁵ . . .

Tattha katamo bīnassa sadiso 'ham asmīti māno?

Idh' ekacco hīno hoti jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtiyena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññātarena vatthunā parehi sadisaṇ attānaṇ dahati, so taṇ nissāya mānaṇ jappeti: yo evarūpo māno maññanā maññitattaṇ uppāti uppāmo

¹ S⁴: attaññaṇ.

² K: attā^o.

³ S⁴: attapari-bhavo.

⁴ S⁴ gives full text.

⁵ K. proceeds without . . . pe . . . to the next question.

S⁴ and B. give the full alternation of Tattha katamo sadisassa sadiso . . . sadisassa hīno . . . hīnassa seyyo, &c.

dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā cittassa: ayay vuccati hinassa sadiso 'ham asmiti māno.

Tattha katamo hinassa hino 'ham asmiti māno?

Idh' ekacco hino hoti jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtiyena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññātarena vatthunā parehi hinay attānāy dahatī, so taṃ nissāya mānāy jappeti: yo evarūpo māno maññanā maññitattay omāno omaññanā omaññitattay hilanā ohilānā ohilītatattay attuññā attavaññā¹ attaparibhavo: ayay vuccati hinassa hino 'ham asmiti māno.

Tattha katamo māno?

Yo māno maññanā maññitattay uppāti uppāmo dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā cittassa: ayay vuccati māno.

Tattha katamo atimāno?

Idh' ekacco jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtiyena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññātarena vatthunā parehi² attānāy atimaññāti: yo evarūpo māno maññanā maññitattay uppāti uppāmo dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā cittassa: ayay vuccati atimāno.

Tattha katamo mānātimāno?

Idh' ekacco jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtiyena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññātarena vatthunā pubbakāle³ parehi sadisay attānāy dahatī aparakāle⁴ attānāy seyyay dahatī parehi hinay na dahatī: yo evarūpo māno maññanā maññitattay uppāti uppāmo dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā cittassa: ayay vuccati mānātimāno.

Tattha katamo omāno?

Idh' ekacco jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtiyena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāyā vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatānena vā sippāyatānena vā vijjattānena vā sutena vā paṭibhāgena vā aññataraññātarena vatthunā omānāy jappeti: yo evarūpo omāno omaññanā omaññitattay hilanā ohilānā ohilītatattay attuññā⁵ attavaññā⁶ attaparibhavo, ayay vuccati omāno.

Tattha katamo adhimāno?

Appatte pattasāññitā,⁷ akate katasāññitā,⁸ anadhigate adhigatasāññitā, asacchikate sacchikatasāññitā: yo evarūpo māno maññanā maññitattay uppāti uppāmo dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā cittassa: ayay vuccati adhimāno.

¹ S⁴: attāyāññā attavaññā. K: attā⁹.

² K: pare. K. and S⁴ omit attānāy.

³ K and B: pubbakālay.

⁴ So S⁴. K: attā⁹.

⁵ S⁴ omits these two words.

⁶ K and B: aparakālay.

⁷ S⁴: pattī⁹.

Tattha katamo asmiṃsāno?

Rūpe asmiṃsāno,¹ asmiṃsāno chando, asmiṃsāno anusayo; vedanāya saññāya saṅkhāresu viññāne asmiṃsāno, asmiṃsāno chando, asmiṃsāno anusayo: yo evarūpo māno maññanā maññitattaṃ uppati uppāmo dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā cittaassa: ayaṃ vuccati asmiṃsāno.

Tattha katamo micchāmaṇo?

Idh' ekacco pāpakena vā kammāyatanena pāpakena vā sippāyatanena pāpakena vā vijjattihānena pāpakena vā sutena pāpakena vā patibhāṇena pāpakena vā silena pāpakena vā vatena pāpakena vā silabbatena pāpikāya vā ditthiyā aññataraññātarena vatthunā mānaṃ jappeti: yo evarūpo māno maññanā maññitattaṃ uppati uppāmo dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā cittaassa: ayaṃ vuccati micchāmaṇo.

Tattha katamo ātīvitaṅko?

Ātāke ārabbhā gehasito takko vitaṅko saṅkappo appanā vyappanā cetaso abhiniropanā micchāsaṅkappo: ayaṃ vuccati ātīvitaṅko.

Tattha katamo janapadavitaṅko?

Janapadaṃ ārabbhā gehasito takko vitaṅko . . . pe . . . micchāsaṅkappo: ayaṃ vuccati janapadavitaṅko.

Tattha katamo amaravitaṅko?²

Dukkarakārikāpaṭisaṃyutto³ vā ditthigatapaṭisaṃyutto vā⁴ gehasito takko vitaṅko . . . pe . . . micchāsaṅkappo: ayaṃ vuccati amaravitaṅko.

Tattha katamo parānuddayatāpaṭisaṃyutto⁵ vitaṅko?

Idh' ekacco⁶ gihisaṃsattho viharati hasanandi sahasakā sukhitesu sukhito dukkhitesu dukkhito uppannesu kicca-karaṇiyesu attanā vā⁷ yogaṃ āpajjati: yo tattha gehasito takko vitaṅko . . . pe . . . micchāsaṅkappo: ayaṃ vuccati parānuddayatāpaṭisaṃyutto vitaṅko.

Tattha katamo lābhasakkārasīlokaṭisaṃyutto vitaṅko?

Lābhasakkārasīlokaṃ ārabbhā gehasito takko vitaṅko . . . pe . . . micchāsaṅkappo: ayaṃ vuccati lābhasakkārasīlokaṭisaṃyutto vitaṅko.

Tattha katamo anavaññattipaṭisaṃyutto vitaṅko?

Idh' ekacco jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtiyena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjattihānena vā sutena vā patibhāṇena vā aññataraññātarena vatthunā: mā maṃ

¹ S^d omits these three words. B: rūpaṃ . . . vedanā, &c.

² S^d: amarā°.

³ B: dukkarakaritā°.

⁴ S^d: ditthi vā paṭisaṃyutto vā.

⁵ K: parānuddayatā°.

⁶ S^d omits the entire answer.

⁷ B: vā.

pare avajāninsūti: yo tattha gehasito takko vitakko . . .
pe . . . micchasaṅkappo: ayaṃ vuccati anavaññattipatisaṅ-
yutto vitakko.

EKAKAṆḌA.

Tattha katamo kodho?

Yo kodho kujjhanā kujjhitattay¹ doṣo dussanā dussi-
tattay¹ vyāpatti vyāpajjanā vyāpajjitattay² virodho
pativirodho caṇḍikkay asuro po anattamanasā cittaṣṣa:
ayaṃ vuccati kodho.

Tattha katamo upanāho?

Pubbakāle kodho, aparakāle³ upanāho: yo evarūpo
upanāho upanahanā upanahitattay⁴ atthapanā⁵ thapanā
santhapanā anusaysandanā anuppabandhanā⁶ dalhi-
kammay kodhasa: ayaṃ vuccati upanāho.

Tattha katamo makkho?

Yo makkho makkhiyanā⁷ makkhiyitattay⁸ nitthuriyay
nitthuriyakammay: ayaṃ vuccati makkho.

Tattha katamo palāso?

Yo palāso palāsāyanā palāsāyitattay⁹ palāsāhāro vivā-
datthānay yugaggaḥ appaṭinissaggo: ayaṃ vuccati palāso.

Tattha katamā issā?

Yā paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu
issā issāyanā issāyitattay¹⁰ ussāyā ussāyanā ussāyitattay¹¹
ayaṃ vuccati issā.

Tattha katamā macchariyā?

Pañca macchariyāni: āvāsamacchariyā kulamacchari-
yā lābhamacchariyā vaṇṇamacchariyā dhammamac-
chariyā: yā evarūpaṃ maccheray maccharāyanā mac-
charāyitattay¹² veviechay kadariyay katukañcukatā¹³ agga-
hitattay¹⁴ cittaṣṣa: idaṃ vuccati macchariyā.

Tattha katamā māyā?

Idh' ekacco kāyena duccaritay caritvā vācāya duccaritay
caritvā manasā duccaritay caritvā tassa paticehādanabettu
pāpikay icchay pāpidahati: mā maṃ jañña ti icchati,—

¹ K: dua^o.

² B. and S⁴ of these three give only vyāpajjanā.

³ K: pubbakālay . . . aparakālay.

⁴ S⁴: upanayihanā upanayihitattay. B: upanayhanā.
K. drops the y in the Corrigenda.

⁵ B: atthapanā. ⁶ S⁴: anubandhanā. ⁷ B: makkhiyanā.

⁸ S⁴ omits. B. has pal^o.

⁹ B: ussā^o.

¹⁰ K: kṛtā^o. Cf. Dh. S., transl., p. 300, n. 2.

mā maṃ jaṇṇā ti saṅkappeti,¹—mā maṃ jaṇṇā ti vācay² bhasati,—mā maṃ jaṇṇā ti kāyena parakkamati: yā evarūpā māyā māyavita accasārā³ vaṇṇanā nikati viki-raṇā⁴ parihaṇā⁵ guhaṇā pariguhaṇā chādanā paricchādanā anuttānikammaṃ anāvikammaṃ voicchādanā papa-kiriya: ayaṃ vuccati māyā.

Tattha katamaṃ satheyyaṃ?⁶

Idh' ekacco satho⁷ hoti parisatho: yaṃ tattha sathay sathatā satheyyaṃ kakkaratā kakkariyaṃ⁸ parikkhattatā⁹ parikkhattiyaṃ¹⁰ idaṃ vuccati satheyyaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ avijjā?¹¹

Yaṃ aññāṇaṃ adassanaṃ . . . pe . . . avijjālaggi moho akusalamūlaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati avijjā.

Tattha katamaṃ bhavataṇhā?

Yo bhavesu bhavacchando bhavarāgo bhavanandi bhavataṇhā bhavasineho¹² bhavaparilāho bhavamucchā bhavajhosanāṃ: ayaṃ vuccati bhavataṇhā.

Tattha katamaṃ bhavaditthi?

Bhavissati attā ca loko cāti: yā evarūpā ditthi ditthigatay . . . pe . . . vipariyesagāho: ayaṃ vuccati bhavaditthi.

Tattha katamaṃ vibhavaditthi?

Na bhavissati attā ca loko cāti: yā evarūpā ditthi ditthigatay . . . pe . . . vipariyesagāho:¹³ ayaṃ vuccati vibhavaditthi.

Tattha katamaṃ sassataditthi?

Sassato attā ca loko cāti: yā evarūpā ditthi ditthigatay . . . pe . . . vipariyesagāho: ayaṃ vuccati sassataditthi.

Tattha katamaṃ ucchedaditthi?

Ucchijjissati attā ca loko cāti: yā evarūpā ditthi ditthigatay . . . pe . . . vipariyesagāho: ayaṃ vuccati ucchedaditthi.

Tattha katamaṃ antavā ditthi?

Antavā attā ca loko cāti: yā evarūpā ditthi ditthigatay . . . pe . . . vipariyesagāho: ayaṃ vuccati antavā ditthi.

¹ K: saṅkappati.

² S^d: vācam.

³ B. and K: accasārā. Cf. M. I, 304; § I, 239: v, 218, n. 8.

⁴ S^d: vikarāṇā. B: vikkirāṇā.

⁵ S^d: parihaṇā.

⁶ K: satho; below, satho. Cf. M. I, 529.

⁷ B: satho.

⁸ K: kakkhatatā kakkhatiyaṃ.

⁹ S^d: parikkhattā. K: parikkhatatā.

¹⁰ S^d: parikkhattiyaṃ. K: parikkhatiyaṃ.

¹¹ Cf. above p. 85, and Dh. S., §§ 1311 foll.

¹² So both K. and S^d. B: sneho.

¹³ K: yesagāho.

Tattha katamā anantavā ditthi?

Anantavā attā ca loko cāti: yā evarūpā ditthi ditthigatay . . . pe . . . vipariyesagāho: ayaṃ vuccati anantavā ditthi.

Tattha katamā pubbantānuditthi?

Pubbantay ārabbhā yā uppajjati ditthi ditthigatay . . . pe . . . vipariyesagāho: ayaṃ vuccati pubbantānuditthi.

Tattha katamā aparantānuditthi?

Aparantay ārabbhā yā uppajjati ditthi ditthigatay . . . pe . . . vipariyesagāho: ayaṃ vuccati aparantānuditthi.

Tattha katamā ahirikaṃ?

Yaṃ na hiriyati hiriyitabbena,¹ na hiriyati pāpakanay akusalānāy dhammānāy samāpattiya: idaṃ vuccati ahirikaṃ.

Tattha katamā anottappaṃ?

Yaṃ na ottappati ottappitabbena,² na ottappati pāpakanay akusalānāy dhammānāy samāpattiya: idaṃ vuccati anottappaṃ.

Tattha katamā dovaccassatā?

Sahadhammike³ vuccamāne dovaccassāyaṃ⁴ dovaccassiyaṃ dovaccassatā vippatikūlagāhitā vipaccanikasatā,⁵ anādarīyaṃ anādaratā ngāravatā appatissavatā⁶: ayaṃ vuccati dovaccassatā.

Tattha katamā pāpamittatā?

Ye te puggalā asaddhā dussilā appassutā maccharino dappanūnā yā tesāṃ sevānā nisevanā saṃsevanā bhajanā sambhajanā bhatti sambhatti sampavagkatā:⁷ ayaṃ vuccati pāpamittatā.

Tattha katamo anajjavo?

Yo anajjavo anajjavatā jimbhātā⁸ vaṅkatā kuṭilatā: ayaṃ vuccati anajjavo.

Tattha katamo amaddavo?

Yā amudutā amaddavatā kakkhālātā⁹ kathinātā,¹⁰ phārusiyaṃ ujucittatā amuducittatā:¹¹ ayaṃ vuccati amaddavo.

¹ S^d: hiriyatabbe, or, the following negative particle has been omitted. Cf. p. 370. B: hiriyitabbena.

² S^d: ottappitabbo, or, as in preceding note.

³ B: °dhammikenā.

⁴ S^d omits. B. puts dovaccassatā first, and adds a fourth: dovaccassitā, but not on p. 371.

⁵ S^d: vipatīkulā° vipaccanikasattā. B: vipatīkulā° vipaccanika°.

* B. and S^d: appatī°.

⁷ S^d: °katay.

* K: anājī°.

* K: jimbhātā.

¹⁰ S^d: kakkhālīyaṃ. B: kakkhālīyaṃ phārusiyaṃ kakkhālātā katinātā.

¹¹ S^d omits.

¹² S^d and B: amudutā.

Tattha katamā akkhanti?

Yā akkhanti akkhamanatā anadhivāsanatā caṇḍikkay
asuropo anattamanatā cittassa : ayaṃ vuccati akkhanti.

Tattha katamay asoraccay?

Kāyiko vitikkamo¹ vācasiko vitikkamo kāyikavācasiko
vitikkamo : iday vuccati asoraccay. Sabbam² pi dussīlay
asoraccay.

Tattha katamay asākhalyay?

Yā sā vācā andakā kakkasā³ parakaṭukā parābhisajjani
kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṃvattanikā tathārūpiṇ vācay
bhāsita hoti : yā tattha asaphavācatā asukhīlavācatā
pharusavācatā : iday vuccati asākhalyay.

Tattha katamo appatīsanthāro?

Dve patīsanthārā : āmisapatīsanthāro ca dhammapatī-
santhāro ca. Idh' ekacco appatīsanthārako hoti āmi-
satīsanthārena vā dhammapatīsanthārena vā : ayaṃ vuc-
cati appatīsanthāro.

Tattha katamā indriyesu aguttadvārātā?

Idh' ekacco cakkhunā rūpay disvā nimittaggāhī hoti
anuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikarāṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyay
asagvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassa pāpakā akusalā
dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya na patipajjati
na rakkhati cakkhundriyay cakkhundriye na saṃvaray
āpajjati, sotena saddaṃ sutvā,⁴ ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā,
jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, man-
asā dhammay viññāya nimittaggāhī hoti anuvyañjanag-
gāhī, yatvādhikarāṇam enaṃ manindriyay asagvutaṃ
viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassa pāpakā akusalā dhammā
anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya na patipajjati na rak-
khati manindriyay manindriye na saṃvaray āpajjati : yā
imesaṃ chaṇṇaṃ indriyānaṃ agutti agopanaṃ anārakkho
asaṃvaro : ayaṃ vuccati indriyesu aguttadvārātā.

Tattha katamā bhojane amattaññūtā?

Idh' ekacco appatīsaṅkhā ayoṇiso āhāraṃ āhāreti dāvāya
madāya mādanāya vibhūsanāya : yā tattha asantutthitā⁵
amattaññūtā appatīsaṅkhā bhojane : ayaṃ vuccati bhojane
amattaññūtā.

Tattha katamay mutthasaccay?

Yā asatī⁶ ananussati appatīssati asatī⁷ asaraṇatā adhā-
raṇatā pilāpanatā sammussanātā :⁸ iday vuccati mut-
thasaccay.

¹ B : vitik^o.

² B : sabbay.

³ S^d : kakkhasā.

⁴ Only B. inserts 'pe's.'

⁵ K : asantutthitā.

⁶ K : assati.

⁷ S^d and B. omit.

⁸ S^d : apilāpanatā pammosanātā. K : samusanātā.

Tattha katamaṃ asampajaññaṃ ?

Yaṃ aññaṃ adassanaṃ . . . pe . . . avijjālaggi moho akusalamūlaṃ : idaṃ vuccati asampajaññaṃ.

Tattha katamā silavipattiṃ ?

Kāyiko vitikkamo vācasiko vitikkamo kāyikavācasiko vitikkamo : ayaṃ vuccati silavipattiṃ. Sabbam pi dussīlyaṃ silavipattiṃ.

Tattha katamā diṭṭhivipattiṃ ?

Naṭṭhi dimmaṃ, naṭṭhi yitthaṃ . . . pe¹ . . . ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayāṃ abhiñña sacchikatvā paveditiṭṭi : yā evarūpā diṭṭhi diṭṭhigataṃ . . . pe . . . vipariyesagāho : ayaṃ vuccati diṭṭhivipattiṃ. Sabbā pi micchādiṭṭhi diṭṭhivipattiṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ ajjhattaṃ saṃyojanaṃ ?

Pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni ajjhattaṃ saṃyojanaṃ. Pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni bahiddhā saṃyojanaṃ.

Dukaṇ.

Tattha katamāni tipī akusalamūlāni ?

Lobho doso moho.

Tattha katamo lobho ?²

Yo rāgo sārāgo anuṇayo anurodho nandi nandirāgo³ cittaṣaṇṇa sārāgo icchā mucchā ajjhosamaṃ gedho paligedho⁴ saṃgo paṇko eja māyā janikā sañjanani⁵ sabbini⁶ jalini saritā⁷ visattikā suttayā viṇāṇā āyuhani⁸ duttiyā papidhi bhavanetti vanaṃ vanatho⁹ santhavo sineho¹⁰ apekkhā paṭibandha āsā āsigaṇa āsigaṇitattaṃ rūpāsa saddhāsa¹¹ gandhāsa rasāsa phoṭṭhabbāsa lābhāsa dhanāsa puttāsa jīvitaṣa jappā pajappā abhiṇṇā jappā¹² jappāna jappitattaṃ loluppaṃ¹³ loluppāyanaṃ loluppāyitattaṃ puñcikatā¹⁴ sādhuṇkamyatā¹⁵ adhammarāgo viṣamalobho nikanti

¹ S^d gives full text. Cf. Dh. S., § 1362, and above, p. 328.

² Dh. S., § 1059.

³ S^d : nandi nandirāgo.

⁴ S^d : paṭigedho. B : pari^o.

⁵ S^d : sabbini.

⁶ S^d : āyuhani. B : viṇāṇa āyuhani.

⁷ S^d : saritā.

⁸ S^d : āyuhani. B : viṇāṇa āyuhani.

⁹ S^d : sineho.

¹⁰ So K. and S^d. B : anaho.

¹¹ S^d : saddhāsa.

¹² S^d and B. omit.

¹³ S^d inserts : loluppanā.

¹⁴ B : puñcāñjikatā.

¹⁵ B, K. and Asl., p. 365, sādhuṇkamyatā. S^d reads sādhu^o.

Possibly one should read sādhu^o in the Atthasālini, as more congruous with the context : manāpe viṣayo kāmehi.

nikāmanā patthanā pihanā sampatthanā kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā rūpatāṇhā arūpatāṇhā nirodhatāṇhā rūpatāṇhā¹ saddatāṇhā² gandhatāṇhā rasatāṇhā phoṭṭhabbatāṇhā dhammatāṇhā ogho yogo gantho upādānaṇṇa āvaraṇaṇṇa nīvaraṇaṇṇa chādanaṇṇa³ bandhanaṇṇa upakileso anusayo pariyutthānaṇṇa latā veviechaṇṇa dukkhamūlaṇṇa dukkhanidānaṇṇa dukkhappabhavo⁴ Mārapāso Mārabalisoṇṇa Māravisaṇṇo taṇhānadi taṇhājālaṇṇa taṇhāgaddulaṇṇa taṇhāsamuddo abhiññhā lobho akusalamūlaṇṇa : ayaṇṇa vuccati lobho.

Tattha katamo doṣo ?

Anatthaṇṇa⁵ me acaritī āghāto jāyati : anatthaṇṇa me caratīti āghāto jāyati : anatthaṇṇa me carissatīti āghāto jāyati : piyassa me manāpassa anatthaṇṇa acari, anatthaṇṇa carati, anatthaṇṇa carissatīti āghāto jāyati : appiyassa me amanāpassa atthaṇṇa acari, atthaṇṇa carati, atthaṇṇa carissatīti āghāto jāyati : atthāne vā pana āghāto jāyati : yo evarūpo cittaṇṇa āghāto paṭighāto paṭighaṇṇa paṭivirodho kopopakopo sampakopo doṣo padoso sampadoṣo cittaṇṇa vyāpatti manopadoṣo kodho kujjhanā kujjhitattaṇṇa doṣo dussanā dussitattaṇṇa⁷ vyāpatti vyāpajjanaṇṇa vyāpajjitattaṇṇa⁸ virodho paṭivirodho caṇḍikkāṇṇa asuropo anattamanatā cittaṇṇa : ayaṇṇa vuccati doṣo.

Tattha katamo moho ?

Dukkhe aññāṇaṇṇa dukkhasamudaye aññāṇaṇṇa dukkhanirodhe aññāṇaṇṇa dukkhanirodhagāminīyā paṭipadāya aññāṇaṇṇa ; pubbante aññāṇaṇṇa aparante aññāṇaṇṇa pubban-
tāparante aññāṇaṇṇa idappaccayatāpaṭiccasamuppannesu dhammesu aññāṇaṇṇa, yaṇṇa evarūpaṇṇa aññāṇaṇṇa adassanaṇṇa . . . pe⁹ . . . avijjālaṇṇi moho akusalamūlaṇṇa : ayaṇṇa vuccati moho.

Imāni tīpi akusalamūlāni.

Tattha katame tayo akusavitaṇṇa ?

Kāmaṇṇaṇṇa vyāpādaṇṇa vihiṇṇaṇṇa.

Tattha katamo kāmaṇṇaṇṇa ? Kāmapaṭisaṇṇaṇṇa takko vitaṇṇa . . . pe¹⁰ . . . micchāsaṇṇaṇṇa : ayaṇṇa vuccati kāmaṇṇaṇṇa.

¹ S^d has tatthanā, and omits next two terms.

² S^d and Dh. S. omit. But the second rūpa is not synonymous with the first.

³ S^d : saddahatanhā. ⁴ B : chadanāṇṇa. ⁵ S^d °pabhavo.

⁶ S^d : anattham. ⁷ K : dūsanā dūsit^o. ⁸ S^d and B. omit.

⁹ S^d gives full text. See above p. 85.

¹⁰ S^d gives full text. See above p. 86.

Tattha katamo vyāpādavitaṅko?

Vyāpādapatisaṇṇyutto takko vitakko . . . pe . . . micchāsankappo : ayaṇ vuccati vyāpādavitaṅko.

Tattha katamo vihiṇṣāvitaṅko?

Vihīṇṣāpatisaṇṇyutto takko vitakko . . . pe . . . micchāsankappo : ayaṇ vuccati vihiṇṣāvitaṅko.

Ime tayo akusalavitaṅkā.

Tattha katamā tisso akusalasaṇṇā?

Kāmasaṇṇā vyāpādasāṇṇā vihiṇṣāsāṇṇā.

Tattha katamā kāmasaṇṇā?

Kāmapatisaṇṇyutto saṇṇā saṇjānanā saṇjānitattay : ayaṇ vuccati kāmasaṇṇā.

Tattha katamā vyāpādasāṇṇā?

Vyāpādapatisaṇṇyuttā saṇṇā saṇjānanā saṇjānitattay : ayaṇ vuccati vyāpādasāṇṇā.

Tattha katamā vihiṇṣāsāṇṇā?

Vihīṇṣāpatisaṇṇyuttā saṇṇā saṇjānanā saṇjānitattay : ayaṇ vuccati vihiṇṣāsāṇṇā.

Imā tisso akusalasaṇṇā.

Tattha katamā tisso akusaladhātuyo?

Kāmadhātu vyāpādadhātu vihiṇṣādhātu.

Tattha katamā kāmadhātu?

Kāmavitaṅko kāmadhātu . . . Vyāpādavitaṅko vyāpādadhātu . . . Vihiṇṣāvitaṅko vihiṇṣādhātu.

Tattha katamo kāmavitaṅko?

Kāmapatisaṇṇyutto takko . . . pe . . . micchāsankappo : ayaṇ vuccati kāmavitaṅko.

Tattha katamo vyāpādavitaṅko? Vyāpādapatisaṇṇyutto

takko vitakko . . . pe . . . micchāsankappo : ayaṇ vuccati vyāpādavitaṅko.

Tattha katamo vihiṇṣāvitaṅko?

Vihīṇṣāpatisaṇṇyutto takko vitakko . . . pe . . . micchāsankappo : ayaṇ vuccati vihiṇṣāvitaṅko.

Imā tisso akusaladhātuyo.

Tattha katamāni tīni duccaritaṇi?

Kāyaduccaritaṇ vācīduccaritaṇ manoduccaritaṇ.

Tattha katamaṇ kāyaduccaritaṇ?

Pāpālipāto adinnādānaṇ kāmesu micchācāro : idaṇ vuccati kāyaduccaritaṇ.

Tattha katamaṇ vācīduccaritaṇ?

Musāvādo piṇṇa vācā pharusā vācā samphappalāpo : idaṇ vuccati vācīduccaritaṇ.

Tattha katamaṇ manoduccaritaṇ?

Abhiññhā vyāpādo micchādittthi : idaṃ vuccati manoduccaritaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ ?

Akusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ. Akusalaṃ vacikammaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ. . . . Akusalaṃ manokammaṃ manoduccaritaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ akusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ ?

Akusalā kāyasañcetanā akusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ. . . . Akusalā vacisañcetanā akusalaṃ vacikammaṃ. . . . Akusalā manosañcetanā akusalaṃ manokammaṃ.

Imāni tīpi duccaritāni.

Tattha katame tayo āsavā ?

Kāmasavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo.

Tattha katamo kāmasavo ?

Yo kāmesu kāmaccchando¹ kāmarāgo kāmanandī kāmataṇhā kāmāsineho kāmaparijāho kāmamuccā kāmajjhosaṇaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati kāmasavo.

Tattha katamo bhavāsavo ?

Yo bhavesu bhavaccchando . . . pe² . . . bhavajjhosaṇaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati bhavāsavo.

Tattha katamo avijjāsavo ?

Dakkhe aññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . avijjālaṅgi moho akusalamūlaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati avijjāsavo.

Ime tayo āsavā.

Tattha katamāni tīpi saṃyojanāni ?

Sakkāyadittthi vicikicchā silabbataparāmāso.

Tattha katamā sakkāyadittthi ?

Idha assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto, sappurisaṇaṃ adassāvī sappurisaḍḍhammassa akovido sappurisaḍḍhamme avinīto, rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attāni vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ ; vedanaṃ . . . saññaṃ . . . saṃkhāre . . . viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attāni vā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ : yā evarūpā dittthi dittthigataṃ . . . pe . . . vipariyesagāho : ayaṃ vuccati sakkāyadittthi.

Tattha katamā vicikicchā ?

Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati, dhamme kaṅkhati vicikicchati, saṃghe kaṅkhati vicikicchati, sikkhāya kaṅkhati vicikicchati ; pubbante kaṅkhati vicikicchati, aparante kaṅkhati vicikicchati, pubbantāparante kaṅkhati vicikic-

¹ K. and B. have pe to kāmajjhosaṇaṃ. ² Dh. S., § 1120.

ehati, idappaccayatā-paṭiccasamuppannesu dhammesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati : yā evarūpā kaṅkhā kaṅkhāyanaṁ kaṅkhāyatattay¹ vimati vicikicchā dvelhakay dvedhāpatho saṅsayo anekasagāho āsappanā parisappanā अपरियोगानā² thambhitattay cittassa manovilekho : ayay vuccati vicikicchā.

Tattho katamo silabbataparāmāso?

Ito bahiddhā samasabrāhmaṇāṇay sīlena suddhi vatena suddhi silabbatena suddhīti : yā evarūpā diṭṭhi diṭṭhigatay . . . pe³ . . . vipariyesagāho : ayay vuccati silabbataparāmāso.

Imāni tīṇi saṃyojanāni.

Tattha katamā tisso taṇhā?

Kāmatāṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā?

Tattha katamā bhavataṇhā?⁴

Bhavaditṭhisahagato rāgo sārāgo anuṇayo anurodho nandi nandirāgo⁵ cittassa sārāgo : ayay vuccati bhavataṇhā.

Tattha katamā vibhavataṇhā?

Ucchedaditṭhisahagato rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . cittassa sārāgo : ayay vuccati vibhavataṇhā.

Avaseṣa taṇhā kāmatāṇhā.

Tattha katamā kāmatāṇhā?

Kāmadhātupaṭisaṃyutto rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . cittassa sārāgo : ayay vuccati kāmatāṇhā.

Rūpadhātu⁶ . . . arūpadhātupaṭisaṃyutto rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . cittassa sārāgo : ayay vuccati bhavataṇhā.

Ucchedaditṭhisahagato rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . cittassa sārāgo : ayay vuccati vibhavataṇhā.

Imā tisso taṇhā.

Tattha katamā aparā pi tisso taṇhā?

Kāmatāṇhā rūpatāṇhā⁷ arūpatāṇhā.

Tattha katamā kāmatāṇhā?

Kāmadhātupaṭisaṃyutto rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . cittassa sārāgo : ayay vuccati kāmatāṇhā.

¹ K. and B. have pe to thambhitattay. ² S^d : pariyo^o.

³ Dh. S., § 1119. B : vipariyesagāho.

⁴ K., B. and S^d take the analysis in this order.

⁵ K., B. and S^d have pe for these four terms.

⁶ S^d gives the question to this and next answer. K. and B. omit question.

⁷ S^d reads rūpatāṇhā first here, but not in the analysis.

Tattha katamā rūpatañhā?

Rūpadhātupatisaṃyutto rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . cittassa
sārāgo : ayaṃ vuccati rūpatañhā.

Tattha katamā arūpatañhā?

Arūpadhātupatisaṃyutto rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . cittassa
sārāgo : ayaṃ vuccati arūpatañhā.

Imā tisso taṇhā.

Tatthā katamā aparā pi tisso taṇhā?

Rūpatañhā arūpatañhā nirodhataṇhā.

Tattha katamā rūpatañhā?

Rūpadhātupatisaṃyutto rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . cittassa
sārāgo : ayaṃ vuccati rūpatañhā.

Tattha katamā arūpatañhā?

Arūpadhātupatisaṃyutto rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . cittassa
sārāgo : ayaṃ vuccati arūpatañhā.

Tattha katamā nirodhataṇhā?

Ucchedadiṭṭhisahagato rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . cittassa
sārāgo : ayaṃ vuccati nirodhataṇhā.

Imā tisso taṇhā.

Tattha katamā tisso ośanā?

Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā.

Tattha katamā kāmesanā?

Yo kāmesu kāmacchando . . . pe¹ . . . kāmajjhosānaṃ :
ayaṃ vuccati kāmesanā.

Tattha katamā bhavesanā?

Yo bhavesu bhavacchando . . . pe . . . bhavajjhosānaṃ :
ayaṃ vuccati bhavesanā.

Tattha katamā brahmacariyesanā?

Sassaato loko ti vā asassaato loko ti vā . . . pe² . . . deva
hoti na na hoti tathāgato parami maraṇā ti vā yā evarūpā
diṭṭhi diṭṭhigataṃ . . . pe . . . vipariyesagāho : ayaṃ
vuccati brahmacariyesanā.

Tattha katamā kāmesanā?

Kāmarāgo tad-ekatṭhaṃ akusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ vacīkam-
maṃ manokammaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati kāmesanā.

Bhavarāgo³ tad-ekatṭhaṃ akusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ vacī-
kammaṃ manokammaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati bhavesanā.

¹ S^d gives full text. See under tayo āsavā, p. 364.

² So K., B. and S^d. See Dh. S., § 1099.

³ S^d does not suppress the question to this and following
statement. B. suppresses next question only.

Antaggāhikā dīṭṭhi tad-ekattṭhaṃ akusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ
vaḍḍhakammaṃ manokammaṃ : ayaṃ vuccati brahmacariye-
sana.

Imā tisso esanā.

Tattha katamā tisso vidhā?

Seyyo 'ham asmiti vidhā. Sadiso 'ham asmiti vidhā.
Hino 'ham asmiti vidhā.

Imā tisso vidhā.

Tattha katamāni tīpi bhayāni?

Jātibhayaṃ jarābhayaṃ maraṇabhayaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ jātibhayaṃ?

Jātiṃ paṭicca bhayaṃ bhayānakaṃ chambhitattaṃ loma-
haṃso cetaso uttāso : idaṃ vuccati jātibhayaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ jarābhayaṃ?

Jaraṃ paṭicca bhayaṃ bhayānakaṃ chambhitattaṃ loma-
haṃso cetaso uttāso : idaṃ vuccati jarābhayaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ maraṇabhayaṃ?

Maraṇaṃ paṭicca bhayaṃ bhayānakaṃ chambhitattaṃ
lomahaṃso cetaso uttāso : idaṃ vuccati maraṇabhayaṃ.

Imāni tīpi bhayāni.

Tattha katamāni tīpi tamāni?

Attitaṃ vā¹ addhānaṃ ārabha kaṃkhati vicikicchati
nādhimuccati na sampasidati, anāgataṃ vā addhānaṃ
ārabha kaṃkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasi-
dati, etarahi vā² paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ ārabha
kaṃkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasidati.

Imāni tīpi tamāni.

Tattha katamāni tīpi tittḥāyatanāni?

Idh' ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādi hoti
evaṃdīṭṭhi³ yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisa-puggalo paṭisaṃvedeti
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ
pubbe katahetūti.

Idha paṇ'⁴ ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādi hoti
evaṃdīṭṭhi : yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisa-puggalo paṭisaṃvedeti
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ
issaranimmanahetūti.

Idha paṇ' ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādi hoti
evaṃdīṭṭhi : yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisa-puggalo paṭisaṃvedeti

¹ K. omits vā.

² K. and B : evaṃdīṭṭhi always.

³ K. omits etarahi vā.

⁴ S³ : paṇa ekacco.

sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukkaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ
 ahetu appaccayāti.

Imāni tīpi tittḥayatanāni.

Tattha katame tayo kiñcanā?

Rāgo kiñcanay doso kiñcanay moho kiñcanay. Ime
 tayo kiñcanā.

Tattha katamāni tīpi ayyaṇāni?

Rāgo ayyaṇay doso ayyaṇay moho ayyaṇay. Imāni tīpi
 ayyaṇāni.

Tattha katamāni tīpi malāni?

Rāgo malaṃ doso malaṃ moho malaṃ. Imāni tīpi
 malāni.

Tattha katamāni tīpi visamāni?

Rāgo visamaṃ doso visamaṃ moho visamaṃ. Imāni tīpi
 visamāni.

Tattha katamāni aparāni pi tīpi visamāni?

Kāyavisamaṃ vacīvisamaṃ manovisamaṃ. Imāni tīpi
 visamāni.

Tattha katame tayo aggī?

Rāgaggi dosaggi mohaggi.

Ime tayo aggī.

Tattha katame tayo kasāvā?

Rāgakasāvo dosakasāvo mohakasāvo. Ime tayo kasāvā.

Tattha katame apare pi tayo kasāvā?

Kāyakasāvo vacīkasāvo manokasāvo. Ime tayo kasāvā.

Tattha katamā assādaditṭhi?

Idh' ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādi hoti
 evanditṭhi: natthi kāmesu doso tī, so kāmesu pātavyataṃ
 āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati assādaditṭhi.

Tattha katamā attānuditṭhi?

Idha assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadham-
 massa akovido ariyadhamme avinito sappurisānaṃ adassāvī
 sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinito,
 rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani
 vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ; vedanaṃ . . . saññaṃ . . .
 saṃkhāre . . . viññānaṃ attato samanupassati, viññāṇa-
 vantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā viññānaṃ, viññāṇasmiṃ vā
 attānaṃ: yā evarūpādītṭhi dīṭṭhigataṃ . . . pe . . . vipari-
 yesagāho: ayaṃ vuccati attānuditṭhi.

¹ Cf. S., iii., 185; iv., 148.

Tattha katamā micchādītthi?

Natthi dinnay, natthi yitthag . . . pe¹ . . . ye imañ ca lokay parañ ca lokay sayay abhiññā sacchikatvā pavēdenti: yā evarūpā dītthi dītthagatay . . . pe . . . vipariyesagāho: ayay vuccati micchādītthi.²

Sassatādītthi assādadītthi sakkāyādītthi attānūdītthi ucchedādītthi micchādītthi.

Tattha katamā aratī?

Pantesu vā senāsanesu aññataraññataresu vā³ adhikusalesu dhammesu aratī² aratika anabhirati anabhiramanā ukkaṇṭhitā paritassitā⁴: ayay vuccati aratī.

Tattha katamā vihesā?

Idh' ekacco pāpinā vā leddunā vā daḍḍena vā satthena vā rajjuyā vā aññataraññatarena satte viheṭheti: yā evarūpā heṭhanā viheṭhanā hiṇsanā vihiṇsanā rosanā virosanā parūpaghāto: ayay vuccati vihesā.

Tattha katamā adhammacariyā?

Kāyena adhammacariyā visammacariyā, vācāya adhammacariyā visammacariyā, manasā adhammacariyā visammacariyā: ayay vuccati adhammacariyā.

Tattha katamā dovaccassatā?

Sahadhammike vuccamāne dovaccassāyay dovaccassīyay dovaccassatā⁵ vippatikūlagāhitā vipaccanikasatātā anādariyay anādaratā āgaravatā appatissavatā: ayay vuccati dovaccassatā.

Tattha katamā pāpamittatā?

Ye te puggalā assaddhā dussilā appassutā maccharino duppaññā, yā tesay sevā nisevanā saysevanā bhajanā sambhajanā bhatti sambhatti taṇ-sampavagkatā: ayay vuccati pāpamittatā.

Tattha katamā nānattasaññā?

Kāmasaññā vyāpādasaññā vihiṇṇasaññā: ayay vuccati nānattasaññā. Sabbā pi akusalasaññā nānattasaññā.

Tattha katamay uddhaccay?

Yay cittassa uddhaccay avūpasamo cetaso vikkhepo bhantattay cittassa: idaṇ vuccati uddhaccay.

Tattha katamay kosajjay?

Kāyaduccarite vā vācīduccarite vā manoduccarite vā

¹ See below, p. 392.

² S² continues dītthagatamasassatādītthi, etc.

³ S¹ omits.

⁴ So S¹. See p. 352, n. 5.

⁵ So also B. Cf. p. 359 for variants in B.

pañcasu vā kāmāgūṇesu cittaṣṣa vossaggo vossaggānuppadānaṃ kusalānaṃ vā dhammānaṃ bhāvanāya asakkacca-kiriyatā asātaccakiriyatā anīṭṭhitakiriyatā¹ olinavuttitā² nikkhittachandatā nikkhittadhuratā³ anāsevanā abhāvanā abahulikammaṃ anaditṭhānaṃ ananuyogo pamādo: idaṃ vuccati kosajjaṃ.

Tattha katamo pamādo?

Kāyaduccarite vā vaciduccarite vā manoduccarite vā pañcasu vā kāmāgūṇesu cittaṣṣa vossaggo vossaggānuppadānaṃ kusalānaṃ vā⁴ dhammānaṃ bhāvanāya asakkacca-kiriyatā asātaccakiriyatā anīṭṭhitakiriyatā¹ olinavuttitā² nikkhittachandatā nikkhittadhuratā³ anāsevanā abhāvanā abahulikammaṃ anaditṭhānaṃ ananuyogo pamādo: yo evarūpo pamādo pamajjanā pamajjitattaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati pamādo.

Tattha katamā asantutṭhitā?⁶

Itaritaracīvarapīṇḍa-pātasenāsanagīlānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhārehi pañcahi vā kāmāgūṇehi asantutṭhassa⁶ bhīyyokamyatā: yā evarūpā icchā icchāgataṃ asantutṭhitā rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . cittaṣṣa sārāgo: ayaṃ vuccati asantutṭhitā.

Tattha katamā asaṃpajaññatā?

Yaṃ aññānaṃ adassanaṃ . . . pe . . . avijjālaggi moho akusalamūlaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati asaṃpajaññatā.

Tattha katamā mahicchatā?

Itaritaracīvarapīṇḍa-pātasenāsanagīlānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhārehi pañcahi vā kāmāgūṇehi asantutṭhassa⁷ bhīyyokamyatā: yā evarūpā icchā icchāgataṃ mahicchatā rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . cittaṣṣa sārāgo: ayaṃ vuccati mahicchatā.

Tattha katamaṃ ahirikaṃ?

Yaṃ na hiriyatī hiriyitabbena,⁸ na hiriyatī pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā: idaṃ vuccati ahirikaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ anottappaṃ?

Yaṃ na ottappiṭabbena,⁹ na ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā: idaṃ vuccati anottappaṃ.

Tattha katamo pamādo?

Kāyaduccarite vā vaciduccarite vā manoduccarite vā pañcasu vā kāmāgūṇesu cittaṣṣa vossaggo vossaggānuppa-

¹ K and B: anāṭṭhitakir^o. ² B: olinā^o.

³ B: °dhuratā. ⁴ S^d omits. ⁵ K: asantutṭhitā.

⁶ S^d: asantutṭhissa. ⁷ So also S^d.

⁸ So also S^d. See above, p. 359.

dānaṃ kusalānaṃ vā dhammānaṃ bhāvanāya asakkacca-kiriyatā asātaaccakiriyatā anīṭṭhitakiriyatā¹ olinavuttitā nikkhittachandatā nikkhittadhuratā anāsevanā abhāvanā abahulikammaṃ anadhiṭṭhānaṃ ananuyogo pamādo: yo evarūpo pamādo pamajjānā pamajjitattay: ayaṃ vuccati pamādo.

Tattha katamaṃ anādariyaṃ?

Yaṃ anādariyaṃ anādaratā agāravatā appatissavatā² anaddā anaddāyaṇā anaddāyitattay³ asilyaṃ⁴ acittikāro⁵ idaṃ vuccati anādariyaṃ.

Tattha katamā dovaccassatā?

Sahadhammike vuccamāne dovaccassāyaṃ dovaccassiyaṃ dovaccassatā vippatikūlagāhita vipaccanikasātata anādariyaṃ anādaratā agāravatā appatissavatā: ayaṃ vuccati dovaccassatā.

Tattha katamā pāpamittatā?

Ye te puggalā assaddhā dussilā appassutā maccharino duppaṇṇā: yā tesāṃ sevānā nisevanā saṃsevanā bhajanā sambhajanā bhatti sambhatti taṃ sampavaṇkatā: ayaṃ vuccati pāpamittatā.

Tattha katamaṃ assaddhiyaṃ?

Idh' ekacco assaddho hoti, na saddahati Buddhāya vā dhammay vā saṅghaya vā: yaṃ evarūpaṃ assaddhiyaṃ assaddhaṇā anokappaṇā anabhīppasādo: idaṃ vuccati assaddhiyaṃ.

Tattha katamā avadaṇṇutā?

Pañca macchariyāni: āvāsamacchariyaṃ kulamacchariyaṃ lābhamacchariyaṃ vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ dhammamacchariyaṃ: yaṃ evarūpaṃ maccherayaṃ maccharāyaṇā⁷ maccharāyitattay vevicchaṃ kadariyaṃ katukañcukatā⁸ aggaḥitattay cittaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati avadaṇṇutā.

Tattha katamaṃ kosajjaṃ?

Kāyaduṇṇarite vā vaciduṇṇarite vā manoduṇṇarite vā pañcasu vā kāmāgūṇesu cittaṃ vossaggo vossaggānuppadānaṃ kusalānaṃ vā dhammānaṃ bhāvanāya asakkacca-kiriyatā⁹ asātaaccakiriyatā anīṭṭhitakiriyatā¹⁰ olinavuttitā

¹ K and B: anāṭṭhita°. ² B: appati°.

³ K: anāḍā anādāyaṇā anādāyitattay.

⁴ S° and B: asilyaṃ.

⁵ So S°. K: acittikāro. B: acittikāro. Read acitti° on

p. 2. Cf. Mil. 229, 230. ⁶ See p. 359.

⁷ S°: maccherāyaṇā, but maccharāyitattay.

⁸ See p. 357. ⁹ S°: °kiriyā. ¹⁰ See p. 370, an. 1-3.

nikkhattachandata nikkhattadhurata anāsevanā abhāvanā abahulikammaṇaṇa anadhiṭṭhānaṇa ananuyogo pamādo : idaṇ vuccati kosajjaṇ.

Tattha katamaṇ uddhaccaṇ ?

Yaṇ cittaṇa uddhaccaṇ avūpaṇamo cetaso vikkhepo bhantattāṇ cittaṇa : idaṇ vuccati uddhaccaṇ.

Tattha katamaṇ asaṇvaro ?

Idh¹ ekacco cakkhunā rūpaṇ disvā nimittaggāhī² hoti anuvyañjanaggāhī³ yatvādhikaraṇam enaṇ cakkhundriyaṇ asaṇvutaṇ viharantaṇ abhiññhādomanassa⁴ pāpakā akusala dhammā anvassaṇeyyuṇ,⁵ tassa saṇvaraṇa na paṭipajjati, na rakkhati cakkhundriyaṇ, cakkhundriye na saṇvaraṇ āpajjati, soṭena saddaṇ sutvā . . . ghāṇena gandhaṇ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṇ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṇ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṇ viññāya nimittaggāhī hoti anuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇam enaṇ manindriyaṇ asaṇvutaṇ viharantaṇ abhiññhādomanassa⁴ pāpakā akusala dhammā anvassaṇeyyuṇ, tassa saṇvaraṇa na paṭipajjati, na rakkhati manindriyaṇ, manindriye na saṇvaraṇ āpajjati⁶ : ayaṇ vuccati asaṇvaro.

Tattha katamaṇ dussilyaṇ ?⁷

Kāyiko vitikkamo⁸ vācasiko vitikkamo kāyikavācasiko vitikkamo : idaṇ vuccati dussilyaṇ.

Tattha katamaṇ ariyaṇaṇ adassanaṇkamyatā ?

Tattha katame ariyā ?

Ariyā vuccanti Buddhā ca Buddhasāvaka ca. Yā imesaṇ ariyaṇaṇ adassanaṇkamyatā adatṭhukaṇkamyatā asametukamyatā asamaṇgantukamyatā : ayaṇ vuccati ariyaṇaṇ adassanaṇkamyatā.

Tattha katamaṇ saddhammaṇ asotukamyatā ?

Tattha katamaṇ saddhammo ?

Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhipādā pañcendriyaṇi pañca balāni satta bojjhaṇgā ariyo atṭhaṇgiko maggo : ayaṇ vuccati saddhammo. Yā imassa saddhammassa asotukamyatā assavaṇakamyatā⁹ anuggahetukamyatā adhāretukamyatā : ayaṇ vuccati saddhammaṇ asotukamyatā.

Tattha katamaṇ upārambhacittatā ?

¹ B : one g only.

² B : anvāsa°.

³ S⁴ adds (Cf. above, p. 360) : yā imesaṇ channaṇaṇ indriyaṇaṇ agutti agopanaṇ anārakkho asaṇvaro : ayaṇ, &c.

⁴ B : dussilyaṇ.

⁵ B : vitikk°.

⁶ B : asaṇ°.

Tattha katamo upārambho?

Yo upārambho anupārambho upārambhaṇā anupārambhaṇā anupārambhitattay uññā avaññā paribhavo ran-dhagavesitā:¹ ayaṃ vuccati upārambhacittatā.

Tattha katamaṃ mutthasaccay?

Yā² asati ananussati appaṭissati asati³ asaraṇatā adhā-ranatā pilāpanatā⁴ sammussanatā⁵: idaṃ vuccati mut-thasaccay.

Tattha katamaṃ asampajaññay?

Yaṃ aññāṇay adassanay . . . pe . . . avijjālaṅgi moho akusalamūlay: idaṃ vuccati asampajaññay.

Tattha katamo cetaso vikkhepo?

Yaṃ cittassa uddhaccay avūpasamo cetaso vikkhepo bhantattay cittassa: ayaṃ vuccati cetaso vikkhepo.

Tattha katamo ayoniso manasikāro?

Anicce niccan ti ayoniso manasikāro, dukkhe sukhan ti ayoniso manasikāro, anattani attā ti ayoniso manasi-kāro, asubhe subhan ti ayoniso manasikāro, saccavippaṭi-kūlena⁶ vā cittassa āvaṭṭanā anvattanā⁷ ābhogo samannā-hāro manasikāro: ayaṃ vuccati ayoniso manasikāro.

Tattha katamā kummaggasevanā?

Tattha katamo kummaggo?

Micchādittthi micchāsankappo micchāvācā micchākam-manto micchā-ājivo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchāsam-ādhi: ayaṃ vuccati kummaggo. Yā imassa kummaggassa sevanaṃ nisevanā saysevanā bhajanā sambhajanā bhatti sambhatti tay-sampavaykatā: ayaṃ vuccati kummag-gasevanā.

Tattha katamaṃ cetaso linattay?⁸

Yā cittassa akalyatā akammaññatā oliyanā⁹ salliyanaṃ linay liyanā liyitattay thīnay¹⁰ thīyanā thiyitattay cittassa: ayaṃ vuccati cetaso linattay.

ṬIKAY.

Tattha katame cattāro āsavā?

Kāmasavo bhavāsavo ditthāsavo avijjāsavo.

Tattha katamo kāmasavo?

¹ Cf. A. IV. 25. ² S^d omits yā. ³ S^d and B. omit.

⁴ So also S^d. See above, p. 360.

⁵ S^d: sammossanatā. ⁶ B: °kulena.

⁷ K: āvajjanaṃ anāvajjanaṃ. B: āvaṭṭanā anāvattanā.

⁸ B: calinattay. ⁹ B: li° and thi°.

Yo kāmesu kāmaccchando kāmārāgo kāmanandi kāmataṇhā kāmāsineho¹ kāmapiṇṇaso kāmapiṇṇāho kāmamuccchā kāmajjhosānaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati kāmāsavo.

Tattha katamo bhavāsavo?

Yo bhavesu bhavaccchando . . . pe . . . bhavajjhosānaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati bhavāsavo.

Tattha katamo ditthāsavo?

Sassato loko ti vā assassato loko ti vā antavā loko ti vā anantavā loko ti vā taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ ti vā aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti vā hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā: yā evarūpā ditthi ditthigataṃ . . . pe . . . vipariyesaggāho:² ayaṃ vuccati ditthāsavo. Sabbā pi micchādītthi ditthāsavo.

Tattha katamo avijjāsavo?

Dukkhe aññaṃ . . . pe . . . avijjālaygī moho akusalamūlaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati avijjāsavo.

Ime cattāro āsavā.

Tattha katame cattāro ganthā?³

Abhiññhā kāyagantho vyāpādo kāyagantho silabbataparimāso kāyagantho idaṃ-saccābhiniवेशो kāyagantho.

Tattha katamo abhiññhā kāyagantho?

Yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe⁴ . . . abhiññhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati abhiññhā kāyagantho.

Tattha katamo vyāpādo kāyagantho?

Anatthaṃ me acaritī . . . pe⁵ . . . candikāṃ asuro po anattamanatā cittassa: ayaṃ vuccati vyāpādo kāyagantho.

Tattha katamo silabbataparimāso kāyagantho?

Iti bahiddhā samapabrāhmaṇānaṃ silena suddhi vatena suddhi silabbatena suddhi: yā evarūpā ditthi ditthigataṃ . . . pe . . . vipariyesaggāho: ayaṃ vuccati silabbataparimāso kāyagantho.

Tattha katamo idaṃ-saccābhiniवेशो kāyagantho?

Sassato loko: idam eva saccāṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti vā, assassato loko: idam eva saccāṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti vā . . . pe . . . neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā: idam eva saccāṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti vā: yā evarūpā ditthi ditthigataṃ . . . pe . . . vipariyesaggāho:

¹ B: "sineho. ² K: "yesaggāho.

³ S^d excises down to cattāro oghā (next page).

⁴ See above, p. 361, under lobho. Cf. Dh. S., §§ 1135 foll.

⁵ See above, p. 362, under doso.

ayaṇ vuccati idaṇ-saccābhiniवेशो kāyagantho. Thapetvā silabbataparāmasaṇ kāyaganthaṇ sabbā pi micchādīṭṭhi idaṇ-saccābhiniवेशो kāyagantho.

Ime cattāro ganthā.

Tattha katame cattāro oghā? . . . cattāro yogā? . . . cattāri upādānāni?

Kāmapādānaṇ dīṭṭhupādānaṇ silabbatupādānaṇ attavādupādānaṇ.

Tattha katamaṇ kāmapādānaṇ?

Yo kāmesu kāmacchando . . . pe . . . kāmajjhosaṇaṇ : idaṇ vuccati kāmapādānaṇ.

Tattha katamaṇ dīṭṭhupādānaṇ?

Natthi dinnay natthi yitthaṇ . . . pe¹ . . . ye imaṇ ca lokay paraṇ ca lokay sayay abhinñā sacchikatva pavedentitī : yā evarūpā dīṭṭhi dīṭṭhigataṇ . . . pe . . . vipariyesagāho² : idaṇ vuccati dīṭṭhupādānaṇ. Thapetvā silabbatupādānaṇ ca attavādupādānaṇ ca sabbā pi micchādīṭṭhi dīṭṭhupādānaṇ.

Tattha katamaṇ silabbatupādānaṇ?

Itō bahiddhā samanabrahmaṇaṇaṇ silena suddhi vatena suddhi silabbatena suddhiti : yā evarūpā dīṭṭhi dīṭṭhigataṇ . . . pe . . . vipariyesagāho : idaṇ vuccati silabbatupādānaṇ.

Tattha katamaṇ attavādupādānaṇ?

Idha assutavā puthujjano ariyaṇaṇ adassavi ariya-dhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinito sappurisaṇaṇ adassavi sappurisa-dhammassa akovido sappurisa-dhamme avinito, rūpaṇ attato samanupassati rūpavantaṇ vā attānaṇ attani vā rūpaṇ rūpasmiṇ vā attānaṇ ; vedanaṇ . . . saññaṇ . . . saṇkhāre . . . viññāpaṇ attato samanupassati viññāpavantaṇ vā attānaṇ attani vā viññāpaṇ viññāpasmiṇ vā attānaṇ : yā evarūpā dīṭṭhi dīṭṭhigataṇ . . . pe . . . vipariyesagāho : idaṇ vuccati attavādupādānaṇ. Imāni cattāri upādānāni.

Tattha katame cattāro taṇhuppādā?

Civarahetu vā bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, piḍapatahetu vā bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, senāsana-hetu vā bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, itibhāvābhava-hetu vā bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati : ime cattāro taṇhuppādā.

Tattha katamāni cattāri agatigamaṇaṇi?

¹ See below, p. 392.

² K: °yesagāho always.

Chandāgatiṃ gacchati dosāgatiṃ gacchati mohāgatiṃ gacchati bhayāgatiṃ gacchati : yā evarūpā agatī¹ agatigamanā² chandāgamanā³ vaggagamanā⁴ vārigamanā⁵ : imāni cattāri agatigamanāni.

Tattha katame cattāro vipariyesā?

Anicece nicecan ti saññāvipariyeso cittavipariyeso diṭṭhi-vipariyeso, dukkhe sukhan ti saññāvipariyeso cittavipariyeso diṭṭhivipariyeso, anattani attā ti saññāvipariyeso cittavipariyeso diṭṭhivipariyeso, asubhe subhan ti saññāvipariyeso cittavipariyeso diṭṭhivipariyeso : ime cattāro vipariyesā.

Tattha katame cattāro anariyavohārā?

Adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, asute² sutavādītā, amute mutavādītā, aviññāte viññātavādītā : ime cattāro anariyavohārā.

Tattha katame apare pi cattāro anariyavohārā?

Diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādītā, sute asutavādītā, mute amutavādītā, viññāte aviññātavādītā : ime cattāro anariyavohārā.

Tattha katamāni cattāri duccarītāni?

Pānātipāto adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāro musāvādo : imāni cattāri duccarītāni.

Tattha katamāni aparāni pi cattāri duccarītāni?

Musāvādo pisuṇā vācā pharusā vācā samphappalāpo : imāni cattāri duccarītāni.

Tattha katamāni cattāri bhayāni?

Jatibhayaṃ jarābhayaṃ vyādhibhayaṃ maraṇabhayaṃ : imāni cattāri bhayāni.

Tattha katamāni aparāni pi cattāri bhayāni?

Rājabhayaṃ corabhayaṃ aggibhayaṃ udakabhayaṃ : imāni cattāri bhayāni.

Tattha⁴ katamāni aparāni pi cattāri bhayāni?

Ūmibhayaṃ kumbhilaṃbhayaṃ āvaṭṭabhayaṃ susukābhayaṃ : imāni cattāri bhayāni.

Tattha katamāni aparāni pi cattāri bhayāni?

Attānuvādabhayaṃ parānuvādabhayaṃ daṇḍabhayaṃ duggatibhayaṃ : imāni cattāri bhayāni.

Tattha katamā catasso diṭṭhiyo?

Sayaṃkatayaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ ti saccato thetato diṭṭhi uppañjati : parakatayaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ ti saccato thetato

¹ B. omits.

² B : °gamanā throughout.

³ B : assute.

⁴ In K this section follows next section.

ditthi uppajati; sayanṅkatañ ca parakatañ ca sukhaduk-
khan ti saecato thetato ditthi uppajjati; asayanṅkaraṇ
aparaṅkāraṇ¹ adhiceasamuppannaṇ sukhadukkhan ti sae-
cato thetato ditthi uppajjati: imā catasso ditthiyo.

CATUKKAG.

Tattha katamāni pañcorambhāgiyāni saṇḍojanāni?

Sakkāyaditthi vicikicchā silabbataparamāso kamae-
chando vyāpādo: imāni pañcorambhāgiyāni saṇḍojanāni.

Tattha katamāni pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṇḍojanāni?

Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccaṇ avijjā: imāni
pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṇḍojanāni.

Tattha katamāni pañca macchariyāni?

Āvasamacchariyaṇ kulamacchariyaṇ lābhamacchariyaṇ
vaṇṇamacchariyaṇ dhammamacchariyaṇ: imāni pañca
macchariyāni.

Tattha katame pañca saṅgā?

Rāgasango dosasango mohasango mānasango ditthi-
sango: ime pañca saṅgā.

Tattha katame pañca sallā?

Rāgasallay dosasallay mohasallay mānasallay ditthi-
sallay: ime pañca sallā.

Tattha katame pañca cetokhilā?

Satthari kaykhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampa-
sīdati, dhamme kaykhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampa-
sīdati, saṅghe vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampa-
sīdati, sikkhāya kaykhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na
sampasīdati, sabrahmacārisu² kupito hoti anattamaṇo
āhatacitto³ khilajāto: ime pañca cetokhilā.

Tattha katame pañca cetaso vinibandhā?

Kāme avitarāgo hoti avigatachando avigatapemo avi-
gatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatatapho, kāye avitarāgo
hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . rūpe avitarāgo hoti avigatachando
avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatatapho,

¹ K: asayanṅkatay aparaṅkatay. ² S^d: "cārisu.

³ S^d: āhatanacitto. B: āhata^o.

⁴ So S^d and B, without . . . pe . . . K. gives repetition.

yāvadatthay udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaya phasasasukhaya¹ middhasukhaya anuyutto viharati, aññataraya devanikāyaya² paṇḍitāya brahmacariyaṃ carati: iminā 'haṃ silena vā vatena vā tapena vā³ brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissami devaññataro vā ti: ime pañca cetaso vini-bandhā.

Tattha katamāni pañca nivarapaṇi?

Kāmacchandanivaraṇaya vyāpādanivaraṇaya thinamiddhanivaraṇaya⁴ uddhaccakukkuccanivaraṇaya vicikicchānivarapaṇi: imāni pañca nivarapaṇi.

Tattha katamāni pañca kammāni ānantarikāni?

Mātā jīvita voropetā⁵ hoti, pitā jīvita voropetā hoti, arahā⁷ jīvita voropetā hoti, dutthena cittena tathāgatassa lohitaya uppāditaya hoti, saṅgho bhinno hoti: imāni pañca kammāni ānantarikāni.⁸

Tattha katamā pañca ditthiyo?

Saññi attā hoti aroga⁹ param maraṇā ti: itth' eke abhivadanti, asaṇñi attā hoti aroga param maraṇā ti: itth' eke abhivadanti, neva-saññi nāsaṇñi attā hoti aroga param maraṇā ti: itth' eke abhivadanti, sato vā pana sattassa ucchedaya vināsay vibhaya paññāpentī ditthadhammanibbānaya vā paṇ' eke¹⁰ abhivadanti: imā pañca ditthiyo.

Tattha katame pañca verā?

Pāpatipāto adinnādānaya kamesu micchācāro nīṣāvādo surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā¹¹: ime pañca verā.

Tattha katame pañca vyasanā?

Nātivyaśanaya bhogavyaśanaya rogavyaśanaya silavyaśanaya ditthivyaśanaya: ime pañca vyasanā.

Tattha katame pañca akkhantiyā ādinavā?

Bahunā janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo, verabahuḷo ca¹¹ hoti, vajjabahuḷo ca,¹¹ sammūḷho kālay karoti, kāyassa

¹ K. and B: passasasukhaya.

² K: devakāyaya.

³ S² omits this alternative.

⁴ B: thina^o.

⁵ S²: ānantariyāni.

⁶ K: voropitā once, and voropito twice. B: thrice.

⁷ B: arahanto.

⁸ K: āraḃo thrice.

⁹ S²: vā aneke.

¹⁰ K: ^otthānaya.

¹¹ K. omits ca.

bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ
uppañjati: ime pañca akkhantiya ādinava.

Tattha katamāni pañca bhayāni?

Ājivikābhayaṃ¹ asīlokaḥayaṃ² parisasārajjābhayaṃ³
maraṇābhayaṃ duggatibhayaṃ: imāni pañca bhayāni.

Tattha katame pañca diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā?

Idh' ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādi hoti evaṃ-
diṭṭhi:⁴ yato kho bho ayaṃ attā pañcāhi kāmāgūṇehi sam-
appito samagghibhūto⁵ paricāreti, ettāvata kho bho ayaṃ
attā paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto⁶ hotiti, itth' eko
sato sattassa paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññāpenti.

Tam aṇño evam āha: atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ⁷
tvay vadasi, n' eso natthi vadāmi, no ca kho bho
ayaṃ⁸ attā ettāvata paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto⁹
hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kāma hi bho anicca dukkhā
vipariṇāmadhammā, tesāṃ vipariṇāmaññathābhavaṃ uppa-
janti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyasa. Yato kho
bho ayaṃ attā vivieci' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamāya
jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, ettāvata kho bho¹⁰ ayaṃ
attā paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto hotiti, itth' eke
sato sattassa paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññāpenti.

Tam aṇño evam āha: atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ¹¹
tvay vadasi, n' eso natthi vadāmi, no ca kho bho ayaṃ
ayaṃ attā ettāvata paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto
hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yad eva tattha vitakkitaṃ vicāritaṃ,
etena etaṃ oṭṭhikāya akkhāyati. Yato kho bho yaṃ attā
vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vāpasama . . . pe . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ
upasampajja viharati, ettāvata kho bho ayaṃ attā para-
madiṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto hotiti, itth' eke sato sat-
tassa paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññāpenti.

Tam aṇño evam āha: atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ¹²
tvay vadasi, n' eso natthi vadāmi, no ca kho bho ayaṃ
attā ettāvata paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto hoti. Taṃ
kissa hetu? Yad eva tattha piṭṭhatā cetasa ubbhallavitaṃ,¹³
etena etaṃ oṭṭhikāya akkhāyati. Yato kho bho ayaṃ attā
piṭṭhiyā ca virigā . . . pe . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja
viharati, ettāvata kho bho ayaṃ attā paramadiṭṭhadhamma-

¹ K: ājivaka°. ² K., B., and S^d: "diṭṭhi.

³ B: samagga°. ⁴ S^d: "nibbānaṃ patto throughout.

⁵ S^d: yaṃ. ⁶ S^d: nevakkho ayaṃ. ⁷ S^d omits.

⁸ S^d: ubbhallavittatāya. K: ubbhallavitaṃ. B: uppillavitaṃ.

nibbānappatto hotīti : itth' eke sato sattassa parama-
ditṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññāpentī.

Tam añño evam aha : utthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ¹
tvay vadasi, n' eso natthīti vadāmi, no ca kho bho² ayaṃ
attā ettāvata paramaditṭhadhammanibbānappatto hoti. Taṃ
kissa hetu ? Yad eva tattha sukhay³ cetaso ābhogo etena
etaṃ olārikaṃ akkhayati. Yato kho bho ayaṃ attā su-
khasa ca pahāna . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasa-
maja viharati, ettāvata kho bho ayaṃ attā paramaditṭha-
dhammanibbānappatto hotīti : itth' eke sato sattassa
paramaditṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññāpentī.

Ime pañca ditṭhadhammanibbānavādā.

PAÑCAKAṆ.

Tattha katamāni cha vivādamulāni ?⁴

Kodho makkho issā sāttheyyaṃ⁵ pāpicchatā sanditṭhi-
paramāsītā :⁶ imāni cha vivādamulāni.

Tattha katame cha chandarāgagehasitā⁷ dhammā ?

Manāpikesu⁸ rūpesu gehasito rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . .
cittassa sārāgo, manāpikesu saddesu . . . manāpikesu
gandhesu . . . manāpikesu rasesu . . . manāpikesu
phoṭṭhabbesu . . . manāpikesu dhammesu gehasito rāgo
sārāgo . . . pe . . . cittassa sārāgo : ime cha chandarāgā
gehasitā dhammā.

Tattha katamāni cha virodhavadatthāni ?

Amanāpikesu rūpesu cittassa āghāto paṭighāto⁹ . . . pe
. . . candikkaṃ asuro po anattamanatā cittassa, amanā-
pikesu saddesu . . . amanāpikesu gandhesu . . . amanā-
pikesu rasesu . . . amanāpikesu phoṭṭhabbesu . . .
amanāpikesu dhammesu cittassa āghāto paṭighāto⁹ paṭi-
ghaṇṇaṃ paṭivirodho . . . pe . . . candikkaṃ asuro po anatta-
manatā cittassa : imāni cha virodhavadatthāni.

Tattha katame cha taṇhākāyā ?

Rūpatañhā saddatāñhā gandhatāñhā rasatāñhā phoṭ-
ṭhabbatāñhā dhammatāñhā : ime cha taṇhākāyā.

¹ S¹ : yaṃ.

² S² omits.

³ S³ : sukham itī. B : sukhapīti.

⁴ Cf. A. III. 334, 335.

⁵ K : sāttheyyaṃ.

⁶ S⁶ : °paramāsītā. : K and B : °rāgā gehasitā.

⁷ B : manāpiyesu throughout. ⁸ S⁸ : āghāto paṭighāto.

Tattha katame cha agāravā?

Satthari agāravo viharati appatisso¹ dhamme . . . sanghe . . . sikkhāya . . . appamāde . . . patisaṇḍhāre² agāravo viharati appatisso: ime cha agāravā.

Tattha katame cha parihāniyā dhammā?

Kammārāmatā bhassārāmatā niddārāmatā saṅganikārāmatā saṃsaggārāmatā papañcārāmatā: ime cha parihāniyā dhammā.

Tattha katame apāre pi cha parihāniyā dhammā?

Kammārāmatā bhassārāmatā niddārāmatā saṅganikārāmatā dovaccasatā pāpamittatā: ime cha parihāniyā dhammā.

Tattha katame cha somanassupavicārā?

Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā somanassatthāniyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghaṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya somanassatthāniyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati: ime cha somanassupavicārā.

Tattha katame cha domanassupavicārā?

Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā domanassatthāniyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghaṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya domanassatthāniyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati: ime cha domanassupavicārā.

Tattha katame cha upekkhupavicārā?

Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā upekkhatthāniyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghaṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya upekkhatthāniyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati: ime cha upekkhupavicārā.

Tattha katamāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni?

Manāpikesu rūpeṣu gehasitaṃ cetasikaṃ sātayaṃ cetasikaṃ sukhayaṃ cetosamphassaṃ sātayaṃ sukhayaṃ vedayitaṃ, cetosamphassaṃ sātayaṃ sukhā vedanā, manāpikesu saddesu . . . manāpikesu gandhesu . . . manāpikesu rasesu . . . manāpikesu phoṭṭhabbesu . . . manāpikesu dhammesu gehasitaṃ cetasikaṃ sātayaṃ cetasikaṃ sukhayaṃ cetosamphassaṃ sātayaṃ

¹ S³ and B: appatissā.

² B: paṭisaṇḍhāre.

sukhaṃ vedayitaṃ, cetosamphassaajā sātā sukhaṃ vedanā : imāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni.

Tattha katamāpi cha gehasitāni domanassāni?

Amanāpikesu rūpesu . . . ¹ amanāpikesu saddesu . . .
amanāpikesu gandhesu . . . amanāpikesu rasesu . . .
amanāpikesu phoṭṭhabbesu . . . amanāpikesu dhammesu
gehasitaṃ cetasaikaṃ asātaṃ cetasaikaṃ dukkhaṃ cetosam-
phassaajā asātaṃ dukkhaṃ vedayitaṃ, cetosamphassaajā
asātā dukkhā vedanā : imāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni.

Tattha katame cha gehasitā upekkhā?

Upekkhatthānīyesu² rūpesu . . . upekkhatthānīyesu saddesu
. . . upekkhatthānīyesu . . . gandhesu upekkhatthānīyesu
rasesu . . . upekkhatthānīyesu phoṭṭhabbesu . . . upekkhat-
thānīyesu dhammesu gehasitaṃ cetasaikaṃ neva sātāṃ
nāsātāṃ cetosamphassaajā adukkhamasukhaṃ vedayitaṃ,
cetosamphassaajā adukkhamasukhā vedanā : imā cha
gehasitā upekkhā.

Tattha katamā cha diṭṭhiyo?

Attāhi me attā ti vā assa saccato thetato diṭṭhi uppajjati.

Natthi me attā ti vā assa saccato thetato diṭṭhi uppajjati.

Attanā va³ attānaṃ sañjānāmiti vā assa saccato thetato
diṭṭhi uppajjati.

Attanā va⁴ anattānaṃ sañjānāmiti vā assa saccato thetato
diṭṭhi uppajjati.

Anattānaṃ va⁵ attānaṃ sañjānāmiti vā assa saccato thetato
diṭṭhi uppajjati.

Atha vā pan' assa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti :⁶ so me ayaṃ attā vado
vedeyyo tatra digharattaṃ kalyāṇapāpakānaṃ dhammānaṃ
vipākāṃ paccanubhoti : na so jāto nāhosi,⁷ na so jāto na
bhavissati, nicca dhuvo sassato aviparipāmaddhammo ti
vā pan' assa⁸ saccato thetato diṭṭhi uppajjati.

Imā cha diṭṭhiyo.

CHAKKAY.

¹ K. gives here, as well as after dhammesu, the description of dukkhaṃ, which in S^d only follows dhammesu.

² K. : upekkhatthānīkesu always.

³ K. omits va. B. : vā. See M. I., 8.

⁴ K. omits this introductory clause. S^d omits diṭṭhi.

⁵ S^d : na ahosi. ⁶ K. omits pan'.

Tattha katame satta anusayā?

Kāmarāgānusayo paṭighānusayo mānānusayo diṭṭhānāsayo vicikicchānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo: ime satta anusayā.

Tattha katame satta pariyutthānā?¹

Kāmarāgapariyutthānaṃ paṭighapariyutthānaṃ mānapariyutthānaṃ diṭṭhipariyutthānaṃ vicikicchāpariyutthānaṃ bhavarāgapariyutthānaṃ avijjāpariyutthānaṃ: ime satta pariyutthānā.

Tattha katamāni satta saṃyojanāni?

Kāmarāgasāṃyojanaṃ paṭighasāṃyojanaṃ mānasāṃyojanaṃ diṭṭhisāṃyojanaṃ vicikicchāsāṃyojanaṃ bhavarāgasāṃyojanaṃ avijjāsāṃyojanaṃ: imāni satta saṃyojanāni.

Tattha katame satta asaddhammā?

Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpi² hoti, appassuto hoti, kusito hoti, mutthassati hoti, dappañño hoti: ime satta asaddhammā.

Tattha katamāni satta duccaritāni?

Pāṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāro musāvādo piṣuṇā vācā pharusā vācā samphappalāpo: imāni satta duccaritāni.

Tattha katame satta mānā?

Māno atimāno mānātimāno omāno adhimāno asmi māno micchāmāno. Ime satta mānā.

Tattha katamā satta diṭṭhiyo?

Idh'ekacco³ samāno vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādi hoti evaṃ-diṭṭhi:⁴ yato kho bho ayaṃ attā rūpi cātummahābhūtika mātapettikasambhavo kāyassa bhedaṃ uccijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvata⁵ kho bho⁶ ayaṃ attā sammā samuccchinno hoti, itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedayaṃ vinasaṃ vibhavaṃ paññapenti.

Tam añño evaṃ āha: atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ⁶ tvaṃ vadesi, n' eso natthi vadāmi, na ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvata sammā samuccchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā dibbo rūpi kāmāvacaro kabalighārāhārahakkho,

¹ In S⁴ these follow the saṃyojanāni.

² K and B: anottāpi. S⁴: anottāpi.

³ D. i. 34, 35.

⁴ K., B., and S⁴: °diṭṭhi.

⁵ S⁴ omits.

⁶ So K., B., and S⁴.

taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, tam ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi; so kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvataṃ kho bho¹ ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hoti, itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti.

Tam añño evaṃ āha: atthi kho bho¹ eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi, n' eso natthi vadāmi, no ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvataṃ sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā dibbo rūpimayo² sabbaggaṃ paccāṅgi ahinindriyo, taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, tam ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi; so kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvataṃ kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hoti itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti.

Tam añño evaṃ āha: atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi, neso natthi vadāmi; no ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvataṃ sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkama³ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagama⁴ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikāra: ananto ākāso ti ākāsaññāyatanūpago, taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na⁵ passasi, tam ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi; so kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvataṃ kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hoti, itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti.

Tam añño evaṃ āha: atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi, n' eso natthi vadāmi; no ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvataṃ sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso ākāsaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma⁶: Anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti viññāṇaṇṇāyatanūpago, taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, tam ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi; so kho bho⁷ attā yato kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvataṃ kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hoti, itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti.

Tam añño evaṃ āha: atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi n' eso natthi vadāmi, no ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvataṃ sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso viññāṇaṇṇāyatanāṃ samatikkamma: natthi kiñceiti ākiñcaññāyatanūpago, taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi

¹ S^d omits.

² K: rūpamayo. B: rūpimayo. Cf. D. I. 34: rūpī manomayo.

³ S^d: samatikkamma.

⁴ S^d: atthagama.

⁵ S^d omits.

⁶ S^d omits.

⁷ S^d: na passasīti.

tam ahaṃ jānāmi paṇḍitā: so' kho llo attā yato kāyassa
bheda ucchiṇṇatī vinassatī na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvata
kho llo ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotitī, itth' eke
sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

Tam añño evam aha : atthi kho bho eso attā yay tvaṃ vadesi, n' eso natthi vādāmi, no ca kho bho ayay attā ettāvata sammā samucchinnō hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanay samatikkamma neva-sañ-ñā-nesaññāyatanūpago, taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passāsi, tam ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi ; so² kho bho attā yato kiyassa bheda ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvata kho bho ayay attā sammā samucchinnō hotīti, itth' eke sato sattassa uccheday vināsay vibhavaṃ pañāpenti.

Imāni satta ditthiyo.

SATTAKAN.

Tattha katamāni aṭṭha kilesavatṭhāni?

Lobho dōso moho māno ditthi vicikicchā thinay
uddhaccay: imāni attha kilesavattṭhūni.

Tattha kathamāni aṭṭha kusitavatthuni?

Idha bhikkhuna kammaṃ kattabbag hoti. Tassa evaṃ
hoti: kammaṃ⁹ kho me kattabbag bhaviṣṣati, kammaṃ
kho pana me karontassa kayo kilamissati, bandāhaṃ
nipajjāmiti. So nipajjati na viriyā ārabhati appattassa
pattiyā anadhiḡataṣṣa adhiḡamāya asacchikatassa sacchi-
kiriyaṃ. Idaṃ paṭhamam kasitavatt¹⁰.

Puna ca parag bhikkhuna kammam katay hoti. Tassa evay hoti: ahañ kho kammam akāsiñ, kammam kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilanto, haññhañ nipajjāmiti. So nipajjati na viriyañ ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Iday dūtiyañ kusavatthu.²

Puna ca parag bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo hoti. Tassa

¹ *Sd* incerta on.

² *Sed inserta est.*

* S⁴: Ahay kho karimay akāsiy; kamimay kho bho kattabbay, &c.

* K. has ^ovatthun throughout.

* S^a calls this section also *pāṭhamay kusitavatthu*, then repeats the section verbatim for *dutiya kusitavatthu*, only writing *kilamanto* for *kilanto*.

evañ hoti: Maggo kho bho¹ me gantabbo bhavissati, maggañ kho bho me gacchantaṣṣa kāyo kilamissati; handāhañ nipajjāmiti. So nipajjati na viriyañ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idañ tatiyañ kusitavattthu.

Puna ca parañ bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evañ hoti: ahañ kho maggañ agamāsiñ, maggañ kho pana me gacchantaṣṣa kāyo kilanto. Handāhañ nipajjāmiti. So nipajjati na viriyañ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idañ catutthāñ kusitavattthu.

Puna ca parañ bhikkhu gāmañ vā nigamañ vā pindāya caranto na labhati lōkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthañ pāripūriñ. Tassa evañ hoti: ahañ kho gāmañ vā nigamañ vā pindāya caranto nālatthañ lōkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthañ pāripūriñ, tassa me kāyo kilanto akammañño. Handāhañ nipajjāmiti. So nipajjati na viriyañ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idañ pañcamañ kusitavattthu.

Puna ca parañ bhikkhu gāmañ vā nigamañ vā pindāya caranto labhati lōkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthañ pāripūriñ. Tassa evañ hoti: ahañ kho gāmañ vā nigamañ vā pindāya caranto alātthañ lōkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthañ pāripūriñ, tassa me kāyo garuko² akammañño māśeitan mañño. Handāhañ nipajjāmiti. So nipajjati na viriyañ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idañ chaṭṭhañ kusitavattthu.

Puna ca parañ bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evañ hoti: uppanno kho me avay appamattako ābādho, atthi kappo nipajjitug. Handāhañ nipajjāmiti. So nipajjati na viriyañ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idañ sattamañ kusitavattthu.

Puna ca parañ bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelañña. Tassa evañ hoti: ahañ kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelañña, tassa me kāyo dubbalo akammañño. Handāhañ nipajjāmiti. So nipajjati na viriyañ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idañ aṭṭhamañ kusitavattthu.

Imāni aṭṭha kusitavattthuni.

¹ S⁴ omits.

² B. for garuko reads kilanto.

Tattha katamesu atthasu lokadhammesu cittassa patighāto?

Lābhe sārāgo alābhe pativirodho yase sarāgo ayase pativirodho pasasāya sārāgo nindāya pativirodho sukhe sārāgo dukkhe pativirodho. Imesu atthasu lokadhammesu cittassa patighāto.

Tatth katame attha anariyavohārā?

Adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, asute sutavādītā, amute mutavādītā, aviññāte viññātavādītā; diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādītā, aute asutavādītā, mute amutavādītā, viññāte aviññātavādītā. Ime attha anariyavohārā.

Tattha katame attha micchattā?

Micchādiṭṭhi micchāsankappo micchāvāso micchākammanto micchā-ājīvo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchā-samādhī. Ime attha micchattā.

Tattha katame attha purisadosā?

Idha bhikkhū bhikkhuy āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno: na sarāmi¹ na sarāmiti asatiya² nibbēṭheti.³ Ayay paṭhamo purisadoso.

Puna ca paṇay bhikkhū bhikkhuy āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno codakay yeva paṭippharati: Kin nu⁴ kho tuyhaṇ bālassa avyattassa bhaṇitena? Tavam⁵ pi nāma may⁶ bhaṇitabbay mañña-siti. Ayay dutiyo purisadoso.

Puna ca paṇay bhikkhū bhikkhuy āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno codakassa⁷ eva⁸ paccāropeti;⁹ tavam¹⁰ pi kho 'si itthannāmay āpattig āpanno, tvaṇ¹¹ tāva paṭhamay paṭikarohiti. Ayay tatiyo purisadoso.

Puna ca paṇay bhikkhū bhikkhuy āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno aññemaññaṇ paṭicarati bahiddha kathay apanāmeti kopaṇ ca dōsaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pītukaroti. Ayay catuttho purisadoso.

Puna ca paṇay bhikkhū bhikkhuy āpattiya codenti. So

¹ K: nassarāmi.

² S⁶: asatibhāva nibbēṭheti.

³ B: nibbedheti. K corrects dh to th.

⁴ S⁶ omits.

⁵ K: tvaṇ pi. B: tvaṇ.

⁶ S⁶: nāmay omitting may.

⁷ S⁶: codakassa eva. B: codakay yeva.

⁸ S⁶: "ropiti.

⁹ K: tvaṇ.

bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno saṅghamajjhe bāhā vikkhepakāṃ bhanti. Ayaṃ pañcama purisadoso.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno anādiyitvā¹ saṅghaṃ anādiyitvā¹ codakaṃ sāpattiko va yena² kāmaṃ pakkamati. Ayaṃ chaṭṭho purisadoso.

Puna³ ca paraṃ bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno : nevāhaṃ⁴ āpanno 'mhi na⁵ panāhaṃ anāpanno 'mhi tuṇhi⁶ saṅghaṃ viheseti. Ayaṃ sattamo purisadoso.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhūhi bhikkhuṃ āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno evam āha : kin nu kho⁷ tumhe āyasmanto atibālhaṃ mayi vyavathā?⁸ Idān' āhaṃ eikkhaṃ paccakkhaya hināyavattisāmiti,⁹ so eikkhaṃ paccakkhaya hināyavattitvā evam āha : idāni kho tumhe āyasmanto attamaṇā hothāti. Ayaṃ atthamo purisadoso.

Ime añña purisadosā.

Tattha katame añña asaṇṇivādā?

Rūpi attā hoti arogo¹⁰ param maraṇā asaṇṇīti naṃ paññāpenti.

Arūpi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā asaṇṇīti naṃ paññāpenti.

Rūpi ca arūpi ca attā hoti arogo param maraṇā asaṇṇīti naṃ paññāpenti.

Neva rūpi nārūpi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā asaṇṇīti¹¹ naṃ paññāpenti.

Antavā attā hoti arogo param maraṇā asaṇṇīti naṃ paññāpenti.

Anantavā attā hoti arogo param maraṇā saṇṇīti naṃ paññāpenti.

¹ K : anādayitvā.

² S^d : sāpattiko kodhavasena pakkamati. B : āpattiko va yena. . . .

³ B. puts this paragraph before preceding one.

⁴ K. omits from n'evāhaṃ to 'mhi inclusive.

⁵ S^d : omits na.

⁶ S^d and B. : tuṇhi².

⁷ S^d : kin kho.

⁸ K : vyāvathā.

⁹ B : vattiyāmiti.

¹⁰ K : āraḃo throughout.

¹¹ S^d : neva-saṇṇī-nāsaṇṇī. S^d then inserts the following : Arūpi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā neva-saṇṇī-nāsaṇṇī. Antavā attā hoti, &c.

Antavā ca anantavā ca attā hoti arogo param maraṇā
asaññīti naṃ paññāpentī.

Neva antavā nānantavā attā hoti arogo param maraṇā
asaññīti naṃ paññāpentī. Ime añña asaññivādā.

Tattha katame añña neva-saññi-nāsaññivādā?

Rūpi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā nevasaññināsaññīti
naṃ paññāpentī.

Arūpi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā neva-saññi-nā-
saññīti naṃ paññāpentī.

Rūpi ca arūpi ca attā hoti arogo param maraṇā neva-
saññi-nāsaññīti naṃ paññāpentī.

Neva rūpi nārūpi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā neva-
saññi-nāsaññīti naṃ paññāpentī.

Antavā attā hoti arogo param maraṇā neva-saññi-
nāsaññīti naṃ paññāpentī.

Anantavā attā hoti arogo param maraṇā neva-saññi-
nāsaññīti naṃ paññāpentī.

Antavā ca anantavā ca attā hoti arogo param maraṇā
neva-saññi-nāsaññīti naṃ paññāpentī.

Neva antavā nānantavā attā hoti arogo param maraṇā
neva-saññi-nāsaññīti naṃ paññāpentī.

Ime añña nevasaññi-nāsaññivādā.

ATTHAKAṆ.

Tattha katamāni nava āghātavatthūni?

Anatthag¹ me acaritī āghāto jāyati.

Anatthag me caratitī āghāto jāyati.

Anatthag me carissatitī āghāto jāyati.

Piyassa me manāpassa anatthag acari . . . anatthag
carati . . . anatthag carissatitī āghāto jāyati.

Appiyassa me amanāpassa atthag acari . . . atthag
carati . . . atthag carissatitī āghāto jāyati.

Imāni nava āghātavatthūni.

Tattha katamāni nava purisamalāni?

Kodho makkho iesa macchariyaṃ māya sātheyaṃ² musā-
vādo pāpicchā micchādittthi: imāni nava purisamalāni.

Tattha katame navavidhā mānā?³

Seyyassa seyyo 'ham samiti māno.

¹ S^d: anattham throughout.

² K: sath^o.

³ S^d: nava vidhamānā.

Seyyassa sadiso 'ham asmīti māno.
 Seyyassa hīno 'ham asmīti māno.
 Sadisassa seyyo 'ham asmīti māno.
 Sadisassa sadiso 'ham asmīti māno.
 Sadisassa hīno 'ham asmīti māno.
 Hīnassa seyyo 'ham asmīti māno.
 Hīnassa sadiso 'ham asmīti māno.
 Hīnassa hīno 'ham asmīti māno.
 Ime navavidhā mānā.

Tattha katame nava tanhāmūlakā dhammā?

Tañhaṃ paticca pariyesanā, pariyesanay paticca labho,
 labhaṃ paticca vinicchayo, vinicchayay paticca chandarāgo,
 chandarāgay paticca ajjhosaṇay, ajjhosaṇay paticca parig-
 gaho, pariggahay paticca macchariyay, macchariyay
 paticca ārakkho, ārakkhādāhikarāy dāyādāna¹-satthā-
 dāna-kalaha²-viggaha-vivāda-tuvagatavay pesuṇṇa-musā-
 vādo aneke pāpaka akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

Ime nava tanhāmūlakā dhammā.

Tattha katamāni nava iñjitāni?

Asmīti: iñjitam etaṃ.

Ayam³ aham asmīti: iñjitam etaṃ.

Bhavissan ti: iñjitam etaṃ.

Na bhavissan ti: iñjitam etaṃ.

Rūpi bhavissan ti: iñjitam etaṃ.

Arūpi bhavissan ti: iñjitam etaṃ.

Saṇṇi bhavissan ti: iñjitam etaṃ.

Asaṇṇi bhavissan ti: iñjitam etaṃ.

Neva-saṇṇi-nāsaṇṇi bhavissan ti: iñjitam etaṃ.

Imāni nava iñjitāni.

Tattha katamāni nava maññitāni . . . nava phandi-
 tāni . . . nava papañcitāni . . . nava saykhatāni?⁴

Asmīti:⁵ saykhatam etaṃ.

Ayam aham asmīti: saykhatam etaṃ.

¹ S^d omits.

² S^d: kalahay viggaha-vivāda-tuvagatavay. K. separates the whole compound. Cf. M. i., 110, 410.

³ S^d has here Amahamasmīti, repeats it for 3, and omits eighth iñjitay. B. has Ayam asmīti twice, and omits fourth iñjitay.

⁴ S^d: sasaykhatāni.

⁵ S^d: Asmīn ti . . . ahamasmīn ti . . . amahasmīn ti . . . bhavissan ti . . . rūpi, &c. B: asmīti . . . aham asmīti . . . ayam aham asmīti, &c., also omitting na bhavissan ti. . .

Bhavissan ti : saṅkhatam etay.
 Na bhavissan ti : saṅkhatam etay.
 Rūpi bhavissan ti : saṅkhatam etay.
 Arūpi bhavissan ti : saṅkhatam etay.
 Saññi bhavissan ti : saṅkhatam etay.
 Asaññi bhavissan ti : saṅkhatam etay.
 Neva-saññi-nāsaññi bhavissan ti : saṅkhatam etay.
 Imāni nava saṅkhatāni.

NAYAKAṬṬA.

Tattha katamāni dasa kilesavattṭhūni?¹
 Lobho doso moho māno diṭṭhi vicikicchā thīnaṃ² uddha-
 ccaṃ ahirikaṃ anottappaṃ.
 Imāni dasa kilesavattṭhūni.

Tattha katamāni dasa aghātavattṭhūni?
 Anatthaṃ³ me acarati aghāto jāyati.
 Anatthaṃ me caratīti aghāto jāyati.
 Anatthaṃ me carissatīti aghāto jāyati.
 Piyassa me manāpassa anatthaṃ acari . . . anatthaṃ
 carati . . . anatthaṃ carissatīti aghāto jāyati.
 Appiyassa me amanāpassa atthaṃ acari . . . atthaṃ
 carati . . . atthaṃ carissatīti aghāto jāyati : atthāne vā
 pana aghāto jāyati.
 Imāni dasa aghātavattṭhūni.

Tattha katame dasa akusalakammavattṭhūni?
 Pāpātipātō adinnādānaṃ kāmessa micchācaro musāvādo
 piṇḍā vācā pharusa vācā samphappalāpo abhiṭṭhā
 vyāpādo micchādīṭṭhi.
 Ime dasa akusalakammavattṭhūni.

Tattha katamāni dasa saṃyojanāni?
 Kāmarāgasamyojananāṃ paṭighasamyojananāṃ mānasamyo-
 janāṃ diṭṭhisamyojananāṃ vicikicchāsamyojananāṃ silabbataparā-
 mānasamyojananāṃ bhavarāgasamyojananāṃ issāsamyojananāṃ mac-
 chariyasamyojananāṃ avijjāsamyojananāṃ : imāni dasa saṃyo-
 janāni.

Tattha katamā dasa micchattā?
 Micchādīṭṭhi micchāsankappo micchāvācā micchākam-
 manto micchā-ājīvo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchā-

¹ Dh. S. § 1229. ² B: thī°. ³ S^d: anattham throughout.

samādhi micchāñāṇaṃ micchāvimutti: ime dassa micchattā.

Tattha katamā dasavatthukā micchādittī?

Natthi dinnay, natthi yittay, natthi hutay, natthi sukatadukkatāṇaṃ kammāṇaṃ phalaṃ vipāko,¹ natthi ayaṃ loko, natthi paro loko, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpatipannā ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayuṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavenenti:² ayaṃ dasavatthukā micchādittī.

Tattha katamā dasavatthukā antaggāhikā dittī?

Sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā antavā loko ti vā anantavā loko ti vā taṃ jīvaṃ³ taṃ sariraṃ ti vā aññay jīvaṃ aññay sariraṃ ti vā hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā: ayaṃ dasavatthukā antaggāhikā dittī.

DASAṬṬAY.

Tattha katamāni atthāmaṇa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhāttikassa upādāya?

Asmīti hoti
Itth' asmīti hoti
Ev' asmīti hoti
Aññath' asmīti hoti⁴
Bhavissan ti hoti
Itthay bhavissan ti hoti
Evaṃ bhavissan ti hoti
Aññathā bhavissan ti hoti
As' asmīti⁵ hoti
Sāt' asmīti⁶ hoti
Siyaṃ ti hoti
Itthay siyaṃ ti hoti
Evaṃ siyaṃ ti hoti
Aññathā siyaṃ ti hoti⁷

¹ K: phalavipāko.

² K. omits iti.

³ S^d: jīvan.

⁴ B: aññathāsmīti. . . .

⁵ S^d: Bhavissāsmīti.

⁶ S^d: sāt'asmīti.

⁷ S^d adds: Aññathā pi siyaṃ ti honti hoti, making 19 vicaritāni.

Apāhaṃ siyaṃ ti hoti
 Apāhaṃ itthaṃ siyaṃ ti hoti¹
 Apāhaṃ evaṃ siyaṃ ti hoti
 Apāhaṃ aññathā siyaṃ ti hoti.

Kathaṃ ca asmīti hoti?

Kaṇcei dhammaṃ anavakāriṃ² karitvā rūpaṃ³ vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṅkhāre viññāṇaṃ: asmīti chandaṃ patilabhati, asmīti mānaṃ patilabhati, asmīti dīṭṭhiṃ patilabhati. Tasmīṃ sati imāni papañcitāni honti: jīth' asmīti vā ev' asmīti vā aññath' asmīti vā.⁴

Kathaṃ ca itth' asmīti⁵ hoti?

Khattiyo 'smīti vā brāhmaṇo 'smīti vā vesso 'smīti vā suddo 'smīti vā gahattho 'smīti vā pabbajito 'smīti vā devo 'smīti vā manusso 'smīti vā rūpi 'smīti vā arūpi 'smīti vā saññi 'smīti vā asaññi 'smīti vā neva-saññi-nāsaññi 'smīti vā. Evaṃ itth' asmīti⁵ hoti.

Kathaṃ ca ev' asmīti hoti?

Parapuggalaṃ upanidhāya⁶: yathā so khattiyo tathā 'haṃ khattiyo 'smīti vā, yathā so brāhmaṇo tathā 'haṃ brāhmaṇo 'smīti vā, yathā so vesso tathā 'haṃ vesso 'smīti vā, yathā so suddo tathā 'haṃ suddo 'smīti vā, yathā so gahattho tathā 'haṃ gahattho 'smīti vā, yathā so pabbajito tathā 'haṃ pabbajito 'smīti vā yathā so devo tathā 'haṃ devo 'smīti vā, yathā so manusso tathā 'haṃ manusso 'smīti vā, yathā so rūpi tathā 'haṃ rūpi 'smīti vā, yathā so arūpi tathā 'haṃ arūpi 'smīti vā, yathā so saññi tathā 'haṃ saññi 'smīti vā, yathā so asaññi tathā 'haṃ asaññi 'smīti vā, yathā so neva-saññi-nāsaññi tathā 'haṃ neva-saññi-nāsaññi 'smīti vā. Evaṃ ev' asmīti⁷ hoti.

Kathaṃ ca aññath' asmīti⁸ hoti?

Parapuggalaṃ upanidhāya: yathā so khattiyo nāhaṃ tathā khattiyo 'smīti vā, yathā so brāhmaṇo nāhaṃ tathā brāhmaṇo 'smīti vā, yathā so vesso nāhaṃ tathā vesso 'smīti vā, yathā so suddo nāhaṃ tathā suddo 'smīti vā, yathā so gahattho nāhaṃ tathā gahattho 'smīti vā, yathā so pabbajito nāhaṃ tathā pabbajito 'smīti vā, yathā so devo nāhaṃ devo 'smīti vā, yathā so manusso nāhaṃ tathā

¹ S^d: omīti hoti.

² B: kiñcei dhammaṃ anavakāri.

³ S^d: rūpā vedanā sañña, &c. ⁴ B: aññathāsmīti...

⁵ S²: asmiṃ ti, but not in the answer.

⁶ K: paraṃ puggalaṃ throughout. ⁷ S^d: asmiṃ ti.

⁸ K., here and next page only, has aññathā 'smīti.

manusso 'smiti vā, yathā so rūpi¹ nāhaṃ tathā rūpi
'smiti vā, yathā so arūpi nāhaṃ tathā arūpi 'smiti vā
yathā so saññi nāhaṃ tathā saññi 'smiti vā, yathā so
asaññi nāhaṃ tathā asaññi 'smiti vā, yathā so neva-
saññi-nāsaññi nāhaṃ tathā neva-saññi-nāsaññi 'smiti vā.
Evaṃ aññathasmiti² hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhavissan ti hoti?

Kaṇci dhammaṃ anavakāriṃ³ karitvā rūpaṃ vedanaṃ
saññaṃ saykhāre viññāṇaṃ : bhavissan ti chandaṃ paṭi-
labhati,⁴ bhavissan ti mānaṃ paṭilabhati, bhavissan ti
diṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhati. Tasmīṃ sati imāni papasācitāni honti :
itthaṃ bhavissan ti vā evaṃ bhavissan ti vā aññathā
bhavissan ti vā.

Kathaṃ ca itthaṃ bhavissan ti hoti?

Khattiyo bhavissan ti vā brāhmaṇo bhavissan ti vā
veesso bhavissan ti vā suddo bhavissan ti vā gabaṭṭho
bhavissan ti vā pabbajito bhavissan ti vā devo bhavissan
ti vā manusso bhavissan ti vā rūpi bhavissan ti vā
arūpi bhavissan ti vā saññi bhavissan ti vā asaññi
bhavissan ti vā neva-saññi-nāsaññi bhavissan ti vā. Evaṃ
itthaṃ bhavissan ti hoti.

Kathaṃ ca evaṃ bhavissan ti hoti?

Parapuggalaṃ upanidhāya : yathā so khattiyo tathā
'haṃ khattiyo bhavissan ti vā, yathā so brāhmaṇo tathā
'haṃ brāhmaṇo bhavissan ti vā . . . pe⁵ . . . yathā so
neva-saññi-nāsaññi tathā 'haṃ neva-saññi-nāsaññi bhavis-
san ti vā. Evaṃ evaṃ bhavissan ti hoti.

Kathaṃ ca aññathā bhavissan ti hoti?

Parapuggalaṃ upanidhāya : yathā so khattiyo nāhaṃ
tathā khattiyo bhavissan ti vā, yathā so brāhmaṇo nāhaṃ
tathā brāhmaṇo bhavissan ti vā . . . pe⁶ . . . yathā so
neva-saññi-nāsaññi nāhaṃ tathā neva-saññi-nāsaññi bha-
vissan ti vā. Evaṃ aññathā bhavissan ti hoti.

Kathaṃ ca as' asmiti⁷ hoti?

Kaṇci dhammaṃ anavakāriṃ karitvā rūpaṃ⁸ vedanaṃ
saññaṃ saykhāre viññāṇaṃ : nicco 'smi, dhuvo 'smi, saseato
'smi, avipariṇāmadhammo 'smiti : evaṃ as' asmiti hoti.

¹ S⁴ : rūpi.

² S⁴ has 'smin ti and 'smiti about equally often through the foregoing paragraph.

³ See prev. page, nn. 2 and 3.

⁴ S⁴ omits next clause.

⁵ S⁴ and B. give full text.

⁶ So S⁴.

Kathaṇ ca sātasmīti¹ hoti?

Kaṇci dhammaṃ anavakāriṃ karitvā rūpaṃ² vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṅkhāre viññāpaṃ : ucchijissāmi vimassissāmi na bhavissāmi³ : evaṃ sātasmīti¹ hoti.

Kathaṇ ca siyaṇ ti hoti?

Kaṇci dhammaṃ anavakāriṃ karitvā rūpaṃ² vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṅkhāre viññāpaṃ : siyaṇ ti chandaṃ paṭilabhati, siyaṇ ti mānaṃ paṭilabhati,² siyaṇ ti ditthiṃ paṭilabhati. Tasmīṃ sati imāni papañcitāni honti : itthaṃ siyaṇ ti vā evaṃ siyaṇ ti vā aññathā siyaṇ ti vā.

Kathaṇ ca itthaṃ siyaṇ ti hoti?

Khattiyo siyaṇ ti vā brāhmaṇo siyaṇ ti vā vesso siyaṇ ti vā suddo siyaṇ ti vā gahaṭṭho siyaṇ ti vā pabbajito siyaṇ ti vā devo siyaṇ ti vā manusso siyaṇ ti vā rūpi⁴ siyaṇ ti vā arupi⁴ siyaṇ ti vā saññi siyaṇ ti vā asaññi siyaṇ ti vā neva-saññi-nāsaññi siyaṇ ti vā. Evaṃ itthaṃ siyaṇ ti hoti.

Kathaṇ ca evaṃ siyaṇ ti hoti?

Parapuggalaṃ upanidhāya : yathā so khattiyo tathā 'haṃ khattiyo siyaṇ ti vā, yathā so brāhmaṇo tathā 'haṃ brāhmaṇo siyaṇ ti vā . . . pe⁵ . . . yathā so neva-saññi-nāsaññi tathā 'haṃ neva-saññi-nāsaññi siyaṇ ti vā. Evaṃ evaṃ siyaṇ ti hoti.

Kathaṇ ca aññathā siyaṇ ti hoti?

Parapuggalaṃ upanidhāya : yathā so khattiyo nāhaṃ tathā khattiyo siyaṇ ti vā, yathā so brāhmaṇo nāhaṃ tathā brāhmaṇo siyaṇ ti vā . . . pe⁵ . . . yathā so neva-saññi-nāsaññi, nāhaṃ tathā neva-saññi-nāsaññi siyaṇ ti vā. Evaṃ aññathā siyaṇ ti hoti.

Kathaṇ ca apāhaṃ siyaṇ ti hoti?

Kaṇci dhammaṃ anavakāriṃ karitvā rūpaṃ² vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṅkhāre viññāpaṃ : apāhaṃ siyaṇ ti mānaṃ paṭilabhati, apāhaṃ siyaṇ ti chandaṃ paṭilabhati, apāhaṃ siyaṇ ti ditthiṃ paṭilabhati. Tasmīṃ sati imāni papañcitāni honti : apāhaṃ itthaṃ siyaṇ ti vā apāhaṃ evaṃ siyaṇ ti vā apāhaṃ aññathā siyaṇ ti vā.

Kathaṇ ca apāhaṃ itthaṃ siyaṇ ti hoti?

Apāhaṃ khattiyo siyaṇ ti vā apāhaṃ brāhmaṇo siyaṇ ti vā apāhaṃ vesso siyaṇ ti vā apāhaṃ suddo siyaṇ ti vā apāhaṃ gahaṭṭho siyaṇ ti vā apāhaṃ pabbajito

¹ S⁴ : sat 'asmiti.

² See p. 393, nn. 2 and 3.

³ So S². (Cf. *prev. page*, n. 4.)

⁴ So S². (Cf. *prev. page*, n. 1.)

⁵ S² gives full text.

siyan ti vā apāhaṃ devo siyan ti vā apāhaṃ manusso
vā apāhaṃ rūpi¹ siyan ti vā apāhaṃ arupi siyan ti vā
apāhaṃ saññi siyan ti vā apāhaṃ asaññi siyan ti vā
apāhaṃ neva-saññi-nāsaññi siyan ti vā. Evaṃ apāhaṃ
itthaṃ siyan ti hoti.

Kathaṃ ca apāhaṃ evaṃ siyan ti hoti?

Parapuggalaṃ upanidhāya : yathā so khattiyo apāhaṃ
tathā khattiyo siyan ti vā, yathā so brāhmaṇo apāhaṃ
tathā brāhmaṇo siyan ti vā . . . pe² . . . yathā so neva-
saññi-nāsaññi apāhaṃ tathā neva-saññi-nāsaññi siyan ti
vā. Evaṃ apāhaṃ evaṃ siyan ti hoti.

Kathaṃ ca apāhaṃ aññathā siyan ti hoti?

Parapuggalaṃ upanidhāya : yathā so khattiyo apāhaṃ
na tathā khattiyo siyan ti vā, yathā so brāhmaṇo apāhaṃ
na tathā brāhmaṇo siyan ti vā . . . pe² . . . yathā so
neva-saññi-nāsaññi apāhaṃ na tathā neva-saññi-nāsaññi
siyan ti vā. Evaṃ apāhaṃ aññathā siyan ti hoti.

Imāni atthārassa taṇhavicaritāni ajjhātikassa upādāya.

Tattha katamāni atthārassa taṇhavicaritāni bahirassa
upādāya?

Iminā asmīti hoti

Iminā itth' asmīti² hoti

Iminā ev' asmīti² hoti

Iminā aññath' asmīti⁴ hoti

Iminā bhavissan ti hoti

Iminā itthaṃ bhavissan ti hoti

Iminā evaṃ bhavissan ti hoti

Iminā aññathā bhavissan ti hoti

Iminā as' asmīti³ hoti

Iminā sāt' asmīti⁶ hoti

Iminā siyan ti hoti

Iminā itthaṃ siyan ti hoti

Iminā evaṃ⁷ siyan ti hoti

Iminā aññathā siyan ti hoti

Iminā apāhaṃ siyan ti hoti

Iminā apāhaṃ itthaṃ siyan ti hoti

Iminā apāhaṃ evaṃ siyan ti hoti

Iminā apāhaṃ aññathā siyan ti hoti.

Kathaṃ ca iminā asmīti hoti?

¹ So S^d.

² S^d gives full text.

³ S^d : asmiṃ ti.

⁴ S^d has aññathāsmīti here only.

⁵ S^d : iminā asmīti.

⁶ S^d : sat' asmīti.

⁷ S^d omits evaṃ.

Kaṇci dhammaṃ anavakāriṃ¹ karitvā rūpaṃ² vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṅkhāra viññāṇaṃ: iminā asmiti chandaṃ paṭilabhati, iminā asmiti mānaṃ paṭilabhati, iminā asmiti diṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhati. Tasmiṃ sati imāni papañcitāni honti: iminā itth' asmiti vā iminā ev' asmiti vā iminā aññath' asmiti³ vā.

Kathaṃ ca iminā itth' asmiti hoti?

Iminā khattiyo 'smiti vā iminā brāhmaṇo 'smiti vā iminā vesso 'smiti vā iminā suddo 'smiti vā iminā gahattho 'smiti vā iminā pabbajito 'smiti vā iminā devo 'smiti vā iminā manusso 'smiti vā iminā rūpi 'smiti vā iminā arūpi 'smiti vā iminā saññi 'smiti vā iminā asaññi 'smiti vā iminā neva-saññi-nāsaññi 'smiti vā. Evaṃ iminā itth' asmiti hoti.

Kathaṃ ca iminā ev' asmiti hoti?

Parapuggalaṃ upanidhāya: yathā so khattiyo iminā tathā 'haṃ khattiyo 'smiti vā, yathā so brāhmaṇo iminā tathā 'haṃ brāhmaṇo 'smiti vā . . . pe⁴ . . . yathā so neva-saññi-nāsaññi iminā tathā 'haṃ neva-saññi-nāsaññi 'smiti vā. Evaṃ iminā ev' asmiti hoti.

Kathaṃ ca iminā aññath' asmiti⁵ hoti?

Parapuggalaṃ upanidhāya: yathā so khattiyo iminā nāhaṃ tathā khattiyo 'smiti vā, yathā so brāhmaṇo iminā nāhaṃ tathā brāhmaṇo 'smiti vā . . . pe⁴ . . . yathā so neva-saññi-nāsaññi iminā nāhaṃ tathā neva-saññi-nāsaññi 'smiti vā. Evaṃ iminā aññath' asmiti hoti.

Kathaṃ ca iminā bhaviṣṣan ti hoti?

Kaṇci dhammaṃ anavakāriṃ⁶ karitvā rūpaṃ vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṅkhāra viññāṇaṃ: iminā bhaviṣṣan ti chandaṃ paṭilabhati, iminā bhaviṣṣan ti mānaṃ paṭilabhati, iminā bhaviṣṣan ti diṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhati. Tasmiṃ sati imāni papañcitāni honti: iminā itthaṃ bhaviṣṣan ti vā iminā evaṃ bhaviṣṣan ti vā iminā aññathā bhaviṣṣan ti vā.

Kathaṃ ca iminā itthaṃ bhaviṣṣan ti hoti?

Iminā khattiyo bhaviṣṣan ti vā iminā brāhmaṇo bhaviṣṣan ti vā iminā vesso bhaviṣṣan ti vā iminā suddo bhaviṣṣan ti vā iminā gahattho bhaviṣṣan ti vā iminā pabbajito bhaviṣṣan ti vā iminā devo bhaviṣṣan

¹ B: Kiñci dhammaṃ avakāri. K: avakāriṃ.

² S^o: rūpa vedanā, &c. ³ S^o: asmiṃ ti.

⁴ S^o gives full text. ⁵ K. and B: aññathasmiti.

⁶ S^o inserts iminā. See n. 1.

⁷ S^o inserts: Kaṇci dhammaṃ before iminā khattiyo, &c.

ti vā iminā manusso bhavissan ti vā iminā rūpi bhavissan ti vā iminā arūpi bhavissan ti vā iminā saññi bhavissan ti vā iminā asaññi bhavissan ti vā iminā neva-saññi-nāsaññi bhavissan ti vā. Evay iminā itthay bhavissan ti hoti.

Kathañ ca iminā evay bhavissan ti hoti?

Parapuggalaṃ upanidhāya: yathā so khattiyo iminā tathā 'haṃ khattiyo bhavissan ti vā, yathā so brāhmaṇo iminā tathā 'haṃ brahmaṇo bhavissan ti vā . . . pe¹ . . . yathā so neva-saññi-nāsaññi iminā tathā 'haṃ neva-saññi-nāsaññi bhavissan ti vā. Evay iminā evay bhavissan ti hoti.

Kathañ ca iminā aññathā bhavissan ti hoti?

Parapuggalaṃ upanidhāya: yathā so khattiyo iminā nāhaṃ tathā khattiyo bhavissan ti vā, yathā so brāhmaṇo iminā nāhaṃ tathā brahmaṇo bhavissan ti vā, . . . pe . . . yathā so neva-saññi-nāsaññi iminā nāhaṃ tathā neva-saññi-nāsaññi bhavissan ti vā. Evay iminā aññathā bhavissan ti hoti.

Kathañ ca iminā as' asmiti hoti?

Kaṇci dhammaṃ anavakāriṃ² karitvā rūpaṃ vedanaṃ³ saññaṃ saṃkhāre viññāṇaṃ: iminā nicco 'smi dhuvo 'smi sassaṭo 'smi avipariṇāmadhammo 'smi. Evay iminā as' asmiti hoti.

Kathañ ca iminā sāt' asmiti⁴ hoti?

Kaṇci dhammaṃ anavakāriṃ² karitvā rūpaṃ vedanaṃ³ saññaṃ saṃkhāre viññāṇaṃ: iminā uccijjissāmi vinassissāmi na bhavissāmi. Evay iminā sāt' asmiti⁴ hoti.

Kathañ ca iminā siyaṃ ti hoti?

Kaṇci dhammaṃ anavakāriṃ² karitvā rūpaṃ vedanaṃ³ saññaṃ saṃkhāre viññāṇaṃ: iminā siyaṃ ti chandaṃ paṭilabhati iminā siyaṃ ti mānaṃ paṭilabhati iminā siyaṃ ti ditthiṃ paṭilabhati. Tasmā sati imāni papañcitāni honti: iminā itthay siyaṃ ti vā. Iminā evay siyaṃ ti vā iminā aññathā siyaṃ ti vā.

Kathañ ca iminā itthay siyaṃ ti hoti?

Iminā khattiyo siyaṃ ti vā iminā brāhmaṇo siyaṃ ti vā iminā vesso siyaṃ ti vā iminā suddo siyaṃ ti vā iminā gahattho siyaṃ ti vā iminā pabbajito siyaṃ ti vā iminā devo siyaṃ ti vā iminā manusso siyaṃ ti vā iminā rūpi siyaṃ ti vā iminā arūpi siyaṃ ti vā iminā

¹ S⁴ gives the text condensed.

² S⁴: rūpaṃ vedanā, &c.

³ K. and B: ava³.

⁴ S⁴: sāt'asmiti.

saññi siyan ti vā iminā asaññi siyan ti vā iminā neva-saññi-nāsaññi siyan ti vā. Evaṃ iminā itthaṃ siyan ti hoti.

Kathaṃ ca iminā evaṃ siyan ti hoti?

Parapuggalaṃ upanidhāya: yathā so khattiyo iminā tathā haṃ khattiyo siyan ti vā, yathā so brāhmaṇo iminā tathā haṃ brāhmaṇo siyan ti vā . . . pe . . . yathā so neva-saññi-nāsaññi iminā tathāhaṃ neva-saññi-nāsaññi siyan ti vā. Evaṃ iminā evaṃ siyan ti hoti.

Kathaṃ ca iminā aññathā siyan ti hoti?

Parapuggalaṃ upanidhāya: yathā so khattiyo iminā nāhaṃ tathā khattiyo siyan ti vā, yathā so brāhmaṇo iminā nāhaṃ tathā brāhmaṇo siyan ti vā . . . pe . . . yathā so neva-saññi-nāsaññi iminā nāhaṃ tathā neva-saññi-nāsaññi siyan ti vā. Evaṃ iminā aññathā siyan ti hoti.

Kathaṃ ca iminā apāhaṃ siyan ti hoti?

Kaṇṇe dhammaṃ anavakariṃ¹ karitvā rūpaṃ vedanaṃ² saññāṃ saṅkhāre viññāṇaṃ: iminā apāhaṃ siyan ti chandaṃ paṭilabhati, iminā apāhaṃ siyan ti mānaṃ paṭilabhati, iminā apāhaṃ siyan ti diṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhati. Tasmā satī imāni papañcitāni honti: iminā apāhaṃ itthaṃ siyan ti vā iminā apāhaṃ evaṃ siyan ti vā iminā apāhaṃ aññathā siyan ti vā.

Kathaṃ ca iminā apāhaṃ itthaṃ siyan ti hoti?

Iminā apāhaṃ khattiyo siyan ti vā iminā apāhaṃ brāhmaṇo siyan ti vā iminā apāhaṃ vesso siyan ti vā iminā apāhaṃ suddo siyan ti vā iminā apāhaṃ gahattṭho siyan ti vā iminā apāhaṃ pabbajito siyan ti vā iminā apāhaṃ devo siyan ti vā iminā apāhaṃ manusso siyan ti vā iminā apāhaṃ rūpī siyan ti vā iminā apāhaṃ arūpī siyan ti vā iminā apāhaṃ saññi siyan ti vā iminā apāhaṃ asaññi siyan ti vā iminā apāhaṃ neva-saññi-nāsaññi siyan ti vā. Evaṃ iminā apāhaṃ itthaṃ siyan ti hoti.

Kathaṃ ca iminā apāhaṃ evaṃ siyan ti hoti?

Parapuggalaṃ upanidhāya: yathā so khattiyo iminā apāhaṃ tathā khattiyo siyan ti vā, yathā so brāhmaṇo iminā apāhaṃ tathā brāhmaṇo siyan ti vā . . . pe . . . yathā so neva-saññi-nāsaññi iminā apāhaṃ tathā neva-saññi-nāsaññi siyan ti vā. Evaṃ iminā apāhaṃ evaṃ siyan ti hoti.

Kathaṃ ca iminā apāhaṃ aññathā siyan ti hoti?

¹ K. and B: avā⁶.

² S^d: rūpā vedanā, &c.

Parapuggalaṃ upanidhāya : yathā so khattiyo iminā apāhaṃ na tathā khattiyo siyaṃ ti vā, yathā so brāhmaṇo iminā apāhaṃ na tathā brāhmaṇo siyaṃ ti vā . . . pe . . . yathā so neva-saṇṇī-nāsaṇṇī iminā apāhaṃ na tathā neva-saṇṇī-nāsaṇṇī siyaṃ ti vā. Evaṃ iminā apāhaṃ aṇṇathā siyaṃ ti hoti.

Imāni atthārasa taṇhāvicaritaṇi bāhirassa upādāyā,

Iti¹ imāni atthārasa taṇhāvicaritaṇi ajjhāttikassa upādāyā, imāni atthārasa taṇhāvicaritaṇi bāhirassa upādāyā, tad-ekajjhaṃ abhisaggyūhitvā abhisankhipitvā chattiyaṃ taṇhāvicaritaṇi honti.

Iti evarūpāni² atitāni chattiyaṃ taṇhāvicaritaṇi anāgatāni chattiyaṃ taṇhāvicaritaṇi paccuppannāni chattiyaṃ taṇhāvicaritaṇi, tad-ekajjhaṃ abhisaggyūhitvā abhisankhipitvā atthasatyaṃ taṇhāvicaritaṇi³ hoti.

Tattha katamāni dvāsatthi diṭṭhigatāni Brahmaṇāle⁴ veyyakaraṇe vuttāni Bhagavatā?

Cattāro saseatavādā, cattāro ekacceasasatikā, cattāro antānantikā, cattāro amarāvikkhepikā, dve adhiceasamuppannikā, soḷasa saṇṇivādā,⁵ attha asaṇṇivādā, attha neva-saṇṇī-nāsaṇṇivādā,⁶ satta ucchedavādā, pañca diṭṭha-dhammanibbānavādā. Imāni dvāsatthi diṭṭhigatāni Brahmaṇāle veyyakaraṇe vuttāni Bhagavatā.

KHUPPAKAVATTHUVIERAḌḌO SAMATTO SATTARASAMO.⁷

¹ K. omits.

² S^d: Imāni evarūpāni, &c.

³ B: attha taṇhāvicaritasatyaṃ.

⁴ D. I, 44-5.

⁵ K: saṇṇivādā . . . asanni⁵.

⁶ So also K.

⁷ S^d: cūḍavattukayaṃ sattarasamaṃ. K. and B. omit sattarasamo. B. has niṭṭhito for samatto.

DHAMMAHADATAVIHANGO.

Katī khandhā, katī āyatanāni, katī dhātuyo, katī saccāni,
katī indriyāni, katī hetū, katī āhārā, katī phassā, katī
vedanā, katī saññā, katī cetanā, katī cittāni?

Pañcakkhandhā
dvādasāyatanāni
atthārassa dhātuyo
cattāri saccāni
bāvisatindriyāni
nava hetū
cattāro āhārā
satta phassā
satta vedanā
satta saññā
satta cetanā
satta cittāni.

Tattha katame pañcakkhandhā?

Rūpakkhandho
vedanakkhandho
saññakkhandho
saṅkhārakkhandho
viññāṇakkhandho.

ime vuccanti pañcakkhandhā.

Tattha katamāni dvādasāyatanāni?

Cakkhāyatanaṃ	rūpāyatanaṃ
śotāyatanaṃ	saddāyatanaṃ
ghānāyatanaṃ	gandhāyatanaṃ
jivhāyatanaṃ	rasāyatanaṃ
kāyāyatanaṃ	phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ
manāyatanaṃ	dhammāyatanaṃ.

imāni vuccanti dvādasāyatanāni.

Tattha katamā atthārassa dhātuyo?

Cakkhudhātu rūpadhātu cakkhuvīññāṇadhātu
śotadhātu saddadhātu śotavīññāṇadhātu

ghānadhātu gaudhādhatu ghānaviññāpadhātu
 jivhādhatu rasadhātu jivhāviññāpadhātu
 kāyadhātu phoṭṭhabbhadhātu kāyaviññāpadhātu
 manodhātu dhammadhātu manoviññāpadhātu :
 imāni vuccanti aṭṭhārassa dhātuyo.

Tattha katamāni cattāri saccāni ?

Dukkhasaccaṃ
 samudayasaccaṃ
 maggasaccaṃ
 nirodhasaccaṃ :

imāni vuccanti cattāri saccāni.

Tattha katamāni bāvisasatindriyāni ?

Cakkhundriyaṃ	somanassindriyaṃ
sotindriyaṃ	domanassindriyaṃ
ghānindriyaṃ	upekkhindriyaṃ
jivhindriyaṃ	saddhindriyaṃ
kāyindriyaṃ	viriyindriyaṃ
manindriyaṃ	satindriyaṃ
itthindriyaṃ	samādhindriyaṃ
purisindriyaṃ	paññindriyaṃ
jīvitindriyaṃ ¹	anāññātāññassamītiindriyaṃ
sukkhindriyaṃ	aññindriyaṃ
dukkhindriyaṃ	aññātāvindriyaṃ :

imāni vuccanti bāvisatindriyāni.

Tattha katame nava hetū ?

Tayo kusalahetū
 tayo akusalahetū
 tayo avyakatahetū.

Tattha katame tayo kusalahetū ?

Alobho kusalahetu adoso kusalahetu amoho kusalahetu : ime tayo kusalahetū.

Tattha katame tayo akusalahetū ?

Lobho akusalahetu doso akusalahetu moho akusalahetu : ime tayo akusalahetū.

Tattha katame tayo avyakatahetū ?

Kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vipākato kiriyāvyākatesu vā dhammesu alobho adoso amoho : ime tayo avyakatahetū.

Ime vuccanti nava hetū.

Tattha katame cattāro āhārā ?

Kabalaṅkāro āhāro
 phassāhāro

¹ So puts this before purisindriyaṃ.

manosañcetanāhāro

viññāṇāhāro :

ime vuccanti cattāro āhārā.

Tattha katame satta phassā ?

Cakkhusamphasso

sotasamphasso

ghānasamphasso

jivhasamphasso

kāyasamphasso

manodhātusamphasso

manoviññāṇadhātusamphasso :

ime vuccanti satta phassā.

Tattha katamā satta vedanā ?

Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā

sotasamphassajā vedanā

ghānasamphassajā vedanā

jivhasamphassajā vedanā

kāyasamphassajā vedanā

manodhātusamphassajā vedanā

manoviññāṇadhātusamphassajā vedanā :

imā vuccanti satta vedanā.

Tattha katamā satta saññā ?

Cakkhusamphassajā saññā

sotasamphassajā saññā

ghānasamphassajā saññā

jivhasamphassajā saññā

kāyasamphassajā saññā

manodhātusamphassajā saññā

manoviññāṇadhātusamphassajā saññā :

imā vuccanti satta saññā.

Tattha katamā satta cetanā ?

Cakkhusamphassajā cetanā

sotasamphassajā cetanā

ghānasamphassajā cetanā

jivhasamphassajā cetanā

kāyasamphassajā cetanā

manodhātusamphassajā cetanā

manoviññāṇadhātusamphassajā cetanā :

imā vuccanti satta cetanā.

Tattha katamāni satta cittāni ?

Cakkhaviññāṇaṃ

sotaviññāṇaṃ

ghānaviññāṇaṃ

jivhaviññāṇaṇ
kāyaviññāṇaṇ
manodhātu
manoviññāṇadhātu :

imāni vuccanti satta cittāni.

Kāmadhātuya kati khandhā . . . pe . . . kati cittāni ?

Kāmadhātuya

pañcakkhandhā
dvādasāyatanāni
atthārassa dhātuyo
tīpi saccāni¹
bāvisatindriyāni
nava hetū
cattāro āhārā
satta phassā
satta vedanā
satta saññā
satta cetanā
satta cittāni.

Tattha katame kāmadhātuya pañcakkhandhā ?

Rūpakkhando . . . pe . . . viññāṇakkhandho : ime
vuccanti kāmadhātuya pañcakkhandhā.

Tattha katamāni kāmadhātuya dvādasāyatanāni ?

Cakkhāyatanay rūpāyatanay . . . pe . . . manāyatanay
dhammāyatanay : imāni vuccanti kāmadhātuya dvādasā-
yatanāni.

Tattha katamā kāmadhātuya atthārassa dhātuyo ?

Cakkhūdhātu rūpadhātu cakkhūviññāṇadhātu . . . pe
. . . manodhātu dhammadhātu manoviññāṇadhātu : imā
vuccanti kāmadhātuya atthārassa dhātuyo.

Tattha katamāni kāmadhātuya tīpi saccāni ?²

Dukkhasaccay samudayasaccay maggasaccay : imāni
vuccanti kāmadhātuya tīpi saccāni.

Tattha katamāni kāmadhātuya bāvisatindriyāni ?

Cakkhundriyay . . . pe . . . aññāndriyay aññātavin-
driyay : imāni vuccanti kāmadhātuya bāvisatindriyāni.

Tattha katame kāmadhātuya nava hetū ?

Tayo kusalahetū tayo akusalahetū tayo avyakatahetū :
ime vuccanti kāmadhātuya nava hetū.³

¹ So K. also. Cf. above, pp. 114 following.

² S²: Tattha katame tayo kusala hetū, &c., as above,
p. 402.

Tattha katame kāmādhātuyā cattāro āhārā? Kabaḷig-kāro āhāro phassāhāro manosañcetanāhāro viññāpāhāro: ime vuccanti kāmādhātuyā cattāro āhārā.

Tattha katame kāmādhātuyā satta phassā?

Cakkhusamphasso . . . pe . . . manoviññāpadhātu-samphasso: ime vuccanti kāmādhātuyā satta phassā.

Tattha katamā kāmādhātuyā satta vedanā . . . satta saññā . . . satta cetanā . . . satta cittāni? Cakkhu-viññāpaya . . . pe . . . manodhātu manoviññāpadhātu: imāni vuccanti kāmādhātuyā satta cittāni.

Rūpadhātuyā kati khandhā . . . pe . . . kati cittāni?

Rūpadhātuyā

pañcakkhandhā

cha āyatanāni

nava dhātuyo

tiṇi saccāni

cuddasindriyāni

eṭṭha hetū

tayo āhārā

cattāro phassā

cattasso vedanā

cattasso saññā

cattasso cetanā

cattāri cittāni.

Tattha katame rūpadhātuyā pañcakkhandhā?

Rūpakkhando . . . pe . . . viññācakkhandho: ime vuccanti rūpadhātuyā pañcakkhandhā.

Tattha katamāni rūpadhātuyā cha āyatanāni?

Cakkhāyatanaya rūpāyatanaya sotāyatanaya saddāyatanaya manāyatanaya dhammāyatanaya: imāni vuccanti rūpadhātuyā cha āyatanāni.

Tattha katamā rūpadhātuyā nava dhātuyo?

Cakkhundhātu rūpadhātu cakkhuvīññāpadhātu sotadhātu saddadhātu sotaviññāpadhātu manodhātu dhammadhātu manoviññāpadhātu: imāni vuccanti rūpadhātuyā nava dhātuyo.

Tattha katamāni rūpadhātuyā tiṇi saccāni?

Dukkhasaccaṃ samudayasaccaṃ maggasaccaṃ: imāni vuccanti rūpadhātuyā tiṇi saccāni.

Tattha katamāni rūpadhātuyā cuddasindriyāni?

Cakkhundriyaya sotindriyaya manindriyaya jīvitindriyaya¹

¹ So S^c and B. K omits, giving thirteen only.

somanassindriyaṃ npekkhindriyaṃ saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ anaññatāññassamitindriyaṃ¹ aññindriyaṃ aññatāvindriyaṃ : imāni vuccanti rūpadhātuyā cūddasindriyāni.

Tattha katame rūpadhātuyā aṭṭha hetū ?

Tayo kusalahetū dve akusalahetū tayo avyākatahetū.

Tattha katame tayo kusalahetū ?

Alobho kusalahetu adoso kusalahetu amoho kusalahetu : ime tayo kusalahetū.

Tattha katame dve akusalahetū ?

Lobho akusalahetu moho akusalahetu : ime dve akusalahetū.

Tattha katame tayo avyākatahetū ?

Kusalāṇaṃ dhammāṇaṃ vipākato kiriyāvyākatesu vā dhammesu alobho adoso amoho : ime tayo avyākatahetū : ime vuccanti rūpadhātuyā aṭṭha hetū.

Tattha katame rūpadhātuyā tayo āhārā ?

Phassāhāro manosañcetanāhāro viññāpāhāro : ime vuccanti rūpadhātuyā tayo āhārā.

Tattha katame rūpadhātuyā cattāro phassā ?

Cakkhusamphasso sotasaṃphasso manodhātusaṃphasso manoviññāpadhātusaṃphasso : ime vuccanti rūpadhātuyā cattāro phassā.

Tattha katamā rūpadhātuyā catasso vedanā² . . . catasso saññā . . . catasso cetanā . . . cattāri cittāni ?

Cakkhaviññāṇaṃ sotaviññāṇaṃ manodhātu manoviññāpadhātu : imāni vuccanti rūpadhātuyā cattāri cittāni.

Arūpadhātuyā kati khandhā . . . pe³ . . . kati cittāni ?

Arūpadhātuyā

cattāro khandhā

dve āyatanāni⁴

dve dhātuyo

tiṇi saccāni

ekādasindriyāni

aṭṭha hetū

tayo āhārā

eko phasso

ekā vedanā

ekā saññā

ekā cetanā

ekag cittaṃ.

¹ K: anaññat^o. ² S^d condenses nothing. ³ S^d: dvayat^o.

Tattha katame arūpadhātuyā cattāro khandhā ?

Vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho viññāsoakkhandho : ime vuccanti arūpadhātuyā cattāro khandhā.

Tattha katamāni arūpadhātuyā dve āyatanāni ?

Manāyatanaṃ dhammāyatanaṃ : imāni vuccanti arūpadhātuyā dve āyatanāni.

Tattha katamā arūpadhātuyā dve dhātuyo ?

Manoviññāpadhātu dhammadhātu : imā vuccanti arūpadhātuyā dve dhātuyo.

Tattha katamāni arūpadhātuyā tīni saccāni ?

Dukkhasaccaṃ samudayasaccaṃ maggasaccaṃ : imāni vuccanti arūpadhātuyā tīni saccāni.

Tattha katamāni arūpadhātuyā ekādasindriyāni ?

Manindriyaṃ jīvitindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ upekkhindriyaṃ saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ aṇṇindriyaṃ aṇṇatāvindriyaṃ : imāni vuccanti arūpadhātuyā ekādasindriyāni.

Tattha katame arūpadhātuyā aṭṭha hetū ?

Tayo kusalahetū dve akusalahetū tayo avyakatahetū : ime vuccanti arūpadhātuyā aṭṭha hetū.¹

Tattha katame arūpadhātuyā tayo āhārā ?

Phassāhāro manosañcetanāhāro viññānāhāro : ime vuccanti arūpadhātuyā tayo āhārā.

Tattha katame arūpadhātuyā eko phasso ?

Manoviññāpadhātusamphasso : ayaṃ vuccati arūpadhātuyā eko phasso.

Tattha katamā arūpadhātuyā ekā vedanā . . . ekā saññā . . . ekā cetanā . . . ekay cittaṃ ?

Manoviññāpadhātu : idan vuccati arūpadhātuyā ekay cittaṃ.

Apariyāpanne katī khandhā . . . po . . . katī cittāni ?

Apariyāpanne

cattāro khandhā

dve āyatanāni

dve dhātuyo

dve saccāni

dvādasindriyāni

cha hetū

tayo āhārā

¹ S^o : dvāyat^o.

² S^o gives the analysis, the eight causes being those given for rūpadhātu above.

eko phasso
 ekā vedanā
 ekā saññā
 ekā cetanā
 ekaṃ cittaṃ.

Tattha katame aparīyāpanne cattāro khandhā?
 Vedanakkhandho saññakkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho
 viññāpakkhando: ime vuccanti aparīyāpanne cattāro
 khandhā.

Tattha katamāni aparīyāpanne dve āyatanāni?
 Manāyatanaṃ dhammāyatanaṃ: imāni vuccanti aparīyā-
 panne dve āyatanāni.

Tattha katamāni aparīyāpanne dve dhātuyo?
 Manoviññāpadhātu dhammadhātu: imā vuccanti aparī-
 yāpanne dve dhātuyo.

Tattha katamāni aparīyāpanne dve saccāni?
 Maggasaccaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ: imāni vuccanti aparīyā-
 panne dve saccāni.

Tattha katamāni aparīyāpanne dvādasindriyāni?
 Manindriyaṃ jīvitindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ upekkhin-
 driyaṃ saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhin-
 driyaṃ paññindriyaṃ anaññatāññassāmītiindriyaṃ¹ aññin-
 driyaṃ aññatāvindriyaṃ: imāni vuccanti aparīyāpanne
 dvādasindriyāni.

Tattha katame aparīyāpanne cha hetū?

Tayo kusalahetū tayo avyākatahetū.

Tattha katame tayo kusalahetū?

Alobho kusalahetu adoso kusalahetu amoho kusalahetu:
 ime tayo kusalahetū.

Tattha katame tayo avyākatahetū?

Kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vipākato alobho adoso amoho:
 ime tayo avyākatahetū: ime vuccanti aparīyāpanne cha
 hetū.

Tattha katame aparīyāpanne tayo āhārā?

Phassāhāro manosañcetanāhāro viññāpāhāro: ime
 vuccanti aparīyāpanne tayo āhārā.

Tattha katamo aparīyāpanne eko phasso?

Manoviññāpadhātusamphasso: ayaṃ vuccati aparīyā-
 panne eko phasso.

Tattha katamā aparīyāpanne ekā vedanā . . . ekā
 saññā . . . ekā cetanā . . . ekaṃ cittaṃ?

¹ K: anaññā°.

Manoviññāpadhātu:¹ idaṃ vuccati aparīyāpanne ekaṃ cittaṃ.

Pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭi kāmādhātupariyāpannā, kaṭi na kāmādhātupariyāpannā . . . pe . . . sattānaṃ citta-
naṃ kaṭi kāmādhātupariyāpannā, kaṭi na kāmādhātu-
pariyāpannā?

Rūpakkhando kāmādhātupariyāpanno. Cattāro khandhā siyā kāmādhātupariyāpannā siyā no kāmādhātupariyāpannā.

Dasāyatanaṃ kāmādhātupariyāpannā. Dve āyatanaṃ siyā kāmādhātupariyāpannā siyā na kāmādhātupariyāpannā.

Soḷasa dhātuyo kāmādhātupariyāpannā. Dve dhātuyo siyā kāmādhātupariyāpannā siyā na kāmādhātupariyāpannā.

Samudayasaccaṃ kāmādhātupariyāpannaṃ. Dve saccā na kāmādhātupariyāpannā. Dukkhasaccaṃ siyā kāmādhātupariyāpannaṃ siyā na kāmādhātupariyāpannaṃ.

Dasindriyā kāmādhātupariyāpannā. Tisindriyā na kāmādhātupariyāpannā. Navindriyā siyā kāmādhātupariyāpannā siyā na kāmādhātupariyāpannā.

Tayo akusalāhetū kāmādhātupariyāpannā. Cha hetū siyā kāmādhātupariyāpannā siyā na kāmādhātupariyāpannā.

Kalāhikāro āhāro kāmādhātupariyāpanno. Tayo āhārā siyā kāmādhātupariyāpannā siyā na kāmādhātupariyāpannā.

Cha phassā kāmādhātupariyāpannā. Manoviññāpadhātu-samphasso siyā kāmādhātupariyāpanno siyā na kāmādhātupariyāpanno.

Cha vedanā, cha saññā, chā cetanā, cha cittaṃ kāmādhātupariyāpannā. Manoviññāpadhātu siyā kāmādhātupariyāpannā siyā na kāmādhātupariyāpannā.

Pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭi rūpadhātupariyāpannā, kaṭi na rūpadhātupariyāpannā . . . pe . . . sattānaṃ citta-
naṃ kaṭi rūpadhātupariyāpannā, kaṭi na rūpadhātu-
pariyāpannā?

Rūpakkhando na rūpadhātupariyāpanno. Cattāro

¹ S^o: Tattha katamā aparīyāpanne ekā vedanā . . . ekā saññā . . . ekā cetanā? Manoviññāpadhātusamphassajā cetanā: ayam vuccanti aparīyāpanne ekā cetanā. Tattha katamaṃ . . . ekaṃ cittaṃ? *Ac.*

khandhā siyā rūpadhātupariyāpannā siyā na rūpadhātupariyāpannā.

Dasāyatana¹ na rūpadhātupariyāpannā. Dve āyatana¹ siyā rūpadhātupariyāpannā siyā na rūpadhātupariyāpannā.

Soḷasa dhātuyo na rūpadhātupariyāpannā. Dve dhātuyo siyā rūpadhātupariyāpannā siyā na rūpadhātupariyāpannā.

Tiṇi saecāni² na rūpadhātupariyāpannā. Dukkhasaccaṇ siyā rūpadhātupariyāpannaṇ siyā na rūpadhātupariyāpannaṇ.

Terasindriyā na rūpadhātupariyāpannā. Navindriyā siyā rūpadhātupariyāpannā siyā na rūpadhātupariyāpannā.

Tayo akusalahetū na rūpadhātupariyāpannā. Cha hetū siyā rūpadhātupariyāpannā siyā na rūpadhātupariyāpannā.

Kaḷaṅkāro āhāro na rūpadhātupariyāpanno. Tayo āhārā siyā rūpadhātupariyāpannā siyā na rūpadhātupariyāpannā.

Cha phassā na rūpadhātupariyāpannā. Manoviññāpa-dhātusamphasso siyā rūpadhātupariyāpanno siyā na rūpadhātupariyāpanno.

Cha vedanā . . . cha saññā . . . cha cetanā . . . cha cittā na³ rūpadhātupariyāpannā. Manoviññāpadhātu siyā rūpadhātupariyāpannā siyā na rūpadhātupariyāpannā.

Pañcannaṇ khandhānaṇ kati arūpadhātupariyāpannā, kati na arūpadhātupariyāpannā . . . pe . . . sattaṇnaṇ cittaṇnaṇ kati arūpadhātupariyāpannā, kati na arūpadhātupariyāpannā?

Rūpakkhandho na arūpadhātupariyāpanno. Cattāro khandhā siyā arūpadhātupariyāpannā siyā na arūpadhātupariyāpannā.

Dasāyatana¹ na arūpadhātupariyāpannā. Dve āyatana¹ siyā arūpadhātupariyāpannā siyā na arūpadhātupariyāpannā.

Solasa dhātuyo na arūpadhātupariyāpannā. Dve dhātuyo siyā arūpadhātupariyāpannā siyā na arūpadhātupariyāpannā.

Tiṇi saccā na⁴ arūpadhātupariyāpannā. Dukkhasaccaṇ siyā arūpadhātupariyāpannaṇ siyā na arūpadhātupariyāpannaṇ.

Cuddasindriyā na arūpadhātupariyāpannā. Aṭṭhindriyā

¹ S^d: dvāyat°.

² K: saccā.

³ S^d: cha cittaṇi rūpadhātu°, &c.

⁴ S^d: tiṇi saecāni arūpadhātu°.

siyā arūpadhātupariyāpannā siyā na arūpadhātupariyāpannā.

Tayo akusalahetū na arūpadhātupariyāpannā. Cha hetū siyā arūpadhātupariyāpannā siyā na arūpadhātupariyāpannā.

Kabalīkārō āhāro na arūpadhātupariyāpanno. Tayo āhārā siyā arūpadhātupariyāpannā siyā na arūpadhātupariyāpannā.

Cha phassā na arūpadhātupariyāpannā. Manoviññāpadhātusamphasso siyā arūpadhātupariyāpanno siyā na arūpadhātupariyāpanno.

Cha vedanā . . . cha saññā . . . cha cetanā . . . cha cittā na arūpadhātupariyāpannā. Manoviññāpadhātu siyā arūpadhātupariyāpannā siyā na arūpadhātupariyāpannā.

Pancannay khandhānāy katī pariyaṇnā, katī aparīyaṇnā; . . . pe . . . sattannay cittānāy katī pariyaṇnā, katī aparīyaṇnā?

Rūpakkhandho pariyaṇno. Cattāro khandhā siyā pariyaṇnā siyā aparīyaṇnā.

Dasāyatanaṃ pariyaṇnā. Dve āyatana¹ siyā pariyaṇnā siyā aparīyaṇnā.

Solasa dhātuyo pariyaṇnā. Dve dhātuyo siyā pariyaṇnā siyā aparīyaṇnā.

Dve saccā pariyaṇnā. Dve saccā aparīyaṇnā.

Dasindriyā pariyaṇnā. Tiṇḍindriyā aparīyaṇnā. Navindriyā siyā pariyaṇnā siyā aparīyaṇnā.

Tayo akusalahetū pariyaṇnā. Cha hetū siyā pariyaṇnā siyā aparīyaṇnā.

Kabalīkārō āhāro pariyaṇno. Tayo āhārā siyā pariyaṇnā siyā aparīyaṇnā.

Cha phassā pariyaṇnā. Manoviññāpadhātusamphasso siyā pariyaṇno siyā aparīyaṇno.

Cha vedanā . . . cha saññā . . . cha cetanā . . . cha cittā pariyaṇnā. Manoviññāpadhātu siyā pariyaṇnā siyā aparīyaṇnā.

Kāmadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe² katī khandhā pātubhavanti . . . pe . . . katī cittāni pātubhavanti?

Kāmadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe sabbesay pañcakkhandhā pātubhavanti. Kassaci ekādasāyatanaṇi pātubhavanti.

¹ S⁴: dvāyat².

² B. and K: upapatti² throughout.

kassaci dasāyatanāni pātubhavanti, kassaci aparāni dasāyatanāni pātubhavanti, kassaci navāyatanāni pātubhavanti, kassaci sattāyatanāni pātubhavanti; kassaci ekādasā dhātuyo pātubhavanti, kassaci dasa dhātuyo pātubhavanti, kassaci aparā dasa dhātuyo pātubhavanti, kassaci nava dhātuyo pātubhavanti, kassaci satta dhātuyo pātubhavanti, sabbesaṃ ekaṃ saccāṃ pātubhavati, kassaci cūḍasindriyāni pātubhavanti, kassaci terasindriyāni pātubhavanti, kassaci aparāni terasindriyāni pātubhavanti, kassaci dvādasindriyāni pātubhavanti, kassaci dasindriyāni pātubhavanti, kassaci navindriyāni pātubhavanti, kassaci aparāni navindriyāni pātubhavanti, kassaci aṭṭhindriyāni pātubhavanti, kassaci aparāni aṭṭhindriyāni pātubhavanti, kassaci satindriyāni pātubhavanti, kassaci pañcindriyāni pātubhavanti, kassaci cattāhindriyāni pātubhavanti; kassaci tayo hetu pātubhavanti, kassaci dve hetu pātubhavanti, keci abhetukā pātubhavanti; sabbesaṃ cattāro āhārā pātubhavanti; sabbesaṃ eko phasso pātubhavati; sabbesaṃ ekā vedanā . . . ekā saññā . . . ekā cetanā . . . ekaṃ cittaṃ pātubhavati.

Kāmadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe sabbesaṃ katame pañcakkhandhā pātubhavanti?

Rūpakkhandho . . . pe . . . viññānakkhandho. Kāmadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe sabbesaṃ ime pañcakkhandhā pātubhavanti.

Kāmadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe kassa ekādasāyatanāni pātubhavanti?

Kāma vacarānaṃ devānaṃ paṭhamakappikānaṃ manusānaṃ opapātikānaṃ petānaṃ opapātikānaṃ asuraṇaṃ opapātikānaṃ tiracchānagatānaṃ nerayikānaṃ paripuṇṇāyatanānaṃ uppattikkhaṇe ekādasāyatanāni pātubhavanti: cakkhāyatanāṃ rūpāyatanāṃ sotāyatanā¹ ghnāyatanāṃ gandhāyatanāṃ jivhāyatanāṃ rasāyatanāṃ kāyāyatanāṃ phoṭṭhabhāyatanāṃ manāyatanāṃ dhammāyatanāṃ. Kāmadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe etesaṃ imāni ekādasāyatanāni pātubhavanti.

Kāmadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe kassa dasāyatanāni pātubhavanti?

Opapātikānaṃ petānaṃ opapātikānaṃ asuraṇaṃ opapātikānaṃ tiracchānagatānaṃ nerayikānaṃ jaccandhānaṃ² uppattikkhaṇe dasāyatanāni pātubhavanti: rūpāyatanāṃ sotāyatanāṃ ghnāyatanāṃ gandhāyatanāṃ jivhāyatanāṃ

¹ All texts omit saddāyatanāṃ.

² S²: jaccakkhandhānaṃ.

rasāyatanāṇaṃ kāyāyatanāṇaṃ phoṭṭhabbāyatanāṇaṃ manāyatanāṇaṃ dhammāyatanāṇaṃ. Kāmadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe etesaṃ imāni dasāyatanāni pātubhavanti.

Kāmadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe kassa aparāṇi dasāyatanāni pātubhavanti?

Opapātikānaṃ petānaṃ opapātikānaṃ asurānaṃ opapātikānaṃ tiracchānagatānaṃ nerayikānaṃ jaccabaddhirānaṃ¹ uppattikkhaṇe dasāyatanāni pātubhavanti: cakkhāyatanāṇaṃ rūpāyatanāṇaṃ ghāṇāyatanāṇaṃ gandhāyatanāṇaṃ jivhāyatanāṇaṃ rasāyatanāṇaṃ kāyāyatanāṇaṃ phoṭṭhabbāyatanāṇaṃ manāyatanāṇaṃ dhammāyatanāṇaṃ. Kāmadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe etesaṃ imāni dasāyatanāni pātubhavanti.

Kāmadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe kassa navāyatanāni pātubhavanti?

Opapātikānaṃ petānaṃ opapātikānaṃ asurānaṃ opapātikānaṃ tiracchānagatānaṃ nerayikānaṃ jaccandhabaddhirānaṃ uppattikkhaṇe navāyatanāni² pātubhavanti: rūpāyatanāṇaṃ ghāṇāyatanāṇaṃ gandhāyatanāṇaṃ jivhāyatanāṇaṃ rasāyatanāṇaṃ kāyāyatanāṇaṃ phoṭṭhabbāyatanāṇaṃ manāyatanāṇaṃ dhammāyatanāṇaṃ. Kāmadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe etesaṃ imāni navāyatanāni pātubhavanti.

Kāmadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe kassa sattāyatanāni pātubhavanti?

Gabbhaseyyakānaṃ sattānaṃ uppattikkhaṇe sattāyatanāni pātubhavanti: rūpāyatanāṇaṃ gandhāyatanāṇaṃ rasāyatanāṇaṃ kāyāyatanāṇaṃ phoṭṭhabbāyatanāṇaṃ manāyatanāṇaṃ dhammāyatanāṇaṃ. Kāmadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe etesaṃ imāni sattāyatanāni pātubhavanti.

Kāmadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe kassa ekādasa dhātuyo pātubhavanti?

Kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ paṭhamakappikānaṃ manusāsaṇaṃ opapātikānaṃ petānaṃ opapātikānaṃ asurānaṃ opapātikānaṃ tiracchānagatānaṃ nerayikānaṃ paripuṇṇāyatanānaṃ uppattikkhaṇe ekādasa dhātuyo pātubhavanti: cakkhadhātu rūpadhātu sotadhātu ghānadhātu gandhadhātu jivhadhātu rassadhātu kāyadhātu phoṭṭhabbaddhātu manoviññādhātu dhammadhātu. Kāmadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe etesaṃ imāni ekādasa dhātuyo pātubhavanti.

Kāmadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe kassa dasa dhātuyo pātubhavanti?

Opapātikānaṃ petānaṃ opapātikānaṃ asurānaṃ opapā-

¹ S⁴: jaccandhabaddhirānaṃ, which is inconsistent with context.

² S⁴: nava āyat^o.

tikāṇaṃ tiracchānagatāṇaṃ nerayikāṇaṃ jaccandhāṇaṃ uppattikkhaṇe dasa dhātuyo pātubhavanti: rūpadhātu sotadhātu ghānadhātu gandhadhātu jivhadhātu rasadhātu kāyadhātu phoṭṭhabbadhātu manoviññāpadhātu dhammadhātu.¹ Kāmadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe etesaṃ imāni dasa dhātuyo pātubhavanti.

Kāmadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe kassa aparā dasa dhātuyo pātubhavanti?

Opapātikāṇaṃ petāṇaṃ opapātikāṇaṃ asurāṇaṃ opapātikāṇaṃ tiracchānagatāṇaṃ nerayikāṇaṃ jaccandhadhiraṇaṃ² uppattikkhaṇe dasa dhātuyo pātubhavanti: cakkuhdhātu rūpadhātu ghānadhātu gandhadhātu jivhadhātu rasadhātu kāyadhātu phoṭṭhabbadhātu manoviññāpadhātu dhammadhātu. Kāmadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe etesaṃ imā dasa dhātuyo pātubhavanti.

Kāmadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe kassa nava dhātuyo pātubhavanti?

Opapātikāṇaṃ petāṇaṃ opapātikāṇaṃ asurāṇaṃ opapātikāṇaṃ tiracchānagatāṇaṃ nerayikāṇaṃ jaccandhabadhiraṇaṃ uppattikkhaṇe nava dhātuyo pātubhavanti: rūpadhātu ghānadhātu gandhadhātu jivhadhātu rasadhātu kāyadhātu phoṭṭhabbadhātu manoviññāpadhātu dhammadhātu. Kāmadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe etesaṃ imā nava dhātuyo pātubhavanti.

Kāmadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe kassa satta dhātuyo pātubhavanti?

Gabbhaseyyakāṇaṃ sattāṇaṃ uppattikkhaṇe satta dhātuyo pātubhavanti: rūpadhātu gandhadhātu rasadhātu kāyadhātu phoṭṭhabbadhātu manoviññāpadhātu dhammadhātu. Kāmadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe etesaṃ imā satta dhātuyo pātubhavanti.

Kāmadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe sabbesaṃ katamaṃ ekaṃ saccaṃ pātubhavati?

Dukkhasaccaṃ. Kāmadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe sabbesaṃ idaṃ ekaṃ saccaṃ pātubhavati.

Kāmadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe kassa cūddasindriyāni pātubhavanti?

Kāmaṇaṃ devāṇaṃ sahetukāṇaṃ āṇasampayuttāṇaṃ uppattikkhaṇe cūddasindriyāni pātubhavanti: cakkuhindriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāya-

¹ S⁴ adds *manodhātu*, making eleven.

² S⁴: *jaccandhabadhiraṇaṃ*, which is inconsistent with context.

driyaṃ manindriyaṃ¹ itthindriyaṃ vā purisindriyaṃ vā jīvitindriyaṃ² somanassindriyaṃ vā upekkhindriyaṃ vā, saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ. Kāmadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe etesaṃ imāni euddasindriyaṇi pātubhavanti.

Kāmadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe kassa terasindriyaṇi pātubhavanti?

Kāmaśācārāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ sahetukāṇaṃ āṇavappayuttāṇaṃ uppattikkhaṇe terasindriyaṇi pātubhavanti: cak-khundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghaṇindriyaṃ jīvhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ manindriyaṃ itthindriyaṃ vā purisindriyaṃ vā jīvitindriyaṃ² somanassindriyaṃ vā upekkhindriyaṃ vā saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ. Kāmadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe etesaṃ imāni terasindriyaṇi pātubhavanti.

Kāmadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe kassa aparāṇi terasindriyaṇi pātubhavanti?

Paṭhamakappikāṇaṃ manussaṇaṃ sahetukāṇaṃ āṇasampayuttāṇaṃ uppattikkhaṇe terasindriyaṇi pātubhavanti: cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghaṇindriyaṃ jīvhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ manindriyaṃ jīvitindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ vā upekkhindriyaṃ vā³ saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ. Kāmadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe etesaṃ imāni terasindriyaṇi pātubhavanti.

Kāmadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe kassa dvādasindriyaṇi pātubhavanti?

Paṭhamakappikāṇaṃ manussaṇaṃ sahetukāṇaṃ āṇavappayuttāṇaṃ uppattikkhaṇe dvādasindriyaṇi pātubhavanti: cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghaṇindriyaṃ jīvhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ manindriyaṃ jīvitindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ vā upekkhindriyaṃ vā saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ. Kāmadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe etesaṃ imāni dvādasindriyaṇi pātubhavanti.

Kāmadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe kassa dasindriyaṇi pātubhavanti?

Gabbhasēyyakāṇaṃ sattāṇaṃ sahetukāṇaṃ āṇasampayuttāṇaṃ uppattikkhaṇe dasindriyaṇi pātubhavanti: kāyindriyaṃ manindriyaṃ itthindriyaṃ vā purisindriyaṃ vā jīvitindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ vā upekkhindriyaṃ vā saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ. Kāmadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe etesaṃ imāni dasindriyaṇi pātubhavanti.

¹ S¹ inserts manindriyaṃ after satindriyaṃ.

² S² places this throughout before itthindriyaṃ vā.

³ S³ here omits vā.

Kāmadhātuya uppattikkhaṇe kassa navindriyāni pātubhavanti?

Gabbhaṣeyyakānaṃ sattānaṃ sahetukānaṃ āṇavappa-yuttānaṃ uppattikkhaṇe navindriyāni pātubhavanti: kāyindriyaṃ manindriyaṃ itthindriyaṃ vā purisindriyaṃ vā jīvitindriyaṃ somanasseindriyaṃ vā upekhindriyaṃ vā, saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samadhindriyaṃ. Kāmadhātuya uppattikkhaṇe etesaṃ imāni navindriyāni pātubhavanti.

Kāmadhātuya uppattikkhaṇe kassa aparāni navindriyāni pātubhavanti?

Opapātikānaṃ petānaṃ opapātikānaṃ asurānaṃ opapātikānaṃ tiracchānagatānaṃ nerayikānaṃ paripuṇṇāyatānaṃ uppattikkhaṇe navindriyāni pātubhavanti: cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghaṇindriyaṃ jīvhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ manindriyaṃ itthindriyaṃ vā purisindriyaṃ vā jīvitindriyaṃ upekhindriyaṃ. Kāmadhātuya uppattikkhaṇe etesaṃ imāni navindriyāni pātubhavanti.

Kāmadhātuya uppattikkhaṇe kassa aññhindriyāni pātubhavanti?

Opapātikānaṃ petānaṃ opapātikānaṃ asurānaṃ opapātikānaṃ tiracchānagatānaṃ nerayikānaṃ jaccandhānaṃ uppattikkhaṇe aññhindriyāni pātubhavanti: sotindriyaṃ ghaṇindriyaṃ jīvhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ manindriyaṃ itthindriyaṃ vā purisindriyaṃ vā jīvitindriyaṃ upekhindriyaṃ. Kāmadhātuya uppattikkhaṇe etesaṃ imāni aññhindriyāni pātubhavanti.

Kāmadhātuya uppattikkhaṇe kassa aparāni aññhindriyāni pātubhavanti?

Opapātikānaṃ petānaṃ opapātikānaṃ asurānaṃ opapātikānaṃ tiracchānagatānaṃ nerayikānaṃ jaccabaddhirānaṃ¹ uppattikkhaṇe aññhindriyānaṃ pātubhavanti: cakkhundriyaṃ ghaṇindriyaṃ² jīvhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ manindriyaṃ itthindriyaṃ vā purisindriyaṃ vā jīvitindriyaṃ upekhindriyaṃ. Kāmadhātuya uppattikkhaṇe etesaṃ imāni aññhindriyāni pātubhavanti.

Kāmadhātuya uppattikkhaṇe kassa sattindriyāni pātubhavanti?

Opapātikānaṃ petānaṃ opapātikānaṃ asurānaṃ opapātikānaṃ tiracchānagatānaṃ nerayikānaṃ jaccandhabaddhirānaṃ uppattikkhaṇe sattindriyāni pātubhavanti: ghaṇin-

¹ S²: jaccandhabaddhirānaṃ, which is inconsistent with context.

² S² omits.

driyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ manindriyaṃ itthindriyaṃ vā purisindriyaṃ vā jivitindriyaṃ upekhindriyaṃ. Kāmadhātuyā uppatikkhaṇe etesaṃ imāni sattindriyāni pātubhavanti.

Kāmadhātuyā uppatikkhaṇe kassa pañcindriyāni pātubhavanti?

Gabbhaseyyakānaṃ sattānaṃ ahetukānaṃ t̐apetvā napuṇṣakānaṃ uppatikkhaṇe pañcindriyāni pātubhavanti: kāyindriyaṃ manindriyaṃ itthindriyaṃ vā purisindriyaṃ vā jivitindriyaṃ upekhindriyaṃ. Kāmadhātuyā uppatikkhaṇe etesaṃ imāni pañcindriyāni pātubhavanti.

Kāmadhātuyā uppatikkhaṇe kassa cattārindriyāni pātubhavanti?

Gabbhaseyyakānaṃ sattānaṃ ahetukānaṃ napuṇṣakānaṃ uppatikkhaṇe cattārindriyāni pātubhavanti. Kāyindriyaṃ manindriyaṃ jivitindriyaṃ upekhindriyaṃ. Kāmadhātuyā uppatikkhaṇe etesaṃ imāni cattārindriyāni pātubhavanti.

Kāmadhātuyā uppatikkhaṇe kassa tayo hetū pātubhavanti?

Kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ paṭhamakappikānaṃ manusānaṃ gabbhaseyyakānaṃ sattānaṃ sahetukānaṃ āga-sampayuttānaṃ uppatikkhaṇe tayo hetū pātubhavanti: alobho vipākahetu adoso vipākahetu amoho vipākahetu. Kāmadhātuyā uppatikkhaṇe etesaṃ ime tayo hetū pātubhavanti.

Kāmadhātuyā uppatikkhaṇe kassa dve hetū pātubhavanti?

Kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ paṭhamakappikānaṃ manusānaṃ gabbhaseyyakānaṃ sattānaṃ sahetukānaṃ āga-vippayuttānaṃ uppatikkhaṇe dve hetū pātubhavanti: alobho vipākahetu adoso vipākahetu. Kāmadhātuyā uppatikkhaṇe etesaṃ ime dve hetū pātubhavanti. Avasesā satta ahetukā pātubhavanti.

Kāmadhātuyā uppatikkhaṇe sabbesaṃ katame cattāro āhārā pātubhavanti?

Kabalīṇkāro āhāro phassāhāro manosañcetanāhāro viññāṇāhāro. Kāmadhātuyā uppatikkhaṇe sabbesaṃ ime cattāro āhārā pātubhavanti.

Kāmadhātuyā uppatikkhaṇe sabbesaṃ katamo eko phasso pātubhavati?

Manoviññāṇadhātusamphasso. Kāmadhātuyā uppatikkhaṇe sabbesaṃ ayaṃ eko phasso pātubhavati.

Kāmadhātuyā uppatikkhaṇe sabbesaṃ katamā eka

vedanā . . . ekā saññā . . . ekā cetanā . . . ekaj cittaṃ pātubhavati?

Manoviññāpadhātu. Kāmadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe sabbesaṃ idaṃ ekaj cittaṃ pātubhavati.

Rūpadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe kati khandhā pātubhavanti . . . pe . . . kati cittāni pātubhavanti?

Rūpadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe tṭhapetvā asaññasattānaṃ devānaṃ

pañcakkhandhā pātubhavanti

pañcāyatanāni pātubhavanti

pañca dhātuyo pātubhavanti

ekaj saccas pātubhavanti

dasindriyāni pātubhavanti

tayo hetu pātubhavanti

tayo āhāra pātubhavanti

eko phasso pātubhavati

ekā vedanā . . .

ekā saññā . . .

ekā cetanā . . .

ekaj cittaṃ pātubhavati.

Rūpadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe katame pañcakkhandhā pātubhavanti?

Rūpakkhando vedanākkhando saññākkhando saṅkhārakkhando viññāpakkhando. Rūpadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe ime pañcakkhandhā pātubhavanti.

Rūpadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe katamāni pañcāyatanāni pātubhavanti?

Cakkhāyatanas rūpāyatanas sotāyatanas manāyatanas dhammāyatanas. Rūpadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe imāni pañcāyatanāni pātubhavanti.

Rūpadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe katamā pañca dhātuyo pātubhavanti? Cakkhudhātu rūpadhātu sotadhātu manoviññāpadhātu dhammadhātu. Rūpadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe imā pañca dhātuyo pātubhavanti.

Rūpadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe katamaṃ ekaj saccas pātubhavati?

Dukkhasaccas. Rūpadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe idaṃ ekaj saccas pātubhavati.

Rūpadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe katamāni dasindriyāni pātubhavanti?

Cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ manindriyaṃ jīvitindriyaṃ somanasaṃdriyaṃ vā¹ upekkhindriyaṃ vā² saddhindriyaṃ²

¹ S³ omits vā.

² S³ has vā.

viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ. Rūpadhātuyā uppatikkhaṇe imāni dasindriyaṇi pātubhavanti.

Rūpadhātuyā uppatikkhaṇe katame tayo hetū pātubhavanti?

Alobho vipākahetu adoso vipākahetu amoho vipākahetu. Rūpadhātuyā uppatikkhaṇe ime tayo hetū pātubhavanti.

Rūpadhātuyā uppatikkhaṇe katame tayo āhārā pātubhavanti?

Phassāhārā manosañcetanāhāro viññāpāhāro. Rūpadhātuyā uppatikkhaṇe ime tayo āhārā pātubhavanti.

Rūpadhātuyā uppatikkhaṇe katamo eko phasso pātubhavati?

Manoviññāpadhātusamphasso pātubhavati. Rūpadhātuyā uppatikkhaṇe ayaṃ eko phasso pātubhavati.

Rūpadhātuyā uppatikkhaṇe katamā ekā vedanā . . . ekā saññā . . . ekā cetanā . . . ekaṃ cittaṃ pātubhavati?

Manoviññāpadhātu. Rūpadhātuyā uppatikkhaṇe idaṃ ekaṃ cittaṃ pātubhavati.

Asaññasattānaṃ devānaṃ uppatikkhaṇe kati khandhā pātubhavanti . . . pe . . . kati cittāni pātubhavanti?

Asaññasattānaṃ devānaṃ uppatikkhaṇe eko khandho pātubhavati: rūpakbandho. Dve āyatanāni pātubhavanti: rūpāyatanāṃ dhammāyatanāṃ. Dve dhātuyo pātubhavanti: rūpadhātu dhammadhātu. Ekaṃ saccaṃ pātubhavati: dukkhasaccaṃ. Ekindriyaṃ pātubhavati: rūpajivitindriyaṃ. Asaññasatta devā ahetukā anāhārā aphassakā avedanakā asaññakā acetanakā acittakā pātubhavanti.

Arūpadhātuyā uppatikkhaṇe kati khandhā pātubhavanti . . . pe . . . kati cittāni pātubhavanti?

Arūpadhātuyā uppatikkhaṇe
cattāro khandhā pātubhavanti
dve āyatanāni pātubhavanti
dve dhātuyo pātubhavanti
ekaṃ saccaṃ pātubhavati
atthindriyaṇi pātubhavanti
tayo hetū pātubhavanti
tayo āhārā pātubhavanti
eko phasso pātubhavati
ekā vedanā . . .
ekā saññā . . .

ekā cetanā . . .

ekaj cittaṃ pātubhavatī.

Arūpadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe katame cattāro khandhā pātubhavanti?

Vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho viññāpakkhandho. Arūpadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe ime cattāro khandhā pātubhavanti.

Arūpadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe katamāni dve āyatanāni pātubhavanti?

Manāyatanaṃ dhammāyatanaṃ. Arūpadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe imāni dve āyatanāni pātubhavanti.

Arūpadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe katamā dve dhātuyo pātubhavanti?

Manoviññāpadhātu dhammadhātu. Arūpadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe imā dve dhātuyo pātubhavanti.

Arūpadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe katamaṃ ekaj saccaṃ pātubhavatī?

Dukkhasaccaṃ. Arūpadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe idaṃ ekaj saccaṃ pātubhavatī.

Arūpadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe katamāni aṭṭhindriyāni pātubhavanti?

Manindriyaṃ jīvitindriyaṃ upekkhindriyaṃ saddhindriyaṃ vīriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ. Arūpadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe imāni aṭṭhindriyāni pātubhavanti.

Arūpadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe katame tayo hetū pātubhavanti?

Alobho vipākahetu adoso vipākahetu amoho vipākahetu. Arūpadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe ime tayo hetū pātubhavanti.

Arūpadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe katame tayo āhārā pātubhavanti?

Phassābhāro manosañcetanābhāro viññāpabhāro. Arūpadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe ime tayo āhārā pātubhavanti.

Arūpadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe katamo eko phasso pātubhavatī?

Manoviññāpadhātusamphasso. Arūpadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe ayaṃ eko phasso pātubhavatī.

Arūpadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe katamā ekā vedanā . . . ekā saññā . . . ekā cetanā . . . ekaj cittaṃ pātubhavatī?

Manoviññāpadhātu. Arūpadhātuyā uppattikkhaṇe idaṃ ekaj cittaṃ pātubhavatī.

Kāmāvacarā dhammā, na kāmāvacarā dhammā; rūpāvacarā dhammā, na rūpāvacarā dhammā; arūpāvacarā dhammā, na arūpāvacarā dhammā; pariyāpannā dhammā, apariyāpannā dhammā.

Katame dhammā kāmāvacarā?

Heṭṭhato¹ avicinirayaṃ pariyantaṃ karitvā uparito paranimmitavasavattideve² anto karitvā yaṃ etasmīṃ antare etthāvacarā ettha pariyāpannā khandhadhātu-āyatana³ rūpaṃ⁴ vedanā saññā saṅkhārā viññāṇaṃ: ime dhammā kāmāvacarā.

Katame dhammā na kāmāvacarā?

Rūpāvacarā arūpāvacarā apariyāpannā: ime dhammā na kāmāvacarā.

Katame dhammā rūpāvacarā?

Heṭṭhato brahmalokaṃ pariyantaṃ karitvā uparito akaniṭṭhe deve anto karitvā yaṃ etasmīṃ antare etthāvacarā ettha pariyāpannā samāpannassa vā⁵ uppannassa vā ditṭhadhammasukkhavihārissa⁶ vā cittacetāsikā dhammā: ime dhammā rūpāvacarā.

Katame dhammā na rūpāvacarā?

Kāmāvacarā arūpāvacarā apariyāpannā: ime dhammā na rūpāvacarā.

Katame dhammā arūpāvacarā?

Heṭṭhato ākāśānācāyatanūpage⁷ deve pariyantaṃ karitvā uparito neva-saññā-nāsaññāyatanūpage deve anto karitvā yaṃ etasmīṃ antare etth'āvacarā ettha pariyāpannā samāpannassa vā uppannassa vā ditṭhadhammasukkhavihārissa⁸ vā cittacetāsikā dhammā: ime dhammā arūpāvacarā.

Katame dhammā na arūpāvacarā?

Kāmāvacarā rūpāvacarā apariyāpannā: ime dhammā na arūpāvacarā.

Katame dhammā pariyāpannā?

Sāsavaṃ kusalākusalāvyākataṃ dhammā kāmāvacarā rūpāvacarā arūpāvacarā: rūpakkhando vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho viññāpakkhandho: ime dhammā pariyāpannā.

Katame dhammā apariyāpannā?

Maggā ca maggaṃ phalāni ca asaṅkhatā ca⁹ dhātu: ime dhammā apariyāpannā.

¹ Dh. S. § 1280 *fol.*

² B: khandhā.

³ S⁴ omits.

⁴ B: °upage.

⁵ K: parinimmitavatti.

⁶ S⁴ and B: rūpā.

⁷ S⁴: ditṭhadhamme sukha⁸.

⁸ So S⁴.

⁹ S⁴ omits ca.

Devā ti: tayo devā: sammatidevā, uppattidevā, visuddhidevā. Sammatidevā nāma rājāno deviyo kumārā. Uppattidevā nāma cātummahārājike deve upādāya tad-upari devā. Visuddhidevā nāma arahanto vuccanti.

Dānaṃ datvā silaṃ samādiyivā¹ uposathakammaṃ katvā kattbha uppajjanti?

Dānaṃ datvā silaṃ samādiyivā¹ uposathakammaṃ katvā, appekacce gahapatimahāsālānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjanti,² appekacce brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjanti, appekacce khattiyamahāsālānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjanti, appekacce cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjanti, appekacce tāvatiyaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjanti, appekacce yāmānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjanti, appekacce tusitānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjanti, appekacce nimmanaratiṇaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjanti, appekacce parinammitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ³ saḥavyataṃ uppajjanti.

Manussānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppanānaṃ?

Vassasataṃ appaṃ vā bhīyyo vā.

Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppanānaṃ?

Yāni mānuseakāni⁴ paññāsa vassāni cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo⁵ saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dībhāni pañca vassasatāni cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppanānaṃ.

Manussagāṇānaṃ⁶ kittakaṃ hoti?

Navutivassasatasahassāni.

Tāvatiyaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppanānaṃ?

Yāni mānussakāṇi⁷ vassasataṃ tāvatiyaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dībhāni vassasahassataṃ tāvatiyaṃ devānaṃ āyuppanānaṃ.

Manussānaṃ⁸ gāṇānaṃ kittakaṃ hoti?

Tisso ca vassakotiyo satthiṇi ca⁹ vassasatasahassāni.

Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppanānaṃ?

Yāni mānussakāni¹⁰ dve vassasatāni yāmānaṃ devānaṃ eso

¹ K: samādayivā.

² In B. and K. the order is (1) khattiya . . . (2) brāhmaṇa . . . (3) gahapati . . .

³ S^d omits pāranimmita from the compound. K: pari^o.

⁴ S^d: manussānaṃ. K: mānusa^o.

⁵ S^d: dvādasā^o.

⁶ B. and K: manuseānaṃ.

⁷ S^d: one s.

⁸ So S^d.

⁹ B: satthi ca.

¹⁰ So S^d.

eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṅsarattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dībhāni dve vassasahassāni yāmanāṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ.

Manussānaṃ gaṇanāya kittakaṃ hoti?

Cuddasa ca vassakoṭiyo cattārisaṃ ca vassasatasahassāni.

Tusitānaṃ¹ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ?

Yāni mānussakāni² cattāri vassasatāni, tusitānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṅsarattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dībhāni cattāri vassasahassāni tusitānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ.

Manussānaṃ gaṇanāya kittakaṃ hoti?

Sattapaññāsa vassakoṭiyo satthiṃ ca vassasatasahassāni.

Nimmānaratināṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ?

Yāni mānussakāni² attha vassasatāni nimmānaratināṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyā tiṅsarattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dībhāni attha vassasahassāni nimmānaratināṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ.

Manussānaṃ gaṇanāya kittakaṃ hoti?

Dve vassakoṭisatāni tisso ca³ vassakoṭiyo cattārisaṃ ca⁴ vassasatasahassāni.

Paranimmitavasavattināṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ?

Yāni mānussakāni soḷasa vassasatāni paranimmitavasavattināṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṅsarattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dībhāni soḷasa vassasahassāni paranimmitavasavattināṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ.

Manussānaṃ gaṇanāya kittakaṃ hoti?

Nava ca vassakoṭisatāni ekavisaṃ ca vassakoṭiyo satthiṃ ca vassasatasahassāni.⁵

Cha ete⁶ kāmāvacarā sabbakāmasamiddhino,
Sabbesaṃ ekasaykhiṭṭo āyu bhavati kittako?
Dvādasakoṭisatāṃ tesāṃ atthavisaṃ ca⁷ koṭiyo
Paññāsasatasahassāni⁸ vassaggena pakāsitā ti.

¹ B: tusitānaṃ.

² S^d and K. have one s.

³ S^d: tissa ca. K: tinsā ca.

⁴ S^d: cattārisā vassa^o. K: cattārisaṃ, and so above.

⁵ K. and B. add iti.

⁶ K: chappi: cha ete.

⁷ S^d: atthavisa ca.

⁸ S^d omits sata^o.

Paṭhamaya jhāna¹ parittaya bhāvetvā kattha uppajjanti?

Paṭhamaya jhāna¹ parittaya bhāvetvā brahmapārisajjana² devāna³ saṁvāyaya uppajjanti.

Tesa⁴ kittakaya āyuppanāna⁵?

Kappa⁶ssa tatiya bhāga⁷.

Paṭhamaya jhāna¹ majjhima⁸ bhāvetvā kattha uppajjanti?

Paṭhamaya jhāna¹ majjhima⁸ bhāvetvā brahmapurohita⁹ devāna³ saṁvāyaya uppajjanti.

Tesa⁴ kittakaya āyuppanāna⁵?

Upaddhakappa.

Paṭhamaya jhāna¹ paṇita¹⁰ bhāvetvā kattha uppajjanti?

Paṭhamaya jhāna¹ paṇita¹⁰ bhāvetvā mahābrahmanā¹¹ devāna³ saṁvāyaya uppajjanti.

Tesa⁴ kittakaya āyuppanāna⁵?

Kappa⁶.

Dutiya¹² jhāna¹ parittaya bhāvetvā kattha uppajjanti?

Dutiya¹² jhāna¹ parittaya bhāvetvā parittabhāna¹³ devāna³ saṁvāyaya uppajjanti.

Tesa⁴ kittakaya āyuppanāna⁵?

Dve kappa.

Dutiya¹² jhāna¹ majjhima⁸ bhāvetvā kattha uppajjanti?

Dutiya¹² jhāna¹ majjhima⁸ bhāvetvā appamāṇabhāna¹⁴ devāna³ saṁvāyaya uppajjanti.

Tesa⁴ kittakaya āyuppanāna⁵?

Cattāro kappa.

Dutiya¹² jhāna¹ paṇita¹⁰ bhāvetvā kattha uppajjanti?

Dutiya¹² jhāna¹ paṇita¹⁰ bhāvetvā abhassarāna¹⁵ devāna³ saṁvāyaya uppajjanti.

Tesa⁴ kittakaya āyuppanāna⁵?

Attha kappa.

Tatiya¹⁶ jhāna¹ parittaya bhāvetvā kattha uppajjanti?

Tatiya¹⁶ jhāna¹ parittaya bhāvetvā parittasubhāna¹⁷ devāna³ saṁvāyaya uppajjanti.

Tesa⁴ kittakaya āyuppanāna⁵?

Solasa kappa.

Tatiya¹⁶ jhāna¹ majjhima⁸ bhāvetvā kattha uppajjanti?

Tatiya¹⁶ jhāna¹ majjhima⁸ bhāvetvā appamāṇasubhāna¹⁸ devāna³ saṁvāyaya uppajjanti.

¹ S^d: paṭhamajjhāna¹. ² K: tatiya (catuttho?).

³ So S^d. ⁴ S^d: porohitāna¹. ⁵ K: eko kappa.

Tesaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamānaṃ?

Dvattiṃsa¹ kappā.

Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ paṇitaṃ bhāvetvā kattha uppajjanti?

Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ paṇitaṃ bhāvetvā subhakiṇṇānaṃ² devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjanti.

Tesaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamānaṃ?

Catusaṭṭhi kappā.

Catutthaṃ jhānaṃ bhāvetvā, ārammaṇānaṃ nānattatā maṇasikāraṇānānattatā chandanānānattatā paṇidhinānānattatā adhimokkhanānānattatā abhinīhāraṇānānattatā³ paññānānānattatā appekacce asaṇṇasattānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjanti, appekacce vehapphalānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjanti, appekacce avihānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjanti, appekacce atappānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjanti, appekacce sudassānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjanti, appekacce sudassinaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjanti, appekacce akaniṭṭhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjanti, appekacce ākāsaṇaṇīcāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjanti, appekacce viññāṇaṇīcāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjanti, appekacce ākiṇṇaṇīcāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjanti, appekacce neva-saṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjanti.

Asaṇṇasattānaṃ ca vehapphalānaṃ ca devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamānaṃ?

Pañca kappasatāni.

Avihānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamānaṃ?

Kappasahassañ.

Atappānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamānaṃ?

Dve kappasahassāni.

Sudassānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamānaṃ?

Cattāri kappasahassāni.

Sudassinaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamānaṃ?

Attha kappasahassāni.

Akaniṭṭhānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamānaṃ?

Solassa kappasahassāni.

Ākāsaṇaṇīcāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamānaṃ?

Viṣaṭi kappasahassāni.

Viññāṇaṇīcāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamānaṃ?

Cattāriṣa⁴ kappasahassāni.

¹ B: bātiṃsa.

² S^d omits.

³ S^d: subhakinnaṇaṃ.

⁴ K: cattāṭṭisa.

Ākiñciññāyatanūpagānaṇ devānaṇ kittakaṇ āyuppa-
māṇaṇ ?

Satṭhi kappasahassāni.

Neva-sañña-nāsaññāyatanūpagānaṇ devānaṇ kittakaṇ
āyuppamāṇaṇ ?

Caturāsiti kappasahassāni.

Ukkhittā puññatejena kāmarūpagati¹ gatā
Bhavaggaṭam pi² sampattā puna gacchanti duggatiṇ
Tava-dighāyukā sattā cāvanti āyusaṅkhayā.
Natthi koci bhavo nicco : iti vuttaṇ Mahesinā.
Tasmā hi dhiraṇ nipakā nipuṇā atthacintakā.
Jarāmaraṇamokkhāya bhaventi maggaṇ uttamaṇ,
Bhāvayitvā sucimaggāṇ nibbānogaḍhagāmināṇ,
Sabbāsava pariññāya parinibbanti anasavā ti.

Pañcannaṇ khandhānaṇ³ kati abhiññeyyā, kati pariñ-
ñeyyā, kati pahātabbā, kati bhāvetabbā, kati sacchikā-
tabbā, kati na pahātabbā, na bhāvetabbā, na sacchikā-
tabbā . . . pe . . . sattannaṇ cittaṇaṇ kati abhiñ-
ñeyyā, kati pariññeyyā, kati pahātabbā, kati bhāvetabbā,
kati sacchikātabbā, kati na pahātabbā na bhāvetabbā na
sacchikātabbā ?

Rūpakkhandho abhiññeyyo pariññeyyo na pahātabbo
na bhāvetabbo na sacchikātabbo. Cattāro khandhā
abhiññeyyā pariññeyyā siyā pahātabbā siyā bhāvetabbā
siyā sacchikātabbā siyā na pahātabbā na bhāvetabbā siyā
na sacchikātabbā.

Dasāyatanaṇ abhiññeyyā pariññeyyā na pahātabbā na
bhāvetabbā na sacchikātabbā. Dve āyatanaṇ abhiññeyyā
pariññeyyā siyā pahātabbā siyā bhāvetabbā siyā sacchi-
kātabbā siyā na pahātabbā na bhāvetabbā na sacchi-
kātabbā.

Soḷasa dhātuyo abhiññeyyā pariññeyyā na pahātabbā
na bhāvetabbā na sacchikātabbā. Dve dhātuyo abhiñ-
ñeyyā pariññeyyā siyā pahātabbā siyā bhāvetabbā siyā
sacchikātabbā siyā na pahātabbā na bhāvetabbā na
sacchikātabbā.

Samudayasaccaṇ abhiññeyyaṇ pariññeyyaṇ pahātabbaṇ
na bhāvetabbāṇ na sacchikātabbaṇ. Maggasaccaṇ abhiñ-
ñeyyaṇ pariññeyyaṇ na pahātabbaṇ⁴ bhāvetabbāṇ na

¹ B. and K : kāmarūpagatiṇ.

² K : vā pi. B : °gataṇ.

³ S^d : pañcakkhandhānaṇ.

⁴ S^d inserts na.

sacchikātabbaṃ. Nirodhasaccaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ pariññeyyaṃ na pahātabbaṃ na bhāvetabbaṃ sacchikātabbaṃ. Duk-khasaccaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ pariññeyyaṃ siyā pahātabbaṃ na bhāvetabbaṃ na sacchikātabbaṃ siyā na pahātabbaṃ.

Navindriyā abhiññeyyā pariññeyyā na pahātabbā na bhāvetabbā na sacchikātabbā. Domanassindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ pariññeyyaṃ pahātabbaṃ na bhāvetabbaṃ na sacchikātabbaṃ. Anaññātāññassāmītindriyaṃ¹ abhiññeyyaṃ pariññeyyaṃ na pahātabbaṃ na bhāvetabbaṃ na sacchikātabbaṃ. Aññindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ pariññeyyaṃ na pahātabbaṃ siyā bhāvetabbaṃ siyā² sacchikātabbaṃ. Aññātāvindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ pariññeyyaṃ na pahātabbaṃ na bhāvetabbaṃ sacchikātabbaṃ. Tīṇindriyā³ abhiññeyyā pariññeyyā na pahātabbā siyā bhāvetabbā siyā sacchikātabbā siyā na bhāvetabbā⁴ na sacchikātabbā. Cha indriyā⁵ abhiññeyyā pariññeyyā siyā pahātabbā siyā bhāvetabbā siyā sacchikātabbā siyā na pahātabbā na bhāvetabbā na sacchikātabbā.

Tayo akusalahetū abhiññeyyā pariññeyyā pahātabbā na bhāvetabbā na sacchikātabbā. Tayo kusalahetū abhiññeyyā pariññeyyā na pahātabbā siyā bhāvetabbā⁶ na sacchikātabbā siyā na bhāvetabbā. Tayo avyākatahetū abhiññeyyā pariññeyyā na pahātabbā na bhāvetabbā siyā sacchikātabbā siyā na sacchikātabbā.

Kabalīṅkāro āhāro abhiññeyyo pariññeyyo na pahātabbo na⁷ bhāvetabbo na sacchikātabbo. Tayo āhārā abhiññeyyā pariññeyyā siyā pahātabbā siyā bhāvetabbā siyā sacchikātabbā siyā na pahātabbā na bhāvetabbā na sacchikātabbā.

Cha phassa abhiññeyyā pariññeyyā na pahātabbā na bhāvetabbā na sacchikātabbā. Manoviññānadhātusamphasso abhiññeyyo pariññeyyo siyā pahātabbo siyā bhāvetabbā siyā sacchikātabbo siyā na pahātabbo na bhāvetabbo na sacchikātabbo.

Cha vedanā . . . cha saññā . . . cha cetanā . . . cha citta abhiññeyyā pariññeyyā na pahātabbā na bhāvetabbā na sacchikātabbā. Manoviññānadhātu abhiññeyyā pariññeyyā siyā pahātabbā siyā bhāvetabbā siyā sacchi-

¹ K: anaññat°.

² S^d: °indriyāni.

³ So S^d.

⁷ S^d omits na.

³ S^d inserts na.

⁴ S^d inserts siyā.

⁶ S^d inserts siyā.

kātabbā siyā nā pahātabbā na bhāvetabbā na sacchi-kātabbā.

Pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ kati sārāmmaṇā, kati anārammaṇā . . . pe . . . sattannaṃ cittānaṃ kati sārāmmaṇā, kati anārammaṇā?

Rūpakkhando anārammaṇo. Cattāro khandhā sārāmmaṇā.

Dasāyatanaṃ anārammaṇā. Manāyatanaṃ sārāmmaṇaṃ. Dhammāyatanaṃ siyā sārāmmaṇaṃ siyā anārammaṇaṃ.

Dasā dhātuyo anārammaṇā. Satta dhātuyo sārāmmaṇā. Dhammadhātu siyā sārāmmaṇā siyā anārammaṇā.

Dve saccā¹ sārāmmaṇā. Nirodhasaccaṃ anārammaṇaṃ. Dukkhasaccaṃ siyā sārāmmaṇaṃ siyā anārammaṇaṃ.

Satindriyā anārammaṇā. Cuddasindriyā sārāmmaṇā. Jivitindriyaṃ siyā sārāmmaṇaṃ siyā anārammaṇaṃ.

Nava hetu sārāmmaṇā.

Katālikkāro āhāro anārammaṇo. Tayo āhārā sārāmmaṇā.

Satta phassā² . . . satta vedanā . . . satta saññā . . . satta cetanā . . . satta citta sārāmmaṇā.

Pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ kati sārāmmaṇārammaṇā, kati anārammaṇārammaṇā, kati anārammaṇā . . . pe . . . sattannaṃ cittānaṃ kati sārāmmaṇārammaṇā, kati anārammaṇārammaṇā, kati anārammaṇā?

Rūpakkhando³ anārammaṇo. Cattāro khandhā siyā sārāmmaṇārammaṇā siyā anārammaṇārammaṇā.

Dasāyatanaṃ anārammaṇā. Manāyatanaṃ siyā sārāmmaṇārammaṇaṃ siyā anārammaṇārammaṇaṃ siyā anārammaṇaṃ. Dhammāyatanaṃ siyā sārāmmaṇārammaṇaṃ siyā anārammaṇārammaṇaṃ siyā anārammaṇaṃ.

Dasā dhātuyo anārammaṇā. Cha dhātuyo anārammaṇārammaṇā. Manoviññāḍadhātu siyā sārāmmaṇārammaṇā siyā anārammaṇārammaṇā. Dhammadhātu siyā sārāmmaṇārammaṇā siyā anārammaṇārammaṇā siyā anārammaṇā.

Nirodhasaccaṃ anārammaṇaṃ. Maggasaccaṃ anārammaṇārammaṇaṃ. Samudayasaccaṃ siyā sārāmmaṇārammaṇaṃ siyā anārammaṇārammaṇā siyā anārammaṇā.⁴

¹ So also S^d.

² S^d adds sārāmmaṇā.

³ S^d omits down to cha dhātuyo exclusive.

⁴ S^d omits these two words.

Dukkhasaccaṃ siyā sarammaṇārammaṇaṃ siyā anārammaṇārammaṇaṃ siyā anārammaṇaṃ.

Sattindriyā anārammaṇā. Pañcendriyā anārammaṇārammaṇā. Navindriyā siyā sarammaṇārammaṇā siyā anārammaṇārammaṇā. Jivitindriyaṃ siyā sarammaṇārammaṇaṃ siyā anārammaṇārammaṇaṃ siyā anārammaṇaṃ.

Nava hetū siyā sarammaṇārammaṇā siyā anārammaṇārammaṇā.

Kabaliṅkāro āhāro anārammaṇo. Tayo āhārā siyā sarammaṇārammaṇā siyā anārammaṇārammaṇā.

Cha phassā anārammaṇārammaṇā. Manoviññāpadhātusamphasso siyā sarammaṇārammaṇo siyā anārammaṇārammaṇo.

Cha vedanā . . . cha saññā . . . cha cetanā . . . cha cittaṃ anārammaṇārammaṇā. Manoviññāpadhātu siyā sarammaṇārammaṇā siyā anārammaṇārammaṇā.

Pañcannay khandhānaṃ kati diṭṭhā, kati sutā, kati mutā, kati viññātā; kati na diṭṭhā na sutā na mutā na viññātā . . . pe . . . sattannay cittānaṃ kati diṭṭhā, kati sutā, kati mutā, kati viññātā; kati na diṭṭhā na sutā na mutā na viññātā?

Rūpakkhando siyā diṭṭho siyā suto siyā muto siyā viññāto¹ siyā na diṭṭho na suto na muto na viññāto. Cattāro khandhā na diṭṭhā na sutā na mutā viññātā.

Rūpāyatanaṃ diṭṭhaṃ na sutay na mutay na viññātay. Saddāyatanaṃ na diṭṭhaṃ sutay na mutay viññātay. Gandhāyatanaṃ . . . rasāyatanaṃ . . . phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ na diṭṭhaṃ na sutay mutay viññātay. Sattāyatanaṃ na diṭṭhā na sutā na mutā viññātā.

Rūpadhātu diṭṭhā na sutā na mutā viññātā. Saddadhātu na diṭṭhā sutā na mutā viññātā. Gandhadhātu . . . rasadhātu . . . phoṭṭhabbadhātu na diṭṭhā na sutā mutā viññātā. Terasa dhātuyo na diṭṭhā na sutā na mutā viññātā.

Tiṇi saccaṇi² na diṭṭhā na sutā na mutā viññātā. Dukkhasaccaṃ siyā diṭṭhaṃ siyā sutay siyā mutay siyā na diṭṭhaṃ na sutay na mutay viññātay.

Bāvisatindriyā na diṭṭhā na sutā na mutā viññātā.

Nava hetū na diṭṭhā na sutā na mutā viññātā.

Cattāro āhārā na diṭṭhā na sutā na mutā viññātā.

¹ K. omits siyā viññāto.

² K. corrects its text to saccaṇi.

Satta phassā na dīthā na sutā na mutā viññatā.
 Satta vedanā . . . satta saññā . . . satta cetanā . . .
 satta citta na dīthā na sutā na mutā viññatā.

Pañcannay khandhānāy kati kusalā, kati akusalā, kati avyākata; . . . pe . . . sattannay cittānāy kati kusalā, kati akusalā, kati avyākata?

Rūpakkhandho avyākato. Cattāro khandhā siyā kusalā siyā akusalā siyā avyākata.

Dasāyatana avyākata. Dve āyatana siyā kusalā siyā akusalā siyā avyākata.

Solasa dhātuyo avyākata. Dve dhātuyo siyā kusalā siyā akusalā siyā avyākata.

Samudayasaccaṃ akusalāy. Maggasaccaṃ kusalāy. Nirodhasaccaṃ avyākataṃ. Dukkhasaccaṃ siyā kusalāy siyā akusalāy siyā avyākataṃ.

Dasindriyā avyākata. Domanassindriyā akusalāy. Anaññātāññassamitindriyā¹ kusalāy. Cattārindriyā² siyā kusalā siyā avyākata. Cha indriyā siyā kusalā siyā akusalā siyā avyākata.

Tayo akusalāhetū akusalā. Tayo kusalāhetū kusalā. Tayo avyākatahetū avyākata.

Kabalīkārō āhāro avyākato. Tayo āhārā siyā kusalā siyā akusalā siyā avyākata.

Cha phassā avyākata. Manoviññāpadhātusamphasso siyā kusalo siyā akusalo siyā avyākato.

Cha vedanā . . . cha saññā . . . cha cetanā . . . cha citta avyākata. Manoviññāpadhātu siyā kusalā siyā akusalā siyā avyākata.

Pañcannay khandhānāy kati sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā, kati dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā, kati adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā . . . pe . . . sattannay cittānāy kati sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā, kati dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā, kati adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā?

Dve khandhā na vattabbā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā ti pi dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā ti pi adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā ti pi. Tayo khandhā siyā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā siyā dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā³ siyā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā.

¹ K: *anāññat*.

² S^d: *°indriyāni*.

³ S^d omits this second alternative.

Dasāyatanaṃ na vattaḃbā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā ti pi dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā ti pi adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā ti pi. Manāyatanaṃ siyā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ siyā dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ siyā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ siyā dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ siyā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ siyā na vattaḃbā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ ti pi dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ ti pi adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ ti pi.

Dasā dhātuyo na vattaḃbā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā ti pi dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā ti pi adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā ti pi. Pañca dhātuyo adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā. Kāyaviññāpadhātu siyā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā siyā dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā. Manoviññāpadhātu siyā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā siyā dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā siyā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā. Dhammadhātu¹ siyā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā siyā dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā siyā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā siyā na vattaḃbā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā ti pi dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā ti pi adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā ti pi.

Dve saccā² siyā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā siyā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā. Nirodhasaccaṃ na vattaḃbā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ ti pi dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ ti pi adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ ti pi. Dukkhasaccaṃ siyā dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ siyā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ siyā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ siyā na vattaḃbā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ ti pi dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ ti pi adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ ti pi.

Dvādasindriyā na vattaḃbā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ ti pi dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ ti pi adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ ti pi. Cha indriyā siyā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā siyā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā. Tisindriyā siyā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā siyā dukkhāya vedanāya

¹ S^d omits from dhammadhātu to siyā na vattaḃbā exclusive.

² S^d: saccāni.

sampayuttā siyā adukkhamasukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā. Jīvitindriyaṃ siyā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ siyā dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ siyā adukkhamasukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttaṃ siyā na vattabbaṃ sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttan ti pi dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttan ti pi adukkhamasukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttan ti pi.

Doso akusalahetu dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutto. Satta hetū siyā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā siyā adukkhamasukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā. Moho akusalahetu siyā sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto siyā dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutto siyā adukkhamasukkhāya vedanāya sampayutto.

Kabalīṅkāro āhāro na vattabbo sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto ti pi dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutto ti pi adukkhamasukkhāya vedanāya sampayutto ti pi. Tayo āhārā siyā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā siyā dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā siyā adukkhamasukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā.

Pañca phassā adukkhamasukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā. Kāyasamphasso¹ siyā sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto siyā dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutto. Manoviññāṇadhātusamphasso siyā sukhāya vedanāya sampayutto siyā dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutto siyā adukkhamasukkhāya vedanāya sampayutto.

Satta vedanā na vattabbā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā ti pi dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā ti pi adukkhamasukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā ti pi.

Pañca saññā . . . pañca cetanā . . . pañca citta adukkhamasukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā. Kāyaviññānaṃ² siyā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā siyā dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā. Manoviññāṇadhātu siyā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā siyā dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā siyā adukkhamasukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā.

Pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ kati vipākā, kati vipākadhammadhammā, kati neva-vipāka-na-vipākadhammadhammā . . . pe . . . sattannaṃ cittaṇaṃ kati vipākā, kati vipākadhammadhammā, kati neva-vipāka-na-vipākadhammadhammā?

Rupakkhandho neva-vipāka-na-vipākadhammadhammo. Cattāro khandhā siyā vipākā siyā vipākadhammadhammā siyā neva-vipāka-na-vipākadhammadhammā.

¹ Sd : kāyaviññāṇadhātusamphasso.

² Sd : °viññāṇadhātu.

Dasāyatanaṃ neva - vipākā - na - vipākadhammadhammā.
Dve āyatanaṃ¹ siyā vipākā siyā vipākadhammadhammā siyā
neva-vipākā-na-vipākadhammadhammā.

Dasā dhātuyo neva-vipākā-na-vipākadhammadhammā.
Pañca dhātuyo vipākā. Manodhātu siyā vipākā siyā
neva - vipākā - na - vipākadhammadhammā. Dve dhātuyo
siyā vipākā siyā vipākadhammadhammā siyā neva-vipākā-
na-vipākadhammadhammā.

Dve saccāni vipākadhammadhammā. Nirodhasaccaṃ
neva-vipākā-na-vipākadhammadhammā. Dukkhasaccaṃ
siyā vipākā siyā vipākadhammadhammā siyā neva-
vipākā-na-vipākadhammadhammā.

Sattindriyā neva - vipākā - na - vipākadhammadhammā.
Tṭindriyā² vipākā. Dve indriyā³ vipākadhammadhammā.
Aññindriyaṃ siyā vipākā siyā vipākadhammadhammā.
Navindriyā siyā vipākā siyā vipākadhammadhammā siyā
neva-vipākā-na-vipākadhammadhammā.

Cha hetū vipākadhammadhammā. Tayo avyākatahetū
siyā vipākā siyā neva-vipākā-na-vipākadhammadhammā.

Kabalīṅkāro āhāro neva - vipākā - na - vipākadhamma-
dhammo. Tayo āhārā siyā vipākā siyā vipākadhamma-
dhammā siyā neva-vipākā-na-vipākadhammadhammā.

Pañca phassā vipākā. Manodhātusamphasso siyā
vipākā siyā neva-vipākā - na - vipākadhammadhammo.
Manoviññānadhātusamphasso siyā vipākā siyā vipākā-
dhammadhammo siyā neva - vipākā - na - vipākadhamma-
dhammo.

Pañca vedanā . . . pañca saññā . . . pañca cetanā
. . . pañca citta vipākā. Manodhātu siyā vipākā siyā
neva - vipākā - na - vipākadhammadhammā. Manoviññā-
nadhātu siyā vipākā siyā vipākadhammadhammā siyā
neva-vipākā-na-vipākadhammadhammā.⁴

Pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ kati upādiṇṇupādāniyā, kati
anupādiṇṇupādāniyā,⁵ kati anupādiṇṇa-anupādāniyā . . .
pe . . . sattannaṃ cittaṇaṃ kati upādiṇṇupādāniyā, kati
anupādiṇṇupādāniyā, kati anupādiṇṇa-anupādāniyā.

Rūpakkhando siyā upādiṇṇupādāniyo siyā anupādiṇṇ-
upādāniyo. Cattāro khandhā siyā upādiṇṇupādāniyā siyā
anupādiṇṇupādāniyā siyā anupādiṇṇa-anupādāniyā.

¹ S¹: dvāyat°.

² So both K. and S².

³ B. and K.: dvindriyā. ⁴ Dh. S. §§ 990-2; cf. §§ 653-6.

⁵ S⁴ places its . . . pe . . . here.

Pañcāyatanaṃ upādiṇṇupādāniyā. Saddāyatanaṃ anupādiṇṇupādāniyaṃ. Cattāriyatanaṃ siyā upādiṇṇupādāniyā siyā anupādiṇṇupādāniyā. Dve āyatana¹ siyā upādiṇṇupādāniyā siyā anupādiṇṇupādāniyā siyā anupādiṇṇa-anupādāniyā.

Dasa dhātuyo upādiṇṇupādāniyā. Saddadhātu anupādiṇṇupādāniyā. Pañca dhātuyo upādiṇṇupādāniyā siyā anupādiṇṇupādāniyā. Dve dhātuyo siyā upādiṇṇupādāniyā siyā anupādiṇṇupādāniyā siyā anupādiṇṇa-anupādāniyā.

Samudayasaccaṃ anupādiṇṇupādāniyaṃ. Dve sacca anupādiṇṇa-anupādāniyā. Dukkhasaccaṃ siyā upādiṇṇupādāniyaṃ siyā anupādiṇṇupādāniyaṃ.

Navindriyā upādiṇṇupādāniyā. Domanassindriyaṃ anupādiṇṇupādāniyaṃ. Tindriyā anupādiṇṇa-anupādāniyā. Navindriyā siyā upādiṇṇupādāniyā siyā anupādiṇṇupādāniyā siyā anupādiṇṇa-anupādāniyā.

Tayo akusalahetū upādiṇṇupādāniyā. Tayo kusalahetū siyā anupādiṇṇupādāniyā siyā anupādiṇṇa-anupādāniyā. Tayo avyakatahetū siyā upādiṇṇupādāniyā siyā anupādiṇṇupādāniyā siyā anupādiṇṇa-anupādāniyā.

Kabalīkaro āhāro siyā upādiṇṇupādāniyo siyā anupādiṇṇupādāniyo. Tayo āhārā siyā upādiṇṇupādāniyā siyā anupādiṇṇupādāniyā siyā anupādiṇṇa-anupādāniyā.

Pañca phassa upādiṇṇupādāniyā. Manodhātusamphasso siyā upādiṇṇupādāniyo siyā anupādiṇṇupādāniyo. Manoviññāpadhātusamphasso siyā upādiṇṇupādāniyo siyā anupādiṇṇupādāniyo siyā anupādiṇṇa-anupādāniyo.

Pañca vedanā . . . pañca saññā . . . pañca cetanā . . . pañca citta upādiṇṇupādāniyā. Manodhātu siyā upādiṇṇupādāniyā siyā anupādiṇṇupādāniyā. Manoviññāpadhātu siyā upādiṇṇupādāniyā siyā anupādiṇṇupādāniyā siyā anupādiṇṇa-anupādāniyā.

Pañcannāṃ khandhāṇāṃ kati savitakka-savicārā, kati avitakkavicāramattā, kati avitakka-avicārā . . . pe . . . sattannāṃ cittāṇāṃ kati savitakka-savicārā, kati avitakkavicāramattā, kati avitakka-avicārā?

Rūpakkhando avitakka-avicāro. Tayo khandhā siyā savitakka-savicārā siyā avitakkavicāramattā siyā avitakka-avicārā. Saṅkhārakkhandho siyā savitakka-savicāro siyā avitakkavicāramatto siyā avitakka-avicāro siyā na vattabbo

¹ Sd: dvāyatapāni.

savitakkā-savicāro ti pi avitakkavicāramatto ti pi avitakka-avicāro ti pi.

Dusāyatanā avitakka-avicārā. Manāyatanaṃ siyā savitakka-savicāraṃ siyā avitakkavicāramattaṃ siyā avitakka-avicāraṃ. Dhammāyatanā siyā savitakka-savicāraṃ siyā avitakkavicāramattaṃ siyā avitakka-avicāraṃ siyā na vattaḃḃaṃ savitakka-savicāraṃ ti pi avitakkavicāramattaṃ ti pi avitakka-avicāraṃ ti pi.

Paññāsa dhātuyo avitakka-avicārā. Manodhātu savitakka-savicārā. Manovijñānadhātu siyā savitakka-savicārā siyā avitakkavicāramattaṃ siyā avitakka-avicārā. Dhammadhātu siyā savitakka-savicārā siyā avitakkavicāramattaṃ siyā avitakka-avicārā siyā na vattaḃḃaṃ savitakka-savicārā ti pi avitakkavicāramattaṃ ti pi¹ avitakka-avicārā ti pi.

Samudayasaccaṃ savitakka-savicāraṃ. Nirodhasaccaṃ avitakka-avicāraṃ. Maggasaccaṃ siyā savitakka-savicāraṃ siyā avitakkavicāramattaṃ siyā avitakka-avicāraṃ. Dukkhasaccaṃ siyā na vattaḃḃaṃ savitakka-savicāraṃ ti pi avitakkavicāramattaṃ ti pi avitakka-avicāraṃ ti pi.

Navindriyā avitakka-avicārā. Domāssindriyāṃ savitakka-savicāraṃ. Upekkhindriyā siyā savitakka-savicāraṃ siyā avitakka-avicāraṃ. Ekādasindriyā siyā savitakka-savicārā siyā avitakkavicāramattaṃ siyā avitakka-avicārā.

Tayo akusalāhetu savitakka-savicārā. Cha hetu siyā savitakka-savicārā siyā avitakkavicāramattaṃ siyā avitakka-avicārā.

Kabalāṅkāro āhāro avitakka-avicāro. Tayo āhārā siyā savitakka-savicārā siyā avitakkavicāramattaṃ siyā avitakka-avicārā.

Pañca phassā avitakka-avicārā. Manodhātusamphasso savitakka-savicāro. Manovijñānadhātusamphasso siyā savitakka-savicāro siyā avitakkavicāramatto siyā avitakka-avicāro.

Pañca vedanā . . . pañca saññā . . . pañca cetanā . . . pañca citta avitakka-avicārā. Manodhātu savitakka-savicārā. Manovijñānadhātu siyā savitakka-savicārā siyā avitakkavicāramattaṃ siyā avitakka-avicārā.

Pañcanmaṃ khandhānaṃ kati rūpā, kati arūpā . . . po . . . sattamaṃ cittaṃ kati rūpā, kati arūpā?
Rūpakkhando rūpaṃ. Cattāro khandhā arūpā.

¹ S² omits this second alternative.

Dasāyatanā rūpā. Manāyatanāṃ arūpaṃ. Dhammāyatanāṃ siyā rūpaṃ siyā arūpaṃ.

Dasa dhātuyo rūpā. Satta dhātuyo arūpā. Dhamma-dhātu siyā rūpā siyā arūpā.¹

Ṭiṇi saccā arūpā. Dukkhasaccaṃ siyā rūpaṃ siyā arūpaṃ.

Sattindriyā rūpā. Cuddasindriyā arūpā. Jivitindriyaṃ siyā rūpaṃ siyā arūpaṃ.

Nava hetū arūpā.

Kabalīṅkāro āhāro rūpaṃ. Tayo āhārā arūpā.

Satta phassa arūpā.

Satta vedanā . . . satta saññā . . . satta cetanā . . . satta citta arūpā.

Pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ kati lokiya, kati lokuttarā . . . pe . . . sattannaṃ cittaṇaṃ kati lokiya, kati lokuttarā?

Rūpakkhandho lokiyo. Cattāro khandhā siyā lokiya siyā lokuttarā.

Dasāyatanā lokiya. Dve āyatanā² siyā lokiya siyā lokuttarā.

Sojasa dhātuyo lokiya. Dve dhātuyo siyā lokiya siyā lokuttarā.

Dve saccā lokiya. Dve saccā lokuttarā.

Dasindriyā lokiya. Ṭiṇindriyā lokuttarā. Navindriyā siyā lokiya siyā lokuttarā.

Tayo akusalahetū lokiya. Cha hetū siyā lokiya siyā lokuttarā.

Kabalīṅkāro āhāro lokiyo. Tayo āhārā siyā lokiya siyā lokuttarā.

Cha phassa lokiya. Manoviññāṇadhātusamphasso siyā lokiyo siyā lokuttaro.

Cha vedanā . . . cha saññā . . . cha cetanā . . . cha citta lokiya. Manoviññāṇadhātu siyā lokiya siyā lokuttarā.³

Abhiññā dve⁴ ārammaṇā dīṭṭhā kusalavedanā Vipākā ca upādīṇā vitakkarūpena⁵ lokiya ti.

DHAMMAHADAYAVIDHAṆḬO SAMATTO.⁶

VIBHAṆḬAPPAKARAṆAṆ NITTHITAṆ.

¹ K. has rūpaṃ, arūpaṃ.

² S^d: dvayat^o.

³ K. adda ti.

⁴ S^d omits dve.

⁵ K: takka^o.

⁶ S^d omits samatto, but adds a brief metrical summary.

APPENDIX

PASSAGES in the successive Suttantabhājanīyāni quoted or compiled from the Sutta Pitaka :

- Khandhavibhanga, pp. 1, 3, 5, 7, 9 :—M. iii, 16; S. iii, 47-48; *cf.* ii, 125, 252, 253; iii, 136, 224; iv, 382. *For cattāro ca mahābhūtā, &c.* (p. 1), v. M. i, 53, 185. The detailed catechism belongs more to Abhidhamma, *cf.* Dh. S., pp. 187, 148.
- Āyatanavibhanga, p. 70 :—M. iii, 217-18; 278 *fol.*; S. iv, 1 *fol.*
- Dhātuvibhanga, pp. 82-85 :—M. i, 185 *fol.*; 421 *fol.*
p. 85 :—? *cf.* S. v, 207, 209 *on* pañcendriyāni.
p. 87 :—S. ii, 151, 152.
pp. 87-90 :—S. ii, 140.
- Saccavibhanga, pp. 99-106 :—D. ii, 305-313; M. iii, 248-252 (Vin. i, 10); S. v, 420.
- Paccayakāravibhanga, p. 135 :—D. ii, 56; M. i, 263; S. ii, 2-4 (*note the absence of abhisayakkhārā*).
- Satipatthānavibhanga, pp. 193-202 :—D. ii, 290 *fol.*; M. i, 56 *fol.*; *cf.* S. v, 141 *fol.*
- Sammappadhānavibhanga, p. 208 :—D. (iii) Saṅgīti Sutta; M. ii, 11; A. ii, 15, 74.
- Iddhipādavibhanga, pp. 216-19 :—M. i, 103; S. v, 254.
- Bojjhaṅgavibhanga, p. 227 :—S. v, 71; M. iii, 85 *fol.*
p. 228 :—(? *not traced*.)
p. 229 :—S. v, 63, 64, 72.
- Maggavibhanga, pp. 235, 236 :—D. ii, 311-313; M. iii, 251, 252; S. v, 8-10.
p. 236 :—S. v, 2 *fol.*
- Jhanavibhanga, p. 244 :—D. i, 63; M. i, 33; A. ii, 22, 40; D. i, 70-71; M. iii, 3 (Vin. i, 39; ii, 158); D. i, 73-75, 112.
- Appamaññavibhanga, p. 272 :—D. ii, 186, 250; M. i, 283, 297, 335, 351, 369; S. v, 115, 116.
- Sikkhāpadavibhanga, p. 285 :—Khp. ii; A. iii, 170, 204; *cf.* S. v, 387.
- Paṭisaṃbhīdāvivhanga, p. 293 :—? *cf.* Khp. 2; A. ii, 160.

It is not claimed that any of these groups of references is exhaustive. Two of the citations are from the Vinaya Pitaka.

INDEX OF WORDS AND SUBJECTS

- aṇṇa (-aṇṇeṇa saṅgahita) 1 *fol.*; *anek° gāho*, 168, 365.
 Akusala, *see* Kusala *generally*, also *pp.* 144-69, 296.
 (*°mūla*) 190, 208; (*°hetu*) 402.
 Agatigamanāni (cattāri) 376.
 Agāravā (cha) 381.
 Agga (*°hitatta*) 357; (*vass°*) 423.
 Aggi (tayo) 368.
 Agha, 84.
 Aṅgaṇa (tiṇi) 368.
 Accasarā, 358.
 Ajjava (*an°*) 359.
 Ajjhatta (khandhā) 1-3, 17, 26, 63; (*āyatana, &c.*) *see*
 each Pañhāpucchaka; (*paccavekkhati*) 193 *fol.*;
 (*sati*) 228; (*pañña*) 327; (*arūpasāññi*) 342; (*saṃyo-*
 jana) 361. *See also* Jhāna (cattāri).
 Ajjhattika, 18, 67, 79, 82-4, 96, 119, 131, 319, 392-6.
 Ajjhūpekkhanā, 230 *fol.*
 Ajjhūpekkhitā, 227.
 Ajjhena, 353.
 Aññathābhāva, 379.
 Aññātāvindriya. *See* Indriya (*bāvisati*).
 Aññindriya. *See* Indriya (*bāvisati*).
 Atita (khandhā) 1-10, 17, 25, 51, 63; (*āyatana, &c.*)
 see each Pañhāpucchaka; (*pañña*) 327;
 (*kaṅkhati*) 367; (*ārammaṇa*) *see each* Pañhāpuc-
 chaka.
 Attā (aya) 379, 383-4; (*rūpi, &c.*) 388; (*attato*) 396;
 (*attabhāvo*) 70 *fol.*; (*°anuditthi*) 368; (*attavāda*) 196,
 375; (*attañña, attavañña*) 353-5; (*°paribhavo*) 353-5;
 (*°annvāda*) 376; (*attānaya dahati*) 354, 355. *See also*
 Diṭṭhi.
 Anattā (dvādasāyatanaṇi), 70; (*anattani*) 376.
 Attha (paṭisambhida) 293 *fol.*; (*°jotakāni*) 295 *fol.*;
 (*°jāpika*) 324; (*°cintāka*) 426.

- Atthangata, 1, 3, *dec.*, 195, *passim*.
 Atthangama, 105, *passim*.
 Addā (an^o) 371.
 Adhipati, 216 *fol.*
 Adhipateyya, 288.
 Adhimutta, 342.
 Adhimutti, 340, 341.
 Adhimuttiṅga, 339 *fol.*
 Adhimokkha, 165 *fol.*, 425.
 Adhivacana (sañña) 6.
 Adhivāsana (an^o) 360.
 Anāññātaññassamitindriya. See Indriya-
 (bāvisati).
 Anāgata. See Atita.
 Anicca, 373; (rūpa) 12; (pañca viññāpā) 319; (khandhā)
 324, 328; (dvādasāyatana) 70.
 Anuddayatā (par^o) 356.
 Anunaya, 145.
 Anupassanā (= pañña) 194.
 Anupassī (kāyā^o, vedanā^o, citta^o, dhammā^o) 105, 193
fol., 236.
 Anuppabandhanā, 357.
 Anuppiyabbhāvitā, 352.
 Anurodha, 145.
 Anuvāda, 376.
 Anusaysandana, 357.
 Anusaya, 356; (satta) 340, 383.
 Anvaya, 329.
 Apumatta, 244, 247 (*cf.* M. iii., 134; A. ii. 22).
 Apacaya, 330; (ogāmi) 12, 16 *fol.*; (āyatana, *dec.*) see
each Pañhāpucchaka; (pañca viññāpā) 319;
 (pañña) 326; (jhāna) 106.
 Appanā, vyappanā. See Saṅkappa.
 Appamaññāyo (catasso) 272-84.
 Appamāya (khandhā) 16, 24, 36, 49, 62; (āyatana,
dec.) see *each* Pañhāpucchaka; (pañña) 326-7.
 Abbokkha, 320.
 Abbatthangata. See Atthangata.
 Abhiṭṭhā, 195, 244, 252, 362, 364, 391; and see
 Ganthā (cattāro). (°domanassa) 105, 193 *fol.*;
 (vigatābhiṭṭho ceto) 244, 252.
 Abhiñña, 228, 324; (cha) 334; (dandabhiñña) 109
fol., 173, 211 *fol.*, 229 *fol.*
 Abhinipāta, 321.
 Abhiniropanā, 87, and see Saṅkappa.

- Abhinivesa, 145. *See also* Sacca.
 Abhinihāra, 425.
 Abhisayakhāra (pañña°, ānañja°) 135, 340.
 Abhisayakhipitva, 1, 2, 82-7, 216 *fol.*, 400.
 Abhisayyūhitvā, 1, 2, 82-7, 216 *fol.*, 400.
 Arahaṇ, 324, 336: (=visuddhadeva) 422.
 Arahatta ("phala) 326.
 Ariya, 372. *See* Jhāna (tatiya).
 Avakāriṇ, 393 *fol.*
 Avaññatti (an°) 350, 356.
 Avadaññutā, 371.
 Avāṇṇahāriya, 353.
 Avijjā, 135 *fol.* 358, 377. ("āsava) 364, 373: ("laṅgā)
 144 *passim*. *See* Moha, Anusaya, Avijjā,
 Saṃyojana.
 Asura, 412 *fol.*
 Assaddhiya, 371.
 Avyākata [abyākata] (rūpa) 12: (vedanā) 3, 4, 26;
 (saññā) 6, 7: (saṃkhārā) 8, 9: (viññāṇa) 10-12, 319;
 (pañcakkhandhā), 62, 430: (mano) 71: (dvādasā-
 yatana) 73: (dhātuyo) 90: (nirodhasacca) 112;
 (dhamma) 173 *fol.*, 187, 297 *fol.*; (kāmaṇvacarakusala°)
 326, 329: (bojjhaṅgā) 232: (maggaṅgā) 241: (jhāna)
 269: (appamaññayo) 283: (paññā) 322: (hetu) 402.
 Assāda ("dutti) 368.
 Ākāra (dv°, sv°) 341: (paccay°) 135 *fol.*
 Ākāsa. *See* Dhātu.
 Āghāta, 167, 362: (nava "vatthūni) 389: (dasa) 391.
 Ācāya, 330: ("gami), 12, 16 *fol.*, and *see each* Paññā-
 pucchaka: (pañca viññāṇā) 319: (paññā) 326.
 Ācāra ("gocarasampanna) 244, 246 (*cf.* Mil. 368, 370,
quoting Vin. iii, 185).
 Ājiva (sammā) 105, 107, 235: (micchā°) 246.
 Ājivika ("bhaya) 379.
 Ātappa (=vāyama) 194.
 Ātāpi, 193 *fol.*
 Ādaratā, ādariya, 352, 359: (an°) 371.
 Ādāya, 245.
 Ādinava, 247: (pañca) 378.
 Āneñja, 135, 340.
 Āpātha (micch°) 145: (dvedh°) 168.
 Ābhoga, 320.
 Āmisa, 353: (sa°, nir°) 195: ("paṭisanthāra) 360.
 Āyakosalla, 325: (ap°) 326.

- Āyatana, 2 *passim*, esp. 70-81; (sa^l) 185, 186 *fol.*, 294; (chatth^o) 138 *fol.*; (dvādasa) 401 *fol.*; (tith^o) 145, 367; (ākāṇḍā^o) 172, 189, 262, 263; neva-saṇṇā-nāsaṇṇā^o) 179; (viññāṇa^o) 262; (kamm^o) 324, 353, 356; (sipp^o) 324, 353, 356; (paripuny^o) 412 *fol.*
 Āyuppamāṇa, 422 *fol.*
 Ārambha (s^o) 350; (up^o) 372, 373.
 Ārammaṇa, 12, 79, 92, 319, 425; (cattāri) 332; (adj.) 17 *fol.*, 74, 144 *fol.* and *passim*; (s^o, an^o) 326-8, 428-9, and see each Pañhāpucchaka; (pañca viññāṇā) 319.
 Ārāma, 351.
 Ārāmatā, 381.
 Ālasya, 352.
 Āloka (pharaṇatā) 334.
 Āvacara, kām^o, rūp^o, arūp^o (khandhā) 12-69; (manā-yatanay) 71; (dhammā) 421. (pañca viññāṇā) 319; (kām^o kusalaṇ) 324, 330, and see Citta. (rūpārūp-samapatti) 325. See also each Pañhāpucchaka.
 Āvajjana, 320.
 Āvatthita (av^o) 193 *fol.*
 Āvaraṇa, 341, 342.
 Āsaya, 340.
 Āsava, 426; (tayo) 364; (cattāro) 373; (saṅkhārak-khandho) 42, 64; (āyatana, &c.) see each Pañhāpucchaka. (sāmapayutta, &c.) 18 and *passim*; (āsavaṇat khayo) 334, 344; (khīṇ^o) 351; (sasava) *passim*.
 Āhāra (cattāro) 401 *fol.*; (kabaligkara) 2, 13, 72, 89, 383; (samann^o) 320; (paṭhamasamann^o) 89.
 Icchata (ati^o) 350; (mah^o, pāp^o), 351, 370.
 Icchā, 101, 357, 361, 370; (pakata) 352.
 Ijjhanā, 217 *fol.*; (sam^o) 217 *fol.*
 Iñjita (nava) 390.
 Itthi, 336, 337, and see Indriya.
 Idappaccayaṇatā, 340, 362, 365.
 Iddhi, 334; (pāda) 216 *fol.*; (cattāro) 216-26; (sam^o) 217.
 Indriya (rūpa) 13; (cakkhu, &c.) 71 *fol.*; (itth^o) 2, 14, 72, 89, 122, 415 *fol.*; (puris^o) 122, 415 *fol.*; (pañca) 15, 341; (atthā) 14; (bāvisati) 122-34, 401 *fol.*; (jivit^o) 123, 137; (mud^o) 341; (paropariyattan)

340, 342; (tikkh^o) 341; (indriyānaṃ paripāko) 137;
(indriyesu guttadvārata) 248, 360; (ahin^o) 384.

Ittha (kanta manāpa), 2, 100, 337.

Issa, 380, 391.

Ukkācana, 352.

Uññā (att^o) 353 *fol.*

Uttara (sa^o, an^o) 19-69, and see each Pañhāpuc-
chaka; (paññā) 324.

Uttānikamma, 259, 358.

Uddhacca, 168, 369, 372, 377, and see Kilesa,
Nivarapa. (°sampayutta) 168.

Uṇṇati. } See Māna.

Uṇṇāma. }

Upakattha, 2, 3.

Upacaya, 147, 151 *fol.*

Upadhi, 338.

Upanāha, 357.

Upapatti (rūp^o) 171 *fol.*, 263 *fol.*, 277 *fol.*, 291 *fol.*,
299; (arūp^o) 172 *fol.*, 267, 291, 296, 300.

Upavicāra (cha) 381.

Upāda, 12, 67, and see each Pañhāpucchaka.

Upādāna (cattāri) 375; (sagghārakkhandha) 44, 67;
(āyatana, &c.) see each Pañhāpucchaka. (°sam-
payutta) 18, 30, 44, 56, 67, 79, 119, 132; (°kkhandhā)
101; (nīdāna) 135, 136 *fol.*

Upādāniya, 12, 13, 18, 30, 44, 56, 67, 73, 79, 119, 125,
132, 319, 326.

Upādiṇṇa (khandhā) 2 *fol.*, 433, and see each Pañ-
hāpucchaka; (pañca viññāṇā) 319; (paññā) 323.

Upāyāsa, 100, 135, 138 *fol.*

Upāsaka, °ika, 247; (°sikkhā) 248.

Upekkhā, 230.

Upekkhā [upekkhā] (indriya) 15, 54, 71, 123; (°dhātva)
85; (°sahagata) 12, 30, 34, 56, 62, 69, and see each
Pañhāpucchaka. (°sampayutta) 324; (paññā)
326 (°sambojjhanga). See Bojjhanga (sutta).
(ajjhataṃ, bahiddhā dhammesu) 228; (°upavicāra)
381; (gehasitā) 382. See also Appamāṇā-
yo, Jhāna (cattāri).

Uposatha, 422.

Uppatti (bhava) 137; (°kkhaya) 411 *fol.* (°devā) 422.

Uppanna, 12, 17, 50, and see each Pañhāpuc-
chaka. (°vatthuka, °ārammaṇa) 319; (°samanan-
tara) 320 (paññā) 327.

Uppāda (citt^o) 303; (taṇh^o) 375.
 Uppādi, 17, 50, 74, 92, 114, 127, 206, 215, 224, 233,
 241, 270, 283, 292, 304.
 Upādiṇṇa (khandhā), 2-62; (āyatana, &c.) *see each*
Pañhāpucchaka; (paññā) 326.
 Ussada (°gata) 341.

Ekaggatā (cittassa) 216 *fol.*
 Ekodibhava (cetaso) 105. *See Jhāna* (dutiya).
 (°adhigata), 334.
 Etthi (gav^o, pariy^o), 353.
 Eṣanā (gav^o, pariy^o) 353; (tisso) 366.

Okappanā, 170.
 Ogha (cattaro) 375; (saṅkhārakkhandha) 43, 65 (āya-
 tana, &c.) *see each* *Pañhāpucchaka*. (°sam-
 payutta) 26 *fol.*, 77, 117, 129.
 Oghaniya, 12, 25, 30, 43, 55, 77, 117, 129, 319, 322.
 Ottappa (an^o) 341, 359, 370, 391.
 Odhiso, 246.
 Opapātika, 412 *fol.*
 Opāna-bhūta, 247 (*cf.* D. i, 137; M. i, 379).
 Oramattaka, 247.
 Olārika, 1, 13, 379.
 Olinavuttiṭṭā, 350.

Katukañcukatā, 357, 371.
 Kappika (pathama^o) 412 *fol.*
 Kamma (kusala) 173 *fol.*, 266 *fol.*, 297 *fol.*; (°vipāka)
 106, 182, 268, 281, 282; (°bhava) 137; (°ssakata)
 324, 328; (°āyatana) 324; (°samādāna) 338, 344;
 (°āvaraṇa) 342; (yathā-upaga) 344; (°pathā, dasa)
 391; (obhāsa^o, °ārāmata) 381; (apaccakkha^o) 85;
 (kāya^o, &c.) 208, 321, 366; (nimitta^o) 353; (dalhi^o)
 357; (nitthuriya^o) 357; (uttāni^o) 358; (anāvi^o) 358;
 (uposatha^o) 422.

Kammāni, 328 (pañca ānantarikaṇi) 378.

Kammaññatā (ā^o) 373.

Kammanta (sammā^o), 105, 106, 235.

Kamyatā (kattu^o) 208; (ketu^o), *see Māna*. (sād[h]ju^o)
 351, 361; (cāṭu^o, pātu^o) 246, 352; (adassana^o,
 asotu^o) 372.

Karuṇā, 87, *and see* Appamaññāyo.

Kaḷevara (°esa nikkhepo) 137.

Kasāva (tayo) 368.

Kasiṇa (paṭhavi°). See *Jhāna* references.

Kāma, 379; (°dhātu) 86, 363, 404; (°tappā) 101, 365; (°rūga) see *Anusaya*. (°guṇa) 350, 370, 379; (°vitakka) 362; (saññā) 363; (°āvacara) see *Āva-cara*. (°upādāna) 186, 375; (°āsava) 364, 373; (°bhava) 187; (°esana) 366; (°ogha, °yoga) 375; (°ripagati) 426; (kāma) 368, and see *Jhāna* (paṭhama).

Kāya, 193, 244, 252; (°viññāṇa) 180; (°anupassā) 193 *fol.*, 236; (passaddha°) 227; (pāṭi°) 351. See also *Duccarita*.

Kāṣāva (°pajjota) 247.

Kiñcana (tayo) 368.

Kiriya (dhammā) 106 *fol.*; (manodhātu) 182, 301; (manoviññāpadhātu) 182, 302; (jhāna) 268, 281, 282; (sacchi°) 217 *fol.*; (°avyākata) 323; (a°) 285.

Kiriyaṭṭa (asakkacca°, asātucca°, anittḥita°) 350, 370, 371.

Kīlāsa (saṅkhārakkhandha) 44, 68; (āyatana, *etc.*) see each *Pañhāpucchaka*. (°sampayutto, *etc.*) 18, 30, 44, 56, 68, 80, 96, 120, 323; (attha °vatthūni) 385; (dasa) 341; (upak°) 245, 256; (°āvaraṇa) 342.

Kusala (vedanā) 3, 4, 15, 19 *fol.*; (sañña) 6, 7; (cetana) 135; (saṅkhārā) 8, 9; (viññāṇa) 10-12; (pañcakkhandha) 61, 62, 430; (mano) 71; (citta) 169-73, 184, 285 *fol.*, 294 *fol.*; (dhammā) 106 and *passim*; (āyatana, *etc.*) see each *Pañhāpucchaka*. (°mūla) 169 *fol.*, 210; (°mūlapaccaya) 169 *fol.*; (adhi°) 352. See also *Kamma*.

Kusita (attha °vatthūni) 385-6.

Kuhana, 352.

Keḷana, 351.

Kodha, 357.

Kosaḷa, 369, 371.

Kosalla (aya°, apaya°) 325-6.

Khattiya, 393 *fol.*, 422.

Khanti, 245, 325, 328, 340; (dhammanijjhāna°) 325, 328; (ak°) 360, 378.

Khandha, 1-69, 101, 208, 230, 324, 356, 401 *fol.*, 421; (khandhamay bhedo) 137; (dukkha°) 135 *fol.*

Khaṇa (ekak°) 320; (uppatti°) 411 *fol.*

Khamanata (ak°) 360.

Khetta (cakkhu, *etc.*) 71 *fol.*

- Gaṇṭha (cattāro) 374; (saṅkhārakkhandha) 42, 51, 65; (āyatanā, &c.) *see each* Pañhāpucchaka. (°sāmpayutta, &c.) 18, 24, 30, 36, 42, 55, 65, 77, 117, 129.
- Gaṇṭhaniya, 12, 18, 24, 30, 36, 55, 65, 77, 117, 129, 319, 322.
- Gabbhaseyyaka, 413 *fol.*
- Gāha, 145; (patiggāha) 145; (vipariyesa°) 145, 358; (anekappa°) 168; (paṇḍ°) 285 *fol.*; (yugag°) 357.
- Gāhanā ([a-]pariyo°) 168.
- Giddhikata, 351.
- Guhānā, 358.
- Gehasita (dhammā) 380; (somanassāni) 381.
- Gocara, 247; (a°) 246, 247; (°visaya) 319.
- Cakka (vatti) 336; (brahma°) 317 *fol.*, 344.
- Cakkhu (dibba) 344.
- Caturatā, Cāturiya, 351.
- Catatta, 254, 255.
- Cāpalya, 351.
- Cittikata, cittikata, 2.
- Citta, *see* Mano, and *each* Pañhāpucchaka. (paricca nāpa) 329; (kusalakāmaṇasā°) 169, 184, 285 *fol.*, 294 *fol.*; (akusala) 144-69, 296; (adhi°) 325; (para°) 334; (°uppāda) 247; (°sāmpayutta, °samutthāna, &c.) 12, 13, 40 *fol.*, 67, and *see each* Pañhāpucchaka. (°ja, °hetuka, &c.) 147, 151 *fol.* (°adhipateyya, 288; (°anupassī) 197 *fol.*; (°samādhi) 218; (°vipariyesa) 376; (satta cittaṇi) 401, 403 *fol.*
- Cittaka, 419.
- Cittatā (amudh°) 359; (apārambha°) 372.
- Cittikāro (a°) 371.
- Cintāmaya, 324.
- Cetanaka, 419.
- Cetanā, 285 *fol.*; (saṅkhārā), 7, 8, 40 *fol.*, 53, 144; (satta) 401, 403 *fol.*
- Cetasika, 12, 67, and *see each* Pañhāpucchaka. (citta°) 421.
- Ceto (mettāsahagata, &c.) 272 *fol.*; (cetasā ceto paricca) 329; (°vimutti) 86, 87; (cetaso abhiniropanā) 87, 287; (°pharapātā) 334; (cetaso utrāso) 367; (°khila, pañca) 377.

Chanda, 105, 356, 393; (sammappadhāna) 208-15;

(^osamādhi) 216 *fol.*; (^okāma^o) 199, 377; (^oadhipateyya) 288; (^oagati) 376; (^onanattatā) 425.

Chandatā (nikkhatta^o), 350, 370, 371, and see Vāyama, Viriya.

Chandika, 342; (as^o) 341.

Chandikatā, 208.

Chambhitatta, 367.

Jagghapesanika, ^oiya, 246 (*cf.* 'Questions of Milinda,' ii, 287).

Jaccandha, 412 *fol.*; (^obadhira) 413.

Jaccabadhira, 413.

Jambhānā, 352.

Jarā, 99 *fol.*; (^omarapa) 135, 137 *fol.*, 294, 333 *fol.*, 426; (^oabhibhūta) 12, 319; (^obhaya) 367.

Jāgariya, 244, 249.

Jāti, 99 *fol.*, 294, 334, 343, 350; (nidāna) 135, 137 *fol.*; (^obhaya) 367.

Jāpitaṭṭha, 324.

Jigimsunatā, 353.

Jimhātā, 359.

Jhāna, 244-71, 350; (cattāri) 105, 171, 236, 245, 257-61, 263 *fol.*, 330, 335, 342, 379-80, 424-5; (kusala) 268; (arūpa) 245, 261-3, 331, 335, 384; (lokuttara) see Lokuttara. (pañca) 171; (pañcaggika) 263; (caturaggika) 264; (tivaggika) 263, 265; (dvaggika) 264 *fol.*; (rūpāvacara) 183, 268, 281; (arūpāvacara) 183, 245, 261-3, 269; (appamañña^o) 277 *fol.*

Jhāyin, 342; (cattāro) 342.

Ñāta, (anuñ^o) 2; (uñ^o) 2; (avañ^o) 2.

Ñāna, 104, 235, 306 *fol.*, 329-30. See also Paṭisambhidā. (^osampayutta, *etc.*) 169 *fol.*, 184, 285 *fol.*, 414 *fol.*; (^ovatthu) 306-44; (miccha^o) 392, (añ^o) see Avijjā, Moha.

Takka, 86, 237, 356.

Tathāgata, 335 *fol.*, 340.

Tandī, 352.

Taṇhāna, 332.

Taṇhā, 294; (dukkhasamudaya) 107; (tisso) 101, 365; (^ouppāda, cattāro) 375; (cha ^okaya) 380; (rūpa^o, sadda^o, *etc.*) 104; (rūpa^o, arūpa^o) 365, 366; (nirodha^o)

366; (*tanhāya pahānag*) 106 *fol.*; (*nidāna*) 135, 136 *fol.*; (*°mūlakā dhammā*) 390; (*°vicaritāni*) 392 *fol.*

Tamāni (*tiṇi*) 367.

Titthiya, 247.

Tintiṇa, 351.

Tiṇṇa (*ut°*, *nī°*) 256

Tiracchāna, 339, 412 *fol.*

Tira (*orima*) 71 *fol.*

Tejo (*puṇṇa°*) 426. *See* Dhātu.

Thambha, 350.

Thambhitatta, 168.

Thambhietī (*upat°* *paccupat°*) 209 *fol.*

Thina, 352. *See* Kilesa, Nivāraṇa.

Thiyanā, 352.

Dassana, 12, 16 *fol.*, and *see* each Pañhāpucchaka; (*pañca viññāṇā*) 319.

Dassāvī, 247.

Dāna, 247, 422; (*adinnā°*) *see* Sikkhāpada (*pañca*), (*°maya*) 135, 325.

Ditthi, 145, 245, 325, 328, 341, 393 *fol.*; (*catasso*) 376; (*pañca*) 378; (*cha*) 382; (*satta*) 383; (*bhava°*) 340, 358, 365; (*vibhava°*, *uccheda°*), 340, 358, 365; (*sassata°*) 358 (*sammā°*) 104 *fol.*, 344, and *see* Paññā, Magga; (*micchā°*) 361, 364, 373, 389, 391, 392; (*sakkāya°*) 364, 377; (*anu°*) 359; (*assada°*) 368; (*antaggāhikā*) 367, 392; (*°ānava*) 373; (*°upādāna*) 136; *°samppanno*, *opposite of* puthujjana, 366; (*°vipatti*) 361; (*°vipariyessa*) 376; (*sangga*, *etc.*) 377; (*dvāsatthi* *°gatāni*) 400.

Dukkha, 328; (*vedanā*) 3, 4 *fol.*, and *see* each Pañhāpucchaka; (*indriya*) 15, 54, 71, 123; (*dvādasāyatanaṇi*) 70; (*°dhātu*) 85; (*ariyasacca*) 99-121; (*nidāna*) 138 *fol.*; (*dukkhe ṇāṇa*) *see* Paṭisambhida (*attha°*); (*sayajkata*, *etc.*) 376.

Duccarita (*tiṇi*) 106, 337, 344, 350, 357, 363, 369, 370; (*cattāri*) 106, 237, 376; (*satta*) 383; (*°samangin*) 337.

Dore, 1 *fol.*

Deva, 86, 395, 412 *fol.*, 422-6; (*°loka*) 339; *pāthama-kappika*) 412.

Domanassa, 15, 54, 71, 138 *fol.*; (*domanassāni*) 382; (*°dhātu*) 85; (*somanassa°*) *see* Jhāna (*catutthi*). (*abhiijjhā°*) 105, 193, 236; (*°indriya*) 123; (*°sahagata*) 166; (*°upavicāra*) 381.

- Dovaccassatā, 359, 369, 371.
 Dosa, 86, 167, 298, 341, 357, 362, 391, 402; (purisa°,
 attha) 387; (kiñcana, aggi, &c.) 368, 377; (°kkhaya)
 73, 89; (a°) 169, 210, 402.
 Dvāra (gutta°) 248.
 Dvārā (cakkhu, &c.) 71 *fol.*
 Dhamma (suttan, &c.) 294; (dhamme āṣaṇ) 293 *fol.*,
 329; (°paṭisambhidā) 293 *fol.*; (°āyatana) 70, 72 *fol.*;
 (°dhātu) 87, 89; (°cariya) 369; (°vicaya) 106, and
see under Paññā and Bojjhaṅga (satta);
 (°cchanda) 208; (diptha°) 268, 281 *fol.*; (sad°) 372;
 (satta asad°) 383.
 Dhammā, 105, 228, 293, 294 *fol.*, 320; (°anupassi)
 199 *fol.*
 Dhātu (catasso) 14, 72; (cha) 82-7; (atthārassa) 87-98,
 401 *fol.*; (cakkhu°, &c.) 71 *fol.*; (viññāna°) 85;
 (mano°) 175, 182, 301; (manoviññāna°) 87, 89, 175,
 182 *fol.*, 302; (sota° visuddhi) 334; (kāma°, vyāpāda°
 &c.) 86, 363; (sukha°, &c.) 85; (loka°) 396; (nānā°
 loka) 339; (akusala°) 363; (kāma°, rūpa°, arūpa°)
 404-7, 409-20.
 Dhiti, 211.
 Dhurata (nikkhitta°) 350, 370, 371, and *see* Vāyāma,
 Viriya.
 Nandi, 145, 361; (hasa°) 356.
 Nappasaka, 417.
 Namanā (ā°, paṇamanā, vi°, san°) 352.
 Naya (nayaṇ neti) 329. C: nayanasadisaṇ . . . harati
 peseti.
 Nayana (cakkhu, &c.) 71 *fol.*
 Nahanā, 352.
 Nānatta, 342; (°saññā) 369.
 Nānattatā, 425.
 Nāma, 136 *fol.*, 294; (°rūpa) 135, 136 *fol.*
 Nikāmalābhīn, 332.
 Nikāya (satta°) 137.
 Nicca, 335, 426.
 Nidassana (sa°, a°) 13, 64, 70 *fol.*, and *see each* Pañ-
 hāpucchaka.
 Nitturiya, 357.
 Nipaka, 426.
 Nipua, 426.
 Nippesikata, 353.

Nibbāna, 228; (°gāminī) 339, 426; (diṭṭhadhamma°) 379.

Nibbidā, 330.

Nibbedha, 330.

Nimitta, 193 *fol.*; (paccavekkhanā°) 334; (°kamma) 353.

Nimmāna (issara°) 367.

Niyaka. *See* Ajjhatta.

Niyata, 12, 19, 31, 45, 56; (pañca viññāṇā) 319; (pañña) 324; (micchatta°, sammatta°) 17, 24, 37, 63. *See also* each Pañhāpucchaka.

Niyāma, 342.

Niyyānika, 12, 19, 31, 45, 56, and *see* each Pañhāpucchaka and Jhāna (lokuttara). (pañca viññāṇā) 319; (pañña) 324.

Niraya, 86, 337.

Nirutti. *See* Paṭisambhidā.

Nirodha, 99 *fol.*, 229.

Nissarapa, 247.

Nissita (viveka° ... nirodha°) 229.

Nivarapa, 43, 66, and *see* each Pañhāpucchaka. (°sāmpayutta, &c.) 18, 30, 55, 78, 117, 130; (pañca) 199, 244, 252-6, 378.

Nivarapiya, 12, 18, 30, 43, 55, 66, 77, 117, 130, 319, 323.

Nekkhamma (°dhātu) 86; (°saṅkappo) 104, 235.

Netta (cakkhu, &c.) 71 *fol.*

Nepakka, 244, 249; (sati°) 227.

Nemittikatā, 352.

Nerayika, 412 *fol.*

Thapanā, 352, 357; (at°) 352, 357; (sap°) 352, 357.

Thāna (thānato) 335 *fol.*; (thānaso) 338; (adhiṭ°) 350; (vijjat°) 324, 353, 356.

Thiti, 208 *fol.*, 210, 230, 235, 330; (dhammat°) 334.

Paccatta, 2, 3, 5, 8, 10, 258, 334.

Paccaya (sap°) 12, 64, 319, and *see* each Pañhāpucchaka. (-paccaya) 26, 27, and *passim*. (°ākāra) 185 *fol.*, 333.

Paccavekkhanā, 334.

Paccuppanna. *See* Atita.

Paññatti, 295 *fol.*

Paññā, 322-8; (sammādiṭṭhi) 106 *fol.*, 237, 325; (°indriya) 124; (amoha) 169 *fol.*, 325; (sāmpajāṇīa) 194; (adhi°) 325; (āvacara°) 329; (dandh-, khipp-

- abhiñña) 331; (paññāya vicinātī) 227; (°nānattatā) 425.
 Padhāna (cattāri sammapp^o) 105, 208-15; (°sagkhārā) 216 *fol.*
 Paṭikutttha (Buddha^o) 246. *See references s. Ācāra.*
 Patigha (sañña) 6, 342; (°sampayutta) 166; (sap^o, app^o) 13, 64, 70 *fol.*, and *see each* Pañhāpucchaka. *See also* Anusaya, Pariyutthāna, Sayyोजना (dasa).
 Patighāta, 387.
 Paṭiccasamuppanna, 340, 362.
 Patipadā (ariyasacca) 99, 104 *fol.*; (dukkhā) 109 *fol.*, 173, 211 *fol.*, 229 *fol.*, 331; (sukhā) 332; (sabbatthagāmini) 330.
 Paṭibāḥha, 338.
 Paṭibhāna (°patisambhidā) 293 *fol.*
 Paṭivedha, 330.
 Paṭisambhīdā (catasso) 293-305, 331.
 Paṭisanthāra (dve) 360; (ap^o) 360.
 Paṭisallāna, 244, 252.
 Paṇidhi, 425.
 Paṇita, 206, 215, 224, 232, 241, 270, 334, 424-5, and *see* Hīna.
 Paṇḍara (cakkhu, *dec.*) 71 *fol.*; (mano, citta) 87 and *passim*.
 Papañcita, 394 *fol.*; (nava) 390.
 Pamaḍa, 350, 370.
 Payoga, 338.
 Parapitṭhimāṇsikatā, 353.
 Parāmatṭha, 12, 18, 56, 66, 78, 95, 118, 130, 319, 323.
 Parāmaṣa, 43, 66, and *see each* Pañhāpucchaka. (°sampayutta) 18, 43, 56, 66, 78, 95, 118, 130; (sillabbata^o) 136, 364, 374 *fol.*, 391.
 Parāmasitā (sanditṭhi) 380.
 Parikkhattatā, parikkhattiya, 351, 358.
 Paricca, 329.
 Paritta, 12, 16, 24, 36, 49, 62, 74, 91, 114, 126, 292, 304, 319, 326, 332, 424.
 Parideva, 100, 137.
 Parinibbanti, 426.
 Paripāmī (vossagga^o) 229.
 Pariyāpanna and Apariyāpanna, 12, 15, 19, 28, 30, 38, 45, 52, 56, 70, and *see each* Pañhāpucchaka; (pañca viññāna) 319; (magga^o) 106 *fol.*; (kāmadhātā^o, *dec.*) 409-11; (a^o paññā) 324.

- Pariyutthānā (satta) 383.
 Pariyogaḥha, 329.
 Pariharāṇā, 358.
 Parihāṇiṇiā dhammā, 381 (*cf.* D. ii, 75 *fol.*;
 A. iv, 16 *fol.*).
 Pasāda (cakkhu, *dec.*) 70 *fol.*, 87, *fol.*, 169 *fol.*;
 (vedanāpaccaya) 170; (°paccaya) 170; (abhip°) 170.
 Passaddhi (°sambojjhanga). *See* Bojjhanga (satta);
 (kāyap°, cittap°) 228; (paṭip°) 230.
 Pātubhāvo, 411 *fol.*; *and see* Jāti.
 Pānāgāra, 247.
 Pāṭimokkha, 244, 246, 325.
 Pātukamyatā, *also* cātukamyatā *and* cātukamyatā,
 246, 352. *Cf.* reference s. Ācāra.
 Pāpamittatā, 359, 369, 371.
 Pāragato, 256.
 Pāramanupatto, 256.
 Pāripūri, 199, 210, 325, 350, 386.
 Paribhatyutā, *or* paribhattatā, 246. *Cf.* reference s.
 Ācāra.
 Pittivisaya, 339.
 Pīti, 105, *and see* Jhāna (cattāri). (°sahagatā, sappittikā,
 appittikā) 12, 19, 30, 44 *fol.*, 56, 62, 69, 323, 330,
 and see each Pañhāpucchaka. (°sampayuttā)
 323, 326; (nirāmisa) 227; (savitakka-savicāra) 228;
 (°pharavatā) 334; (°mano) 227; (°sambojjhanga) *see*
 Bojjhanga (satta).
 Puggala, 335; (para°) 393 *fol.*
 Puṇṇa. *See* Abhisaykhāra, Tejo.
 Pubbenivāsānussati, 334, 343.
 Purisa (°indriya) *see* Indriya; (kāpurisasevita) 334.
 Pekkha, 325, 328.
 Petā, 412 *fol.*

- Phanditāni (nava) 390.
 Phala (cattāri) 322, 325, 335; (arahatta°) 326, 335;
 (°vipāka) 328, 392; (°samaggin) 328.
 Phassa, 135, 136, 144 *fol.*, 231 *fol.*, 266 *fol.*, 279 *fol.*,
 285 *fol.*, 294 *fol.* (satta) 401, 403 *fol.*; (°sam-
 payutta) 15, 28, 53.
 Phassaka, 419.

- Bahiddhā. *See* Ajjhatta *reference*.
 Bāhira, 13, 396-400, *and see* Ajjhattika *reference*.
 Bojjhanga, 106 *fol.*; (satta) 199-205; 227-34.

Bodhi (^opakkhiyā dhammā) 244, 249. (K: ^opakkhikā.)
 Brahmācariya (^oesānā) 366.
 Brahmatta, 337.
 Brāhmaṇa, 393 *fol.*, 422.

Bhāttasammāda, 352.

Bhābha, 341, 342.

Bhaya (tīṇi) 367; (cattāri) 376; (pañca) 379; (^odassāvī) 244, 247.

Bhava, 294, 358; (atthama) 336; (^otanhā) 101, 358, 365; (^orāga) *see* Anusaya. (^oāsava) 364, 373; (vibhavatanhā) 101, 358, 365; (^oesānā) 366; (^oagga) 426; (nidāna) 185-7 *fol.*; (kamma^o) 187; (uppatti^o) 187; (itibhavābhava) 375.

Bhākutikā, 352.

Bhāvanā, 12, 16 *fol.*, 350, and *see* each Pañhāpucchaka. (^omaya) 185, 325; (^oparipuri) 199 *fol.*, 210, 325; (^oanuyoga) 244, 249; (pañca viññāṇa) 319.

Bhikkhu (18 explanations of), 245, 246.

Bhūta (mahā^o). *See* *s. v.* (tathā^o) 217; (yathā^o) 335 *fol.*

Bhūmaka, 340.

Bhūmi (paṭhamā) 172 and *passim.* (tisso) 322 *fol.*

Makkha, 357, 380, 389.

Magga (atthangika) 104-6, 235-43; (pañcagga) 110 *fol.*, 237-40; (cattāro) 322, 325, 328, 335; (kum^o) 145, 373; (^oagga, ^opariyapanna) 106; (^osamagga) 328, 333; (^oārammaṇa, ^ohetuka, ^oadhipati) 17, 25, 63, 327, and *see* each Pañhāpucchaka. (uttama) 426; (suci^o) 426.

Macchariya, 357, 389, 391; (pañca) 357, 371, 377.

Majjhima, 17, 24, 36, 50, 63, 74, 92, 114, 126, 270, 288, 292, 424.

Majjhātātā, 230.

Maññitāni (nava) 390.

Mata, 2.

Mattāññutā, 249, 360.

Māda, 345, 350.

Maddava, (a^o) 359.

Manasikāra, 320, 325, 330 (^opaṭibaddha) 247; (yoniso) 373; (^onānattatā) 425.

Manāpika, 380-2.

Mano, 87, 144 *fol.*; (piti^o) 227; (āyatana) 70 *fol.*, 87, 144; (^osamphassa) 7, 8; (^oindriya) 87, 122;

- (^oviññāṇa) 10, 144, 319, 403; (^odhātu) 14, 71, 87, 88, 144, 175, 181, 182, 302, 321, 403; (^oviññāṇa-dhātu) 14, 71, 87, 89, 144, 176, 181, 182, 299, 302; (^oviññeyya) 14; (^opadoso) 167; (^ovilekko) 168; (^okamma) 208.
- Magganā, 351.
- Marapa, 99 *fol.*; (^obhaya) 367; (^omokho) 426.
- Malāni (līpi) 368; (nava purisa^o) 389.
- Mahaggata, 16, 24, 36, 49, 62, 74, 91, 114, 126, 270, 304, 326; (citta) 197.
- Mahābhūta, 13; (cattāro) 1, 2, 70 *fol.*, 87, and *see* Dhātu (catasso).
- Māna, 350, 353-5, 377, 393; (satta) 383; (navavidhā) 389. *See also* Anusaya, Kilesa. (^o°, ati^o, mānati^o, adhi^o, asmi^o, miccha^o) 353-5.
- Mānasa, 144 *fol.*
- Māyā, 357, 361, 389.
- Māratta, 337.
- Māsa-cita, 386. C = tintamāso . . . garuko ti adhip-pāyo.
- Miccha (^oāpatho) 145.
- Micchatta, 145; (attha) 387; (dasa) 391.
- Muggasūpatā, or ^osuppatā, ^osupyātā, 246, 352; (*Cf.* 'Questions of Milinda,' ii., 287).
- Muta, 14, 429-30.
- Mutl, 325, 328.
- Muditā. *See* Appamaññāyo.
- Mutthasacca, 360, 373.
- Mūla (kusala^o) 106 *fol.*, 3, 169; (akusala^o) 86, 361.
- Mettā, 86, 272 *fol.*
- Mettāyana, mettāyitatta, metti. *See* Metta.
- Mokha, 426.
- Moha, 208, 341, 361, 391, 402; (avijjā) 85; (amāṇaṇ) 362; (kiñcanay, aggi, &c.) 368, 377; (^okkhayo) 73, 89.
- Amoha, 210, 402; (paññā) 106 *fol.*, 169.
- Yoga, 356; (^ovibhā) 324; (^okkhemo) 247.
- Yogā, yoganiya, *see under* Oghā, oghaniya.
- Rajakkha, 341.
- Ratī (ā^o, vi^o, pativī^o) 285 *fol.*; (a^o) 352, 369.
- Raṇa (sa^o, a^o) 19 *fol.*, and *see each* Pañhāparachaka.
- Rāga (chanda^o) 390; (nandi^o) 101, 145; (rūpa^o, arūpa^o, 377; (kāma^o, bhava^o) *see* Sayyojana (dasa).

(=taphā) 145 *fol.*; (abhiññā) 195; (=kiñceanay, *etc.*) 368, 377; (°khhayo) 73, 89; (sāraṅga) 145 *fol.*, *passim*.

Ruci, 245, 325, 328.

Rūpa (khandha) 1-3, 12-14, 86, 435-6. *See also each Pañhāpucchaka.* (piya° sāta°) 101 *fol.*; (sabbay) 106; (jīvitindriya) 123, 419; (nāma°) *see* Nāma. (nidāna) 136; (°āyatana) 72, 100 *fol.*; (°dhātu) 87, 405; (arūpa) 319, 435, 436; (a° dhātu) 406.

Rūpin, 123, 342 (*leḷe rūpī*).

Rūpiya, 12, *n.* 3.

Lapana, 352.

Lābhasakkārasīloka, 352 *fol.*

Lālapa, 138.

Lina, 352, 373.

Linatta, 352, 373.

Liyaṇā, 352; (o°) 352, 373.

Loka, 101 *fol.*, 193 *fol.*, 195 *fol.*, 340, 358, 374; (°dhātu) 336; (cakkhu, *etc.*) 71 *fol.*; (nāmadhātu) 339; (°dhamma, attha) 387; (brahma°) 421.

Lokiya, 12, 17 *fol.*, 76, 93, 116, 128, 271, 319, 436; (paññā) 322.

Lokuttara, 17 *fol.*, 76, 93, 116, 128, 206, 215, 225, 293, 242, 271, 436; (jhāna) 106 *fol.*, 172, 179, 186, 203-5, 211, 229 *fol.*, 236 *fol.*, 296, 300.

Lobha, 208, 341, 361, 391, 402; (a°) 169, 210, 402, 417, 419, 420.

Vatthu, 353; (cakkhu, *etc.*) 71 *fol.*; (dasa āghātavathūni) 86; (ñāṇa°) 306-44; (kilesa°) 341, 385, 391; (virodha°) 390.

Vatthuka (uppanna°, *etc.*) 319; (micchādīṭṭhi) 392.

Vatṭana (cittassa a°, an°) 373.

Vavatthāpeti, 193 *fol.*

Vācā (sammā) 105, 106, 235.

Vātā, 84.

Vāyāma, 123, 211; (sammā) 104, 105, 107, 194, 235; (viriyasambojjhaṅga) *see* Bojjhaṅga (satta).

Vāyamati, 208-15.

Vikkhapa, 358.

Vikkhopa, 373; (a°) 178 *fol.*, 231 *fol.*, 266 *fol.*, 279 *fol.*, 285 *fol.*

Vicaya (dhamma°). *See* Bojjhaṅga (satta). (pa°). 228.

- Vicāra (rūpa^o) 103; (sa^o) 12 and *passim* (sa^o piti) 228; (sa^o pañña) 323. See also under Vitakka.
- Vicikicchā, 168, 341, 364; (°sāmpayutta) 167. See also Anussaya, Kilesa, Nivaraṇa (pañca), Saṃyojana (dasa).
- Vijambhikā, 352.
- Vijjā, 324.
- Viññatti, 13.
- Viññāṇa (khandha) 9-12, 53-61, 85, 144; (pañca) 306-8, 319-22; (cha) 12; (cakkhu^o . . . mano^o) 10, 71 *fol.*, 85, 87, 103, 173, 403; (°dhātu) 85, 87; (=mano) 87, 88, and *passim*; (°ñeyyatanag) see Jhāna (arūpa) (nidāna) 135, 136 *fol.*; (viññāṇo ñāṇag) 294.
- Viññāpaya (du^o, su^o) 341.
- Vitakka, 86, and see Saṃkappa (sammā) and Jhāna. (rūpa^o, sadda^o, &c.) 104; (ñāti^o, &c.) 356; (akusala^o) 362; (°rūpa) 436; (sa^o) 12, 16, 434, and *passim*. (sa^o piti) 228; (sa^o pañña) 323.
- Vidhā (tisso) 367.
- Vinicchaya, 390.
- Vinibandha (pañca) 377. (Cf. M. i, 108; A. iii, 249).
- Vipaccanikasātata, 351, 359, 371.
- Vipatti (sila^o, dīṭhi^o) 361.
- Vipariṇata, 1, 3, 5, 7, 10.
- Vipariṇāmadhamma, 379; (dvādasāyatanāni) 70.
- Vipariyesā (cattāro) 376.
- Vipāka, 16 *fol.*, 319, 326, 337, 432, and see each Pañhapucchaka; (vipāko ñāṇag) 295; (phala^o) 328, 392; (sukha^o) 334; (adj.) 326; (°dhamma) 12, 16 *fol.*, 73, 90, 113, 125, *passim*; (°āvarapa) 342; (°hetu) 417.
- Vibhajjanti, 259. (B: vibhajanti.)
- Vibhāvanā (yāthavattiha^o) 342, 343.
- Vimutta (citta) 197.
- Vimutti (ceto^o) 86, 272 *fol.*, 344; (pañña^o) 344; (micchā^o) 392.
- Vimokha, 342; (attha) 342, 343.
- Viriya, 10; (°indriya) 123; (°adhipateyya) 288; (ārabhati) 105, 208-15; (°ārambha) 107, 194, 208; (°saṃbojjhaṅga) see Bojjhaṅga (satta). (kāyika, cetasika) 228.
- Vivāda (cha °mūlani) 380.
- Visamāni (ūpi) 368.
- Vihīṇsā (°dhātu) 86, 363; (°vitakko) 363; (°sañña) 363; Avihīṇsā (°dhātu) 86; (°saṃkappo) 104, 235.

- Viheṣā, 369.
 Vimāṇsā, 222; (°samādhī) 219; (°adhipateyya) 288;
 (pari°) 227.
 Vūpakattha. See Upa°.
 Vedanaka, 419.
 Vedanā (khandha), 3, 5, 15-28, 72, 73, 89; (satta) 401,
 403 *fol.*; (sukhā, dukkhā) *see s.v.*; (cakkhusamphas-
 sajā, *etc.*) 103; (nidāna) 135, 136 *fol.*; (°anupassī)
 195 *fol.*; (vedanāya āṇaṇṇa) 294.
 Vera (pañca) 378.
 Vesiya, 247.
 Vessa, 393 *fol.*
 Vokāra (°bhavo) 137.
 Vōdāna, 343.
 Vossagga, 229, 350.
 Vohāra (anariya°, cattāro) 375; (attā) 387.
 Vyāsana, 99 *fol.*, 137; (pañca) 378.
 Vyādhiyaka, 352.
 Vyāpāda, 364, 377, 391; (°dhātu) 86, 363; (°vitakko)
 363; (°sañña) 363; Avyāpāda, 169; (°dhātu) 86;
 (°saṅkappo) 104, 235; (°padoso) 244, 253. See also
 Ganthā (cattāro).

 Sakkaṭṭa, 336, 337.
 Saṅkappa (micchā) 86, 356, 373; (sammā°) 86, 104
fol., 235 *fol.*
 Saṅkiliṭṭha, saṅkilesika, 12, 16, 18 *fol.*, and *see*
each Pañhāpucchaka. (pañca viññānā) 319;
 (paññā) 323.
 Saṅkilesa, 342.
 Saṅkhata, 12, 64, 75, 93, 116, 128, 206, 215, 225,
 239, 242, 270, 283, 304, 319; (a°) *see* Dhātu.
 (nava saṅkhatāni) 390.
 Saṅkhāra, (koci) 335, 336; (khandha) 7-9, 40-53, 72,
 86, 89; (nidāna) 135 *fol.*, 294, 333, 335; (avijja-
 paccaya) 135 *fol.*, 335; (padhāna°) 216 *fol.*; (saṅ-
 khāreṇa) 164 *fol.*, 177, 285 *fol.*, 295.
 Saṅga (pañca) 377.
 Saṅgha, 336.
 Saṅyojana, 42, 64, and *see each* Pañhāpucchaka.
 (tini) 364; (satta) 383; (dasa) 377, 391 (ajjhatta,
 bahiddhā) 361; (°samyutta) 18 *fol.*, 76, 94, 116,
 128.
 Saṅyojaniya, 12, 18 *fol.*, 64, 76, 94, 116, 128, 319,
 322.

Saṅvacechara, 422-3.

Saṅvara, 244, 246, 372.

Saṅsaya, 168.

Saṅga (cattāri) 99 *fol.*, 401 *fol.*; (ariya) 99-121; (°anu-
lomika) 324, 328; (°vippatikulay) 373; (idag° abhimi-
veso) 374.

Saṅcetana, 102, 104, 144, 285 *fol.*; (mano° āhāro)
403; (kāya°, vaci°, mano°) 135.

Saṅcetayitatta, 144, *and other Sankhāra references.*

Snāṇaka, 419.

Saṅṇā (khandha) 5-7, 28-40, 72, 86, 89; (rūpa°, sadda°,
etc.) 102, 104; (°manasikāro) 330, 331; (°bhavo) 137;
(°vipariyeso) 376; (nevasaṅṇā-nāsaṅṇāsabugata) 172,
179; (akusala°) 363; (nānatta°) 369; (saṅṇāyo) 342;
(satta) 401, 403 *fol.*

Saṅṇitā (patta°, kata°, adhigata°, sacchikata°) 355.

Saṅṇi (a° vāda, attha) 388; (saṅkhatay) 391.

Satta, 86, 87, 99, 101, 137, 339 *fol.*, 426; (para°)
2, 3, 5, 8, 10, 329, 340; (cutūpapāto) 334, 344;
(asaṅṇā°) 418, 419; (°nikāyo) 137.

Sati, 195; (sammā°) 104 *fol.*, 195 *fol.*, 236 *fol.*;
(°indriyay) 124; (°patthana) 193 *fol.*; (°sambojjhango).
See Bojjhanga (satta). (°nepakka) 227; (ajjhat-
tay, bahuddhā, dhammesu) 228.

Satimā, 193 *fol.* *See also Jhāna (third).*

Sato, 334; (tathā°) 227.

Saddhā (°indriyay) 123; (°pasādo) 170.

Santike. *See Dāre.*

Santutthitā (a°) 370.

Suppanā (a°, pari°) 168.

Subbhāgavutti (a°) 351.

Samādhi, 217 *fol.*, 332, 342; (°indriyay) 124; (chanda°,
viriya°, citta°, vimatṣā°) 216 *fol.*; (sammā°) 105,
217, 236 *fol.*, 334; (sambojjhanga) *see Bojjhanga*
(satta). (savitakka-savicāra) 228; (°samāpatti) 342;
(a°-saṅvattamika) 360.

Samāpatti, 325, 335, 342.

Samāpanna, 4-12, 325.

Samiddhin (sabbakāma°) 423.

Samudda (cakkhu, etc.) 71 *fol.*

Sampajāṇṇa, 194; (a°) 361, 373.

Sampajāṇṇatā (a°) 370.

Sampajāṇṇa, 105, 193 *fol.*; (°kāri) 244, 250 *fol.*

Samphaṇṇa, 102, 403 (°ja) 5, *and passim.*

Sambojjhanga. *See Bojjhanga (satta).*

- Sambodhi, 228.
 Sambhavati, 135.
 Sambhinna, 319.
 Sammosa (a°) 208 *fol.*, 210, 235.
 Saritā, 227; (anns°) 227.
 Salla (pañca) 377.
 Sallina (a°) 227.
 Sakhalya (a°) 360.
 Sātaeca, 244, 249.
 Sāṭheyya, 358, 380, 389.
 Sāro (bhikkhu) 246.
 Sikkha (cataaso) 248; (°pada) 244, 248; (pañca) 285-92.
 Siṅga, 351.
 Siṅgaratā, 351.
 Sināna (°dāna) 246. *Cf.* 'Questions of Milinda,' ii, 286.
 Sila (°maya) 135, 325; (°bbata) 136, 364, 374, 375, 377; (adhi°) 325; (°vipatti) 361.
 Silya (dus°) 372.
 Sukha (vedanā) 3, 4, *and passim*; (°indriya) 15, 54, 71, 123; (°dhātu) 85; (ditṭhadhamma°) 268, 281 *fol.*; (°pharaṇatā) 334; (sayanṇkata, *etc.*) 376; (°sahagata) 12, 28, 34, 56, 62, 69, 74, 81, 97; (°samyuttā paññā) 324; (patisavvedeti) 105.
 Sukhuma (khandhā) 1-10.
 Suñña (gāma) 71 *fol.*, 87, 88.
 Suññata, 204, 268.
 Sutamaya, 325.
 Sudda, 393 *fol.*
 Surāmerayamajjapamādatthāna. *See* Sikkhāpada (pañca).
 Sekha, 12, 16 *fol.*, *and see each* Pañhāpucchaka; (pañca viññāpā) 319; (paññā) 326.
 Setughāto, 285.
 Soka, 99 *fol.*; 137 *fol.*; (°salla) 137.
 Somanassa, 15, 54, 71; (somanassāni) 381; (°dhātu) 85; (°indriya) 123; (°sahagata) 144 *fol.*, 164, 169, *fol.*, 184, 285 *fol.*, 294 *fol.*; (°upavicāro) 381.
 Soracca (a°) 360.
 Hadaya, 87, 88, 144 (dhamma°) 401-36.
 Hānabhāgini, 330, 331.
 Hānabhāgiya, 343.
 Hīrika (a°) 341, 359, 370, 391.

- Hina, 1, 2, 4, 6, 8, 10, 17, 24, 36, 50, 74, 92, 114,
126, 288, 339 *fol.*, 353-5; (hināy'avattati) 388.
Hiḥana, ohiḥanā, 353-5.
Hilīta, 2.
Hetu, 12, 17 *fol.*, 29 *fol.*, and *see each* Pañhā-
pucchaka; (pañca viññāpā) 319; (nava) 401 *fol.*;
(pubbe kata^o) 367; (issaranimmāna^o) 367; (vipāka^o)
417; (hetumhi āṇaṇṇa) *see* Paṭisambhidā.
(^ophalaṇ) *see ditto.* (manussā, *dec.*, sahetukā) 414
fol.; (a^o) 367.

CORRIGENDA

[*The errors indicated in the first four sections below are so obvious that the reader will have rectified them as he read without consulting this list. Pilloried they must be none the less by way of apology, but it was held sufficient to present them in groups. Those in the last section are also mostly very obvious, but their faultiness calls for somewhat more distinct specification.*]

False Quantity in a, ā, ī, ī, u, ū.

Page 3, l. 14 (abbhattaygatā); 5, l. 6 from foot (saññā); 9, l. 9 (adukkhamasukkhāya); 10, l. 7 from foot (viññāṇaṇ); 11 (daṭṭhabbay); 35 (pabātabbahetuko); 45 (akusalo); 66, ll. 21 and 2 from foot (cattāro); 75, l. 17 (hetu); 78, l. 4 from foot (parāmatthañ); 83, l. 7 from foot (seyyathidaṇ); 87, l. 13 (mahābhūtāṇaṇ); 88 (jivhāviññāṇaṇ); 89 (vedanākkhandho); 91, l. 3 (vipāka-); 92 (appamāṇārammaṇā); 92, l. 22, 93, l. 5 from foot (siyā); 94, l. 16 (-payutta-anāsava); 94, l. 25 (saṃyojaniyā); 96, l. 14 (upādā); 96, l. 23 (kilesavippayuttā); 96, l. 33 (kilesā); 96, l. 36, and 97, l. 38 (siyā); 102, l. 6 from foot (esā); 105 (paripūriyā); 105 (vitakkavicārāṇaṇ); 107 (taṇhā); 111, l. 2 (avasesā); 111, l. 14 from foot (dukkhāni-); 112 (pattiya); 117, last line (nivaranaṇasampayuttaṇ); 119, l. 6 (siyā); 120, l. 2 (upādā-); 125, l. 6 (anaññātanaṇsāmitindriyaṇ); 133, last line (aparipūpanna); 138 (paridevitattaṇ); 145, l. 5 (Yā); 157, l. 9 from foot (cattāro); 163, l. 4 (-paccayā); 167, l. 2 (cetosaṃphassaṇaṇ); 169 (jāti); 171 (-kavicārāṇaṇ); 171 (jāṇaṇ); 172 (kusalamūlā); 173 (mano); 174 (chaṭṭhāyatanahetuko); 180 (vipākag . . . sotaviññāṇaṇ); 181 (yaṇ yaṇ vā, also title: -saṅkhāramulakag); 182, n. 1 (Kāṃavacara . . .); 183 (vitakkavicārāṇaṇ); 184, n. 2 (Avyākata-); 194 (nahārū); 199 (santaṇ); 199, n. 4 (paripūri); 200, l. 9 (bhavaṇā-paripūri); 200, ll. 21, 22 (ca); 201, l. 15 (tañ); 211, l. 8

from foot (sammāvāyāmo); 214, l. 3 (paggapātiti); 214, l. 17 (jhanan); 215 (Niyānikā); 222 (bhāvetiti); 223, l. 7 (ca); 225, l. 12 (āsava); 226 (title: iddhipāda . . .); 229 (kāmehi); 236 (-ājivo); 238 (sammāvāyāmo); 253 (tājā . . . tājā); 256 (viññāpadhātu); 266 (pitiyā); 268, l. 1 (eva); 271 (-vippayutta-anāsava); 272 (tathā); 274 (tattha); 276 (viññāpadhātu and sampayuttan); 277 (mettāyitattan); 279, 280, n. (vitakkavicāranan); 285 (pāpātipātā); 287, l. 1 (nāpasampayuttan); 290 (veramāgī); 292 (Bāhirā); 295 (rūpupattiya); 302, l. 9 (saññā); 308 (sāsava, anāsava); 310 (-savicārā . . . vicāramattā); 317, last line (nānā); 318 (sihanadag); 319, ll. 22, 25 (ārammaṇe, ārammaṇā); 328 (viññānan); 329 (sa-uttaran); 339 (nānādhātun); 342 (rūpā); 344 (sihanadag); 350, 354 (uppanāmo); 361 (avijjālangi); 375 (sacchikatvā); 380 (vivādamūlān); 381 (saṃsaggārāmatā); 393, l. 21 (vā), l. 29 (nava-saññā); 399, l. 14 (yathā); 405, l. 3 (kāmadhātuyā); 407 (cittān).

Misprint for y, ñ, or n.

Page 1, l. 5 from foot (rūpan); 10, l. 5 (viññānan); 77, l. 12 (saṃyojanavippayutta-); 87, 88 (viññānan); 108 (dukkhan); 109 (kilesānan); 123 (saddhindriyan); 135 (vacisaṃkharo); 144 (sañcetayitattan); 153 (viññānan); 164 (cittan); 201 (upekhasambojjhangassa); 204 (dandhabhiññan); 219 (vimansā, twice); 268 (pañcangikan); 310, 311 (uppannā, paccuppannā); 319 (apacayagāmin); 321 (Pañcannan, dhamman); 331 (viññānapaccāyātana . . .); 358 (vañcanā); 363 (saññānanā); 375 (ditthupādānan); 399, l. 31 (apāhan).

Dropped Letters.

Page 7 (abbhisankhipitvā); 9 (samāpannassa); 67 (-khandho); 81 (pahātabbāhetukā); 109 (paṭipadāya); 162, 163 (nāmarūpapaccayā); 200 (anuppannassa); 208 (dhammacchando); 233 (Sappaccayā); 246 (micchā); 261 (cittaesa); 278 (karuṇayitattan); 280 (mettāsahagatan); 290 (saṃavippayuttan); 386 (pattiya).

Dropped Dot under Letter.

Page 43 (anivaraṇiyo); 82 (pavāḷan); 83 (kheḷo); 95 (parāmatthā); 118 (nivarāṇiyan, nivarāṇiyā); 121 (Tīm); 144 (paṇḍaran); 145 (paṭiggāho); 240 (dukkhapāṭipadān);

257 (pathamay); 269, 270, 271 (thapetvā); 306 (asaṅ-
kiliṭṭha-); 317, 335, 337 (atthānaṃ, thānato); 330, 375
(thapetvā); 349 (Atthakay); 353 (chilānā); 358, 359
(dīṭṭhigatay); 407 (tiṇi).

Other Errata.

- Page 82, read atthimiṇṇā.
 " 86, " paranimmitavasavattideve (K. reads ^ovatti).
 " 86, " aghātavatthūsa.
 " 86, " dussanā, duss . . . &c. (K. reads one s).
 " 92, " ahetukā.
 " 93, l. 4, read cāti.
 " 94, l. 20, " siyā.
 " 96, read siyā upādā siyā no upādā.
 " 102, " manosamphasso.
 " 106, " sammāsanykappo.
 " 111, l. 9 from foot, read kilesā.
 " 113, l. 7 " " Dve saccā.
 " 119, read samutthānanuparivattino (twice).
 " 171, " etassa.
 " 183, " Yasmiṇ.
 " 233, " cittasanyatthā.
 " 251, dele note 2.
 " 253, read padoso.
 " 253, " liyitattay (B: liy^o alicaya).
 " 262, " Yo.
 " 263, n. 2, read atireko.
 " 271, l. 12, dele hiatus.
 " 272, read Cataaso.
 " 283, " upādinnupā-
 " 286, close up veramaṇi.
 " 286, read velā.
 " 287, last line, close up -ṭhā nā.
 " 294, 299, read paribhāṇapatisambhida.
 " 295, read niruttipatisambhida.
 " 317, 318, 339, read tathagato throughout.
 " 329, l. 11, read neti. Ye . . .
 " 335, read Paṭhamajjhāma . . .
 " 338, " nirayaṇ.
 " 342, " pacceti, jhāyi.
 " 343, " anekavihitay.
 " 349, " saṃyojanāni, antaggāhikā.
 " 350, close up Itaritaracivara and foll.
 " 368, read adukkhamasukhaya.

- Page 368, read *mohakasāvo*.
 " 373, " *sacchārippatikudena* (K: ^okulena).
 " 377, " *kaṭṭhāti* after *sanghe*.
 " 387, " *maṇḍasī*?
 " 393, *dele repetition of yathā so suddo . . . vā*.
 " 396, read *manusso siyaṇ ti vā*.
 " 402, " *bāvisatindriyāni*.
 " 426, " *bhāventi*.

There are besides, especially in the first fifty pages, a number of cases where the compositor's erroneous division of words at the end of a line has remained uncorrected.

ADDENDA

- Page 2, n. 7: S^d reads [a-]cittikatay.
 " 246, n. 4, and 352, n. 22: S^d reads *cātukamyatā*.

THE END



N.
CATALOGUED.



